

## Local Development Framework

# Development Management Submission Document

(Post Pre-Submission Consultation):  
Sustainability Appraisal  
(Evidence Base Document)



# LDF

**If you would like this information in large print, Braille or another language, please contact 01702 318111.**

## **Contents**

	<b>Page</b>
1 Introduction .....	3
2 Sustainability Appraisal Methodology .....	7
3 Preparation of the Development Management DPD and SA Report .....	9
4 Development Management SA Scoping Process .....	10
Task A1: Reviewing Relevant Plans, Policies and Programmes .....	10
Task A2: Collecting Baseline Information .....	11
Task A3: Identifying the Sustainability Issues and the Appraisal Objectives .....	12
Task A4: Considering Options and Alternatives .....	13
Task A5: Developing the SA Framework .....	14
Task A6: Consultation on Scope of the Development Management DPD SA .....	15
5 Developing and Refining Policies and Assessing Effects .....	26
Task B1: Testing the DPD Objectives against the SA Framework .....	27
Task B2: Developing the DPD Policies .....	27
Task B3: Predicting the effects of the DPD .....	29
Task B4: Evaluating the effects of the DPD .....	30
Task B5: Considering ways of mitigating adverse effects and maximising beneficial effects .....	30
Task B6: Proposing measures to monitor the significant effects of implementing the DPD .....	31
6 Sustainability Appraisal – Matrices and Summaries .....	32
7 Consultation on the Development Management DPD and the SA Report .....	49
8 How the Plan has Incorporated SA Recommendations .....	50
9 Implementation and Monitoring .....	51
10 Conclusion and Next Steps .....	57

## **Appendices**

Appendix 1 – Statement on Compliance with the SEA Directive and Regulations .....	58
Appendix 2 – SA of Core Strategy Vision and Objectives .....	60
Appendix 3 – Sustainability Appraisal Matrices .....	65
Appendix 4 – Consultation Responses .....	131
Appendix 5 – Development Management Policy Progression .....	134

Appendix 6 – New/Updated Plans and Programmes .....157

Appendix 7 – Core Strategy Sustainability Appraisal Chapter 3.....237

Appendix 8 – Collated Baseline Information.....246



## **1 Introduction**

### **Purpose of the Development Management Development Plan Document (DPD)**

- 1.1 Rochford District Council is at the final stage of preparing the Development Management DPD, which will form part of the Council's Local Development Framework (LDF).
- 1.2 The Development Management DPD sits below the Core Strategy in the LDF. The Core Strategy sets out the broad policies to guide the future development of the District, addressing a range of issues including housing, employment, open spaces and community facilities. Broad locations for the allocation of new housing and employment development for example are identified within the Core Strategy.
- 1.3 In turn, the Development Management DPD will set out detailed planning policies for determining planning applications and deliver aid the delivery of development. It will address a number of issues such as the design of housing, employment opportunities in the Green Belt, nature conservation, parking standards and town centre shopping frontages.
- 1.4 The initial stage of the Development Management DPD, called the Discussion and Consultation Document, was published for public consultation in March/April 2010. The purpose of this document was to set out a number of options for the specific issues it seeks to address, for example, it identified a preferred option and three alternative options for the density of new developments.
- 1.5 In January/February 2012 a second, informal, stage in the preparation of the document, called the Preferred Policy Options Document, was published for public consultation. This document built on the previous stage of the Development Management DPD, and set out the preferred policies to be taken to the submission stage.
- 1.6 The final stage of the Development Management DPD, called the Development Management Submission Document, has been prepared taking into account a plethora of evidence base documents (as detailed within the Submission Document). This document sets out detailed policies for determining planning applications to address specific issues such as the design and density of new developments.

### **Purpose of the Sustainability Appraisal**

- 1.7 In accordance with the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004, the Development Management DPD has been the subject of, and has been produced in conjunction with, a Sustainability Appraisal (SA). European and UK legislation require that the LDF is also subject to a Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA), a process that considers the effects of development planning on the environment. Government guidance advises that these two processes should be carried out together and outlines a number of stages of SA work that need to be carried out as the LDF is being prepared. Government guidance, as detailed further below, also states that SA work should not repeat that carried out at a higher level. As such, this SA incorporates the requirements of SEA and does not repeat the SA/SEA work

undertaken on the Rochford District Core Strategy. This SA should be read in conjunction with the SA/SEA of the Rochford District Core Strategy, including addendums to such work.

- 1.8 The purpose of the SA is to ensure that wider sustainability issues, encompassing environmental, economic and social implications of options or policies proposed, are taken into consideration throughout the preparation of Development Plan Documents.
- 1.9 This document combines the initial Scoping Report for the SA which has informed the preparation of the full SA Report for each stage of the Development Management DPD. It has been produced in-house to ensure that the SA process is as integrated with the plan making process as possible.
- 1.10 The informal Preferred Policy Options Document (2012) is similar to the policies within the Submission Document (2013) and this SA combines the appraisal for both documents, but ultimately provides the draft assessment for the final proposed document.

### **Vision and Objectives**

- 1.11 The SA for the Core Strategy (September 2009) recognises that the Core Strategy includes an overarching Vision and Objectives for the District.

#### ***Spatial Vision:***

*To make Rochford District a place which provides opportunities for the best possible quality of life for all who live, work and visit here.*

#### ***Key Planning Objectives:***

*To support the vision, the Council has four main corporate objectives. These are:*

- *Making a difference to our people*
- *Making a difference to our community*
- *Making a difference to our environment*
- *Making a difference to our local economy*

- 1.12 The Core Strategy is structured around a number of themes that have individual visions and objectives that all contribute to the overall vision for the District. The Core Strategy includes the following themes:

- Housing
- Character of Place
- The Green Belt
- Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island

- Environmental Issues
- Community Infrastructure, Leisure and Tourism
- Transport
- Economic Development
- Retail and Town Centres

1.13 The Development Management DPD seeks to deliver key aspects of the Core Strategy in relation to these themes:

- Housing, Character of Place and Residential Amenity
- The Green Belt and Countryside
- Environmental Issues
- Transport
- Economic Development
- Retail and Town Centres

### **Summary of Compliance with the SEA Directive/Regulations**

- 1.14 The SEA Regulations set out certain requirements for reporting the SEA process, and specify that if an integrated appraisal is undertaken (i.e. SEA is subsumed within the SA process, as for the SA of the Rochford LDF), then the sections of the SA Report that meet the requirements set out for reporting the SEA process must be clearly signposted. The requirements for reporting the SEA process are set out in Appendix 1 and within each relevant section of this SA Report, as appropriate. This SA Report should also be read in conjunction with the Core Strategy Submission SA Report.
- 1.15 This SA report has been produced in-house to ensure that the SA process is as integrated with the plan making process as possible. To ensure the preparation of a robust and compliant report, this SA has sought reference from the Discussion and Consultation Document of the Allocations SA document which has undertaken a compliance review by independent consultants, Enfusion.

### **Habitats Regulations Assessment**

- 1.16 A Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA) must be undertaken to assess the impacts of land-use plans on sites of European importance, in accordance with the European Habitats Directive (92/43/EEC), as set out in the UK amended Habitats Regulations (2007).

The Core Strategy, which sets out the broad policies for the future development of the District, has been subject to a HRA.

- 1.17 A HRA for the Discussion and Consultation Document was prepared December 2011 and recommended that:
- 1.18 “In addition, strengthen the wording in the existing policy would also help to avoid any likely significant effects. It is recommended PolicyDM2 should be amended to include more specific reference of European sites in the policy, for example: “Proposals for residential development must optimise the capacity of the site in a manner that is

compatible with the use, intensity, scale and character of the surrounding natural and built environment area, including any European sites, and the size of the site.” This amendment is considered to be minor, and should be applied to the submission draft prior to its submission for Examination.”

- 1.19 The HRA concluded that:
- 1.20 “Although the assessment found that DM2 in the Development Management DPD had the potential for likely significant in-combination effect on European sites through increased disturbance; the assessment also considered that the mitigation provided by the Local Development Framework i.e. Core Strategy through the provision for new open space and alternative recreational opportunities would be sufficient to avoid likely significant effects as a result of increased disturbance.
- 1.21 The assessment suggests making amendments to the text in order to mitigate the potential likely significant effects outlined above.”
- 1.22 The final policies within the Development Management DPD: Submission Document, in general, do not differ greatly from those proposed in the Discussion and Consultation Document.

## **2 Sustainability Appraisal Methodology**

- 2.1 The SA Report has been produced alongside the Development Management Submission Document, and as such has been undertaken in accordance with the advice set out in the guidance on the preparation of SAs for Development Plan Documents published in 2005<sup>1</sup>. This guidance has since been superseded (in September 2009) by the CLG Plan Making Manual<sup>2</sup>, which continues to refer to guidance on undertaking Strategic Environmental Assessments (SEA) published in 2005<sup>3</sup>. This SA Report will combine the SEA guidance with the advice within the Plan Making Manual.
- 2.2 An overarching LDF Scoping Report generic to all LDF Development Plan Documents has already been prepared. This was produced during the preparation of the Core Strategy Submission Document and as such the overarching SA of the Council's LDF is the Core Strategy Submission SA Report. This was in accordance with government guidance which stated that the SA must be proportionate to the plan in question and it should not repeat the appraisal of higher level policy.
- 2.3 The Council's Core Strategy was submitted to the Planning Inspectorate for examination (to be undertaken by the independent Inspector on behalf of the Secretary of State for Communities and Local Government) on 14 January 2010. The final SA Report for the Core Strategy Submission Document with an integrated Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) was produced in 2009. However, following the Forest Heath case (Save Historic Newmarket v. Forest Heath District Council) in March 2011 which provided an additional interpretation on undertaking SEA, the Council requested that the Inspector delay the issuing of a decision on the soundness of the Core Strategy to enable a review of the Core Strategy Submission SA to be undertaken. The Inspector accepted this request, and an addendum to the submitted Core Strategy SA was produced, and consulted upon in June/July 2011. The addendum appraised in further detail the preferred general locations for housing and employment development and the reasonable alternatives. The addendum should be read in conjunction with the Core Strategy Submission SA Report.
- 2.4 The Core Strategy was found sound, subject to changes and the Inspector's Report stated that the SA/SEA work undertaken, including the addendum, was adequate. The Core Strategy was adopted on 13 December 2011.
- 2.5 The SEA Baseline Information Profile for the District, which contains a wealth of environmental, economic and social information, is produced by Essex County Council and updated on a regular basis. This will therefore enable a consistent methodology and approach to all LDF documents, and a wide ranging set of

---

<sup>1</sup> 'Sustainability Appraisal of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents' (November 2005) available from:

<http://www.communities.gov.uk/archived/publications/planningandbuilding/sustainabilityappraisal>

<sup>2</sup> 'CLG Plan Making Manual' available at: <http://www.pas.gov.uk/pas/core/page.do?pageId=109798>

<sup>3</sup> 'A Practical Guide to the Strategic Environmental Assessment Directive (2005)' available from: <http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/practicalguides/ea.pdf>

information has been included to ensure the full appraisal of individual documents. The 2009-2010 SEA Baseline Information Profile (which is available in Appendix 8) has been used in the appraisals. The evidence base supporting the development of the Core Strategy has also been drawn upon, as appropriate.

2.6 The stages of the SA process are outlined in Table 1 below.

**Table 1 – Stages of the SA Process**

Stage	Task
Stage A	SA Scoping Process
Stage B	Developing and refining options and assessing effects.
Stage C	Preparing the SA Report.
Stage D	Consulting on the Plan and the SA Report.
Stage E	Monitoring and implementing the Plan.



### **3 Preparation of the Development Management DPD and SA Report**

- 3.1 This SA Scoping Report has been drafted to set the context for the preparation of the SA Report of the Development Management DPD. It should be read in conjunction with the Core Strategy SA Scoping Report which is the overarching SA document of the Council's LDF. In effect it makes up the second part of the SA scoping process for the Development Management DPD.
- 3.2 Each formal stage of the Development Management DPD has been the subject of an SA which has been prepared alongside the appropriate document. The milestones for the preparation of the Development Management DPD are set out below:
- Consultation with statutory bodies on the scope of the Sustainability Appraisal was undertaken between 5 March 2009 and 3 April 2009
  - Public consultation on the Development Management DPD: Discussion and Consultation Document was undertaken between 17 March 2010 and 30 April 2010
  - Informal public consultation on the Development Management DPD: Preferred Policy Options Document and Sustainability Appraisal was undertaken between 16 January 2012 and 27 February 2012
  - Consultation on the Pre-Submission document was undertaken between 3 June – 18 July 2013
  - Submission to the Secretary of State
  - Examination in Public
  - Adoption

## **4 Development Management SA Scoping Process**

- 4.1 SA Scoping Methodology is set out in government guidance. Stage A describes 5 main tasks set out in Table 2 below. In the context of scoping the Development Management DPD it was considered a useful exercise to re-examine the previous findings of this stage as set out in the Core Strategy SA Scoping Report.

**Table 2 – Stages of the SA Scoping Study Process**

<b>Task</b>	<b>Purpose</b>
A1: Reviewing Relevant Policies, Plans and Programmes	To identify other relevant plans, policies, programmes and sustainability objectives, and assess the context provided by them, in particular relevant environmental, social and economic objectives and requirements.
A2: Collecting baseline information	To provide the basis to predict and monitor effects and help to identify sustainability problems and alternative ways of dealing with them.
A3: Identifying the sustainability issues and the appraisal objectives	To define key issues for the DPD and develop sustainability plan objectives and options to link to evidence by reference to baseline information.
A4: Considering options and alternatives	To identify the effects of 'reasonable alternatives' as set out in the SEA Directive, as appropriate. However, there is no need to devise alternatives simply to comply with the Directive.
A5: Developing the SA Framework	To identify SA Objectives, where possible to be expressed in the form of targets and sustainability indicators. The issues to be covered in the SA Framework and the level of detail should be such that they are relevant and proportionate to the plan.
A6: Consultation on Scope of the SA	Statutory, specific and general stakeholders.

- 4.2 The scope of the SA was consulted on and comments were received and considered as set out below. The remaining stages of the SA process have been completed as an integral part of the Development Management DPD preparation.

### **Task A1: Reviewing Relevant Plans, Policies and Programmes**

- 4.3 As the overarching SA for Council's LDF, Appendix IV of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report identifies a number of plans, policies and programmes relevant to the production of the LDF generally. It is not intended to repeat here the documents identified but attention is drawn to the Core Strategy Submission SA Report which provides a thorough review of these. This is available to view in Appendix 6 to this report.
- 4.4 To account for changes since the Core Strategy Submission SA Report in September 2009, a list of new or updated key plans and programmes is also available in Appendix 6a.

- 4.5 The SEA Baseline Information Profile also sets out the evidence base used to prepare this report.
- 4.6 The National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) was published on 27 March 2012 superseding the National Planning Policy Statements and Guidance Notes (see Annex 3 of the NPPF for a full list of superseded guidance)<sup>4</sup>.
- 4.7 Since the production of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report, other evidence base documents have been produced to inform the production of the LDF. Other plans, policies or strategies which will be considered in the appraisal of the Development Management DPD: are as follows:
- Rochford Core Strategy (December 2012)
  - Sustainable Community Strategy 2010-2015
  - Affordable Housing Viability Study 2010
  - Open Space Study 2009
  - Essex and South Suffolk Shoreline Management Plan (2010)
  - Essex Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment (2009)
  - Affordable Housing Viability Study (2010)
  - Strategic Flood Risk Assessment Level 1 & 2 Final Report (February 2011)
  - Thames Gateway South Essex Strategic Housing Market Assessment: Update Report 2010
  - South Essex Outline Water Cycle Study Technical Report (September 2011)
  - River Basin Management Plan – Anglian River Basin District (December 2009)
  - Surface Water Management Plan (2012)

#### **Task A2: Collecting Baseline Information**

- 4.8 The SEA Baseline Information Profile which can be found in Appendix 8 of this report, is a report produced by Essex County Council on a regular basis. It provides a plethora of valuable up-to-date information on the social, economic and environmental status of the District. This living document, which forms part of the Council's Evidence Base for the LDF, will therefore be adequate to enable the monitoring of the Development Management DPD once adopted and it will also help provide an assessment of the performance and impact of the emerging Development Management policies on the SA Objectives.

---

<sup>4</sup> National Planning Policy Framework (March 2012): available from:  
<http://www.communities.gov.uk/documents/planningandbuilding/pdf/2116950.pdf>

- 4.9 The 2009-2010 SEA Baseline Information Profile has been used as part of the appraisal process, where appropriate. This document is available in Appendix 8.
- 4.10 The previous SEA Baseline Information Profile documents can be found on the Council's website at [www.rochford.gov.uk](http://www.rochford.gov.uk).
- 4.11 The baseline conditions for the District, described in the Core Strategy Submission SA Report, are set out in Appendix 7.

### **Task A3: Identifying the Sustainability Issues and the Appraisal Objectives**

- 4.12 Essex County Council was commissioned in October 2005 by Rochford District Council to progress the SA work of the Core Strategy DPD. An SA scoping process was undertaken during 2005 to help ensure that the SA covers the key sustainability issues that are relevant to the spatial and development planning system in the Rochford area. This included the development of an SA Framework of objectives (which are detailed within the Core Strategy Submission SA Report) to comprise the basis for appraisal. An SA Scoping Report was prepared to summarise the findings of the scoping process. This was published in November 2005 for consultation with statutory consultees. Responses to this scoping consultation, and how they were taken into account, are reported in the Core Strategy Submission SA Report.
- 4.13 Four iterations of the Core Strategy have been developed; the Issues and Options Document (2006), the Preferred Options Document (2007), the Revised Preferred Options Document (2008) and the Submission Document (2009). Each stage has been subject to SA assessing the environmental, economic and social implications of the options/policies considered.
- 4.14 Following the findings of SA work undertaken, consultation responses and other evidence base work, the Core Strategy was significantly revised in 2008 (the Revised Preferred Options Document). The SA Framework (discussed further under Task A5) was revised and statutory consultees were consulted in November 2008.
- 4.15 The sustainability characteristics of the District are detailed within Appendix 7.
- 4.16 The key sustainability issues for the District are identified in the Core Strategy Submission SA Report. It is considered that this list is of relevance to the Development Management DPD. These issues were used in developing the objectives and policies of the document, as detailed below under Task A5. The key sustainability issues for the District are identified in the Core Strategy Submission SA Report. It is considered that this list is of relevance to the Development Management DPD. These issues were used in developing the objectives and policies of the document, as detailed below under Task A5. The key sustainability issues for the District are set out in Table 3 below.

**Table 3 – Key sustainability Issues/ opportunities identified for Rochford District**

The provision of quality and affordable housing to meet housing needs in the Districts settlements.
Improving services and connectivity to the sparsely populated eastern part of the

**Table 3 – Key sustainability Issues/ opportunities identified for Rochford District**

district.
Taking account of environmental and physical constraints when accommodating new housing.
The protection of the District's biodiversity and landscape qualities; including opportunities for green infrastructure networks.
High levels of car ownership and limited public transport in many areas.
High levels of out-commuting to other districts and difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunity to stimulate the local economy, including the rural economy, whilst recognising difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunities to incorporate good practice sustainable design into new development, and minimise the carbon footprint of the District.

#### **Task A4: Considering Options and Alternatives**

- 4.17 The inclusion of the effects of 'reasonable alternatives' is required by the SEA Directive. 'Reasonable alternatives' should form part of both the SA and the plan, and the guidance notes that within DPDs will take the form of options. Furthermore it is advised that there is no need to devise alternatives to simply to comply with the SEA Directive. However, the aforementioned Forest Heath case has provided an additional interpretation on undertaking SEA, in that reasons for the rejection of reasonable alternatives should be clearly set out.
- 4.18 The themes addressed in the Development Management DPD derive from the overarching approach of the Core Strategy and the 2006 Rochford District Replacement Local Plan policies saved beyond 15 June 2009.
- 4.19 The Discussion and Consultation Document set out the preferred options for each of the themes addressed and, where appropriate, a range of alternative options. An explanation accompanied each alternative option setting out why these were not preferred in each case. Comments were invited on these options between *16 January 2012 and 27 February 2012*.
- 4.20 The reasoning for the different options presented in the Discussion and Consultation stage are detailed in Chapter 2-7 of the document which was out for formal consultation between 17 May 2010 and 30 April 2010.
- 4.21 Since then, other alternative options have been identified during the preparation of the Preferred Options and Submission of the Development Management Document
- 4.22 The preferred options along with any other additional options which did not form part of the Discussion and Consultation Document were appraised within Appendix 3 of

the Submission Document SA. These include the five newly-formed options identified during the preparation of the Development Management Document.

- 4.23 The reasons for the inclusion of the different options considered and the proposed policies set out in the Development Management DPD: Submission Document are further discussed with Task B2.

### **Task A5: Developing the SA Framework**

- 4.24 The Local Planning Authority does not anticipate that additional sustainability objectives, beyond those set out in the Core Strategy SA Scoping Report need to be added to adequately test the sustainability impacts of the Development Management DPD.
- 4.25 Several stages of scoping and consultation on the sustainability issues and objectives and the SA Framework have informed the preparation of the overarching Core Strategy SA Report as discussed below:
- 4.26 The key sustainability issues were identified through the SA scoping process, and Rochford District Council invited statutory consultees to comment on these in November 2005.
- 4.27 The Core Strategy Issues and Options Document was initially prepared in spring/summer 2006 and was then published for consultation in September 2006. The SA and the comments received during the consultation helped to determine the preferred overall spatial strategy, and the Core Strategy Preferred Options Document was published for public consultation in May 2007. A number of the comments received from the consultation expressed a desire to see greater detail in the Core Strategy DPD. However, the issue that elicited the most responses related to the location and amount of new housing. As a result of these concerns the Council resolved to revise the Core Strategy Preferred Options Document. This document was prepared and published for consultation in November 2008.
- 4.28 A revised SA framework was sent out to statutory consultees (Natural England, English Heritage and Environment Agency) in September 2008. Comments received as a result of this consultation were reviewed and changes made where possible and relevant; responses are summarised and reported in Appendix II of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report.
- 4.29 The Core Strategy Preferred Options SA Report was published for public consultation alongside the revised Core Strategy Preferred Options Document in November 2008. Comments received on the SA were considered and, where appropriate, were addressed in the Submission report and appendices. Appendix II of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report provides a summary of comments received and responses to those comments.
- 4.30 The Core Strategy Submission SA Report was published alongside the Core Strategy Submission Document, in accordance with SEA Regulations and SA guidance. It has been published on the Council's website [www.rochford.gov.uk](http://www.rochford.gov.uk) and sent to statutory consultees and other relevant stakeholders.



- 4.31 It is important to note that SEA as required by the European SEA Directive 2001/42/EC and as transposed by the Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes Regulations 2004, has been formally integrated into the SA of the Development Management DPD. The SEA requirement as aforementioned has been embedded within the SA of the Core Strategy Submission Document, and has been used to inform the preparation of the Development Management SA Report. As was stated in government guidance the SA must be proportionate to the plan in question and it should not repeat the appraisal of higher level policy. Therefore as a higher level policy document, the SA/SEA of the Core Strategy Submission Document should be referred to as appropriate.
- 4.32 The final SA Framework used to appraise the development of the Core Strategy DPD is set out in the Core Strategy Submission SA Report, and can be found in Appendix 7 of this report. The SA Framework used to appraise the Core Strategy Submission Document has been updated for the Development Management DPD as set out in Task A6.

#### **Task A6: Consultation on Scope of the Development Management DPD SA**

- 4.33 Even though consultation has taken place on the Core Strategy SA Scoping Report and throughout the development of the Core Strategy DPD and the SA Report, it is considered appropriate, in order to satisfy the SEA Directive, and necessary to consult again at this stage in the preparation of the Development Management SA Report.
- 4.34 The decision-aiding questions of the SA Framework were adapted from that of the Core Strategy Submission Document to reflect the differing perspectives and scales of the Development Plan Document, where appropriate (Table 4).

**Table 4 – Draft SA Framework**

	<b>SA Objective</b>	<b>Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?</b>
	<b>Balanced Communities</b>	
1	To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it ensure the phasing of infrastructure, including community facilities to meet ongoing and future needs?</li> <li>Will it ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities?</li> <li>Will it ensure equal opportunities and that all sections of the community are catered for?</li> <li>Will it meet the needs of an ageing population?</li> <li>Will the policies and options proposed seek to enhance the qualifications and skills of the local community?</li> <li>Will income and quality-of-life disparities be reduced?</li> </ul>

	<b>SA Objective</b>	<b>Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?</b>
	<b>Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	
2	Create <b>healthy and</b> safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design?</li> <li>Will it improve health and reduce health inequalities?</li> <li>Will it promote informal recreation and encourage healthy, active lifestyles?</li> <li>Will green infrastructure and networks be promoted and/or enhanced?</li> <li>Will it minimise noise pollution?</li> <li>Will it minimise light pollution?</li> </ul>
	<b>Housing</b>	
3	To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups?</li> <li>Will a mix of housing types and tenures be promoted?</li> <li>Will it reduce the number of unfit homes?</li> <li>Does it promote high quality design?</li> <li>Is there sustainable access to key services?</li> <li>Does it meet the resident's needs in terms of sheltered and lifetime homes or those that can be easily adapted so?</li> </ul>
	<b>Economy &amp; Employment</b>	
4	To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it promote and enhance existing centres by focusing development in such centres?</li> <li>Will it improve business development?</li> <li>Does it enhance consumer choice through the provision of a range of shopping, leisure, and local services to meet the needs of the entire community?</li> <li>Does it promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres?</li> <li>Does it promote a wide variety of jobs across all sectors?</li> </ul>

	<b>SA Objective</b>	<b>Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?</b>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District?</li> <li>Will it aid the realisation of London Southend Airport's economic potential?</li> </ul>
	<b>Accessibility</b>	
5	To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it increase the availability of sustainable transport modes?</li> <li>Will it seek to encourage people to use alternative modes of transportation other than the private car, including walking and cycling?</li> <li>Will it contribute positively to reducing social exclusion by ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services?</li> <li>Will it reduce the need to travel?</li> <li>Does it seek to encourage development where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located in sustainable accessible locations?</li> <li>Does it enable access for all sections of the community, including the young, the socially deprived, those with disabilities and the elderly?</li> <li>Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District, and for out-commuting to be reduced?</li> </ul>
	<b>Biodiversity</b>	
6	To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it conserve and enhance natural/semi natural habitats, including the District's distinctive estuaries and salt marshes?</li> <li>Will it conserve and enhance species diversity, and in particular avoid harm to protected species and priority species?</li> <li>Will it maintain and enhance sites designated for their nature conservation interest?</li> <li>Will it conserve and enhance sites of geological significance?</li> <li>Does land use allocation reflect the scope of using brownfield land for significant wildlife interest where viable and realistic?</li> </ul>

	<b>SA Objective</b>	<b>Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?</b>
	<b>Cultural Heritage</b>	
7	To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it protect and enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both urban and rural areas?</li> <li>Will it support locally-based cultural resources and activities?</li> </ul>
	<b>Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	
8	To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it seek to enhance the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces?</li> <li>Will it contribute to the delivery of the enhancement, effective management and appropriate use of land in the urban fringe?</li> <li>Will it reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land?</li> <li>Will it preserve and/or improve the quality of the landscape?</li> <li>Will it preserve and/or enhance townscape character and value?</li> </ul>
	<b>Climate Change &amp; Energy</b>	
9	To reduce contributions to climate change	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it reduce emissions of greenhouse gases by reducing energy consumption?</li> <li>Will it lead to an increased proportion of energy needs being met from renewable sources?</li> <li>Does it adapt to and provide for the consequences of climate change in a largely low-lying area?</li> </ul>
	<b>Water</b>	
10	To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it improve the quality of inland water?</li> <li>Will it improve the quality of coastal waters?</li> <li>Will it provide for an efficient water conservation and supply regime?</li> <li>Will it provide for effective wastewater treatment?</li> <li>Will it require the provision of sustainable drainage systems in new development?</li> <li>Will it reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management?</li> </ul>

	<b>SA Objective</b>	<b>Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?</b>
	<b>Land &amp; Soil</b>	
11	To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it ensure the re-use of previously-developed land and urban areas in preference to Greenfield sites, as far as is practicable given the characteristics of the District?</li> <li>Will higher-density development be promoted where appropriate?</li> <li>Will soil quality be preserved?</li> <li>Will it promote the remediation of contaminated land?</li> <li>Will the best and most versatile agricultural land be protected?</li> </ul>
	<b>Air Quality</b>	
12	To improve air quality	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will air quality be improved through reduced emissions (e.g. through reducing car travel)?</li> <li>Will it direct transport movements away from AQMAs and/or potentially significant junctions?</li> </ul>
	<b>Sustainable Design &amp; Construction</b>	
13	To promote sustainable design and construction	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it ensure the use of sustainable design principles, e.g. encouraging a mix of uses?</li> <li>Will climate proofing design measures be incorporated?</li> <li>Will the local character/vernacular be preserved and enhanced through development?</li> <li>Will it require the re-use and recycling of construction materials?</li> <li>Will it encourage locally-sourced materials?</li> <li>Will it require best-practice sustainable construction methods, for example in energy and water efficiency?</li> </ul>

4.35 Three statutory consultees (Natural England, English Heritage and the Environment Agency) were consulted on the draft SA Framework for the Development Management DPD between 5 March 2009 and 3 April 2009 by letters dated 5 March 2009.

- 4.36 Responses were received from Natural England, which have been taken into account and a revised SA Framework has subsequently been produced. The issues raised by Natural England are set out in Table 5 below.

**Table 5 – Comments received from Natural England**

SA Objective	Comments
Healthy and safe communities	Natural England supports the inclusion of a criteria relating to access to green infrastructure assets. If possible the appraisal should make clear what constitutes green infrastructure <sup>5</sup> , and acknowledge that there are increasingly apparent linkages between access to quality green spaces and habitats with improved physical and mental health.
Accessibility	Natural England welcomes the addition of walking and cycling to these criteria. The design and layout of new development and the pro-active and integrated management of green infrastructure networks can greatly enhance the accessibility (and attractiveness) to walking and cycling. Criteria might also be utilised which examines the accessibility to green infrastructure and the 'natural environment' to all sections of the plan area community.
Biodiversity	The profile of biodiversity within the criteria is welcomed, and the inclusion of reference to locally distinctive assets is welcomed (estuarine environments) as is reference to biodiversity value of brownfield sites. Both strengthen the local specificity of the overall process. However Natural England sees there is potential to further enhance the appraisal's biodiversity credentials. In particular it should make reference to the practice of 'biodiversity by design'. In other words, does new development integrate within it opportunities for new habitat creation, particularly where they could facilitate species movement and colonisation in relation to climate change pressures on biodiversity and its distribution?
Landscape	The general thrust of the decision-aiding criteria in this objective is supported. Natural England supports enhanced recognition of the importance of local landscapes to local communities, and the importance this has in strengthening sense of place and local distinctiveness. It also considers it important to recognise character rather than quality which is a more subjective approach. Most counties and Districts have in place landscape character assessments. Therefore, criteria 4 which states 'preserve and/or improve the quality of the landscape', should be altered to relate to 'will it conserve (as preservation is neither realistic or desirable) the landscape character areas of the plan area?'
Climate and energy	The second bullet is welcomed, but could be expanded to facilitate the need for enhanced habitat connectivity and landscape permeability for species movement in the light of climate change.

<sup>5</sup> Green infrastructure is defined in the NPPF as "A network of multi-functional green space, urban and rural, which is capable of delivering a wide range of environmental and quality of life benefits for local communities." (The NPPF is available from: [https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/6077/2116950.pdf](https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/6077/2116950.pdf))



SA Objective	Comments
Water	The final new bullet could be expanded to acknowledge the need for integrated sustainable flood management which works with natural processes, presents habitat enhancement opportunities and is landscape character sensitive.
Sustainable design and construction	This addition to the appraisal process is welcomed by Natural England, particularly in respect to the need to protect and conserve vernacular design whilst adopting more environmentally friendly construction methods. However a further enhancement could be made in respect of designing in biodiversity (see above). Buildings and places, particularly larger developments (although all buildings have the potential) for biodiversity friendly design to be integrated in through either building design (such as nesting openings in buildings or bat roosts within structures such as bridges) or through appropriate landscaping and masterplanning of larger sites (through management, habitat mix and indigenous planting).

- 4.37 The SA Framework used to appraise the policies set out in the Development Management Submission Document is the same as the one used to appraise the alternative options within the Development Management DPD: Discussion and Consultation Document. The SA Framework has been amended according to consultation responses, additional text is highlighted in green and omitted text has a strikethrough. This framework has been used for both assessments is set out in Table 6.

**Table 6 – Revised SA Framework**

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
	<b>Balanced Communities</b>	
1	To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it ensure the phasing of infrastructure, including community facilities to meet ongoing and future needs?</li> <li>Will it ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities?</li> <li>Will it ensure equal opportunities and that all sections of the community are catered for?</li> <li>Will it meet the needs of an ageing population?</li> <li>Will the policies and options proposed seek to enhance the qualifications and skills of the local community?</li> <li>Will income and quality-of-life disparities be reduced?</li> </ul>

	<b>SA Objective</b>	<b>Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?</b>
	<b>Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	
2	Create <b>healthy and</b> safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design?</li> <li>Will it improve health and reduce health inequalities?</li> <li>Will it promote informal recreation and encourage healthy, active lifestyles?</li> </ul>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will green infrastructure (<b>non-vehicular infrastructure routes and links</b>) and networks be promoted and/or enhanced?</li> <li>Will it minimise noise pollution?</li> <li>Will it minimise light pollution?</li> </ul>
	<b>Housing</b>	
3	To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups?</li> <li>Will a mix of housing types and tenures be promoted?</li> <li>Will it reduce the number of unfit homes?</li> <li>Does it promote high quality design?</li> <li>Is there sustainable access to key services?</li> <li>Does it meet the resident's needs in terms of sheltered and lifetime homes or those that can be easily adapted so?</li> </ul>
	<b>Economy &amp; Employment</b>	
4	To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it promote and enhance existing centres by focusing development in such centres?</li> <li>Will it improve business development?</li> <li>Does it enhance consumer choice through the provision of a range of shopping, leisure, and local services to meet the needs of the entire community?</li> <li>Does it promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres?</li> <li>Does it promote a wide variety of jobs across all sectors?</li> </ul>

	<b>SA Objective</b>	<b>Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?</b>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District?</li> <li>Will it aid the realisation of London Southend Airport's economic potential?</li> </ul>
	<b>Accessibility</b>	
5	To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it increase the availability of sustainable transport modes?</li> <li>Will it seek to encourage people to use alternative modes of transportation other than the private car, including walking and cycling?</li> <li>Will it contribute positively to reducing social exclusion by ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services?</li> <li>Will it reduce the need to travel?</li> <li>Does it seek to encourage development where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located in sustainable accessible locations?</li> <li>Does it enable access for all sections of the community, including the young, the socially deprived, those with disabilities and the elderly?</li> <li>Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District, and for out-commuting to be reduced?</li> <li>Does it enable access to green infrastructure and the wider natural environment to all sections of the community?</li> </ul>
	<b>Biodiversity</b>	
6	To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it conserve and enhance natural/semi natural habitats, including the District's distinctive estuaries and salt marshes?</li> <li>Will it conserve and enhance species diversity, and in particular avoid harm to protected species and priority species?</li> <li>Will it maintain and enhance sites designated for their nature conservation interest?</li> <li>Will it conserve and enhance sites of geological significance?</li> </ul>

	<b>SA Objective</b>	<b>Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?</b>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does land use allocation reflect the scope of using brownfield land for significant wildlife interest where viable and realistic?</li> </ul>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does new development integrate within it opportunities for new habitat creation, particularly where they could facilitate species movement and colonisation in relation to climate change pressures on biodiversity and its distribution?</li> </ul>
	<b>Cultural Heritage</b>	
7	To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it protect and enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both urban and rural areas?</li> <li>Will it support locally-based cultural resources and activities?</li> </ul>
	<b>Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	
8	To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it seek to enhance the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces?</li> <li>Will it contribute to the delivery of the enhancement, effective management and appropriate use of land in the urban fringe?</li> <li>Will it reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land?</li> <li><del>Will it preserve and/or improve the quality of the landscape?</del></li> <li>Will it conserve (as preservation is neither realistic or desirable) the landscape character areas of the plan area?</li> <li>Will it preserve and/or enhance townscape character and value?</li> </ul>
	<b>Climate Change &amp; Energy</b>	
9	To reduce contributions to climate change	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it reduce emissions of greenhouse gases by reducing energy consumption?</li> <li>Will it lead to an increased proportion of energy needs being met from renewable sources?</li> <li>Does it adapt to and provide for the consequences of climate change in a largely low-lying area?</li> </ul>
	<b>Water</b>	
10	To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it improve the quality of inland water?</li> <li>Will it improve the quality of coastal waters?</li> </ul>

	<b>SA Objective</b>	<b>Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?</b>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it provide for an efficient water conservation and supply regime?</li> </ul>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it provide for effective wastewater treatment?</li> <li>Will it require the provision of sustainable drainage systems in new development?</li> <li><del>Will it reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management?</del></li> <li>Will it reduce the risk of flooding?</li> <li>Will it integrate sustainable flood management which works with natural processes, presents habitat enhancement opportunities and is landscape character sensitive?</li> </ul>
	<b>Land &amp; Soil</b>	
11	To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it ensure the re-use of previously-developed land and urban areas in preference to Greenfield sites, as far as is practicable given the characteristics of the District?</li> <li>Will higher-density development be promoted where appropriate?</li> <li>Will soil quality be preserved?</li> <li>Will it promote the remediation of contaminated land?</li> <li>Will the best and most versatile agricultural land be protected?</li> </ul>
	<b>Air Quality</b>	
12	To improve air quality	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will air quality be improved through reduced emissions (e.g. through reducing car travel)?</li> <li>Will it direct transport movements away from AQMAs and/or potentially significant junctions?</li> </ul>
	<b>Sustainable Design &amp; Construction</b>	
13	To promote sustainable design and construction	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it ensure the use of sustainable design principles, e.g. encouraging a mix of uses?</li> <li>Will climate proofing design measures be incorporated?</li> <li>Will the local character/vernacular be preserved and enhanced through development?</li> </ul>

	<b>SA Objective</b>	<b>Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?</b>
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Will it require the re-use and recycling of construction materials?</li> <li>• Will it encourage locally-sourced materials?</li> <li>• Will it require best-practice sustainable construction methods, for example in energy and water efficiency?</li> </ul>

## **5 Developing and Refining Policies and Assessing Effects**

- 5.1 The Development Management Submission Document, having regard to the policies within the Core Strategy and the saved 2006 Replacement Local Plan Policies, sets out proposed policies for:
- Housing, Character of Place and Residential Amenity (e.g. the design and density of new developments, habitable floorspace for new developments)
  - Green Belt and the Countryside (e.g. rural diversification, green tourism)
  - Environmental Issues (e.g. houseboats, trees and woodlands)
  - Transport (e.g. parking standards, traffic management)
  - Economic Development (e.g. employment land, working from home)
  - Retail and Town Centres (e.g. town centre shopping frontages, advertisements)
- 5.2 As such the Development Management DPD must be in conformity with the Core Strategy and must be read in conjunction with it.
- 5.3 The second stage in the preparation of the Sustainability Appraisal is Stage B which encompasses the development and refinement of policies and assessment of effects. The six main tasks are set out in Table 7 below.

**Table 7 – Stage B Tasks following the Scoping Process**

<b>Stage</b>	<b>Task</b>
B1	Testing the DPD objectives against the SA framework
B2	Developing the DPD options
B3	Predicting the effects of the DPD
B4	Evaluating the effects of the DPD
B5	Considering ways of mitigating adverse effects and maximising beneficial effects



Stage	Task
B6	Proposing measures to monitor the significant effects of implementing the DPD

### Task B1: Testing the DPD Objectives against the SA Framework

- 5.4 The vision and objectives for the Development Management Preferred Policy Options Document are consistent with those set out in the Core Strategy. The vision and objectives of the Core Strategy have been tested against the SA objectives to identify both potential synergies and inconsistencies and reported within the Core Strategy Submission SA Report (see paragraphs 5.6-5.8 and Appendix V). Although some of the decision-aiding questions for the SA Objectives have been amended to reflect stakeholder comments, the general thrust of the SA Objectives remains the same.
- 5.5 A commentary was provided for each individual theme within the Core Strategy to consider the compatibility of the themes vision and objectives against the SA Framework. The compatibility analysis and commentary for the individual themes can be found in Appendix 2 of this SA Report.

### Task B2: Developing the DPD Policies

- 5.6 The purpose of the Development Management DPD: Discussion and Consultation Document was to facilitate discussion on a range of options to deliver the Rochford District Core Strategy and to manage the delivery of development. At this initial stage no options were rejected
- 5.7 The SA for the Discussion and Consultation Document appraised each of the preferred and alternative options presented in the document, and made a number of recommendations. This is documented in Appendices 1-6. Consequently both the interim Preferred Policy Options Document and the Submission Document have identified proposed policies to deliver key aspects of the Core Strategy, and a number of alternative options have been rejected, as explained within Task A4 of this report and reported on in paragraph 6.3.
- 5.8 **Alternative Scenarios** – There are two alternative scenarios in the preparation of the Development Management Document: a ‘do minimum’ and a ‘business as usual’ scenario (i.e. to not prepare the Development Management DPD). Whilst these approaches in general are not considered relevant as it would result in the inability to deliver the Rochford District Core Strategy, development in general and wider sustainability objectives, this appraisal has been undertaken against existing baseline conditions and trends, which effectively constitutes a ‘business as usual’ approach.
- 5.9 **Proposed Policies and Alternative Options** – A number of different options for the themes addressed within the Preferred Policy Options Document were included within the Discussion and Consultation Document and appraised within the SA (October 2011); housing, character of place and residential amenity, the Green Belt and countryside, environmental issues, transport, economic development and retail and town centres.

- 5.10 The policies included within the Preferred Policy Options Document have had regard to a wide range of evidence base documents, including the SA (January - February 2012). The justification for the inclusion of the different alternative options and the proposed policies within the Preferred Policy Options Document is set out below.
- 5.11 **Housing, Character of Place and Residential Amenity (Draft Policy DM1-DM9) –** The Core Strategy sets out the overarching approach to the location of new strategic developments on brownfield and greenfield land, and the type and design of dwellings. It also identifies the general approach to locally important buildings (the Local List) and Conservation Areas. It was identified that further detail would be required to facilitate good design, enhance residential amenity and conserving and enhancing character of place. The Discussion and Consultation Document therefore set out a number of preferred and alternative options, where appropriate, relating to design, density, infilling and residential intensification, habitable floorspace standards, light pollution, and telecommunications. It also set out options for the Local List, demolition within Conservation Areas and development close to but outside Conservation Areas.
- 5.12 **The Green Belt and Countryside (Draft Policy DM10-DM22) –** The protection of the Green Belt and appropriate uses in terms of rural diversification and recreation are set out within the Core Strategy. However, more detail on uses within the Green Belt as well as the wider countryside (the furthest eastern extent of the District) has been included in the Development Management Document. Preferred options and alternative options, where appropriate, were included within the Discussion and Consultation Document. Specific policies relating to economic activities (the extension of existing lawfully established businesses, rural diversification, the conversion of existing agricultural buildings and green tourism), as well as leisure uses (equestrian facilities, playing pitches and other leisure and recreational activities) have been included. Detailed policies on residential uses in the Green Belt, specifically extensions to dwellings, agricultural, forestry and other occupational dwellings, temporary agricultural dwellings, basements, the replacement or rebuild of existing dwellings, the extension of domestic gardens and Conservation Areas and the Green Belt have also been included. The proposed policies on these topic areas were included in the Preferred Policy Options Document.
- 5.13 **Environmental Issues (Draft Policy DM23-DM26) –** General environmental issues such as the Coastal Protection Belt, flood risk and renewable energy have been addressed within the Core Strategy. A range of preferred and alternative options on houseboats and other important landscape features were included in the Discussion and Consultation Document. Proposed policies on these topics have been included in the Preferred Policy Options Document. In addition two proposed policies on air quality (to assess the cumulative impacts of development on air quality) and the conservation of trees and woodlands (to conserve and enhance existing features, or mitigate as appropriate) were included in the Preferred Policy Options Document in response to the analysis of consultation responses.
- 5.14 **Transport (Draft Policy DM27-DM28) –** The overarching approach to transport in the District, including highways, public transport, walking and cycling and parking standards. It was considered that additional detail on parking standards and traffic management should be included within the Development Management Document.

Preferred and alternative options (where appropriate) were set out in the Discussion and Consultation Document, and subsequently the Preferred Policy Options Document.

- 5.15 **Economic Development (Draft Policy DM29-DM30)** – General issues relating to economic development are set out in the Core Strategy. This includes employment growth, London Southend Airport, existing employment land and future employment allocations. Subsequently two detailed preferred options relating to employment land (specifically the type of uses that would be appropriate) and working from home were included in the Discussion and Consultation Document and the Preferred Policy Options Document.
- 5.16 **Retail and Town Centres (Draft Policy DM31-DM35)** – The Core Strategy sets out the overarching approach to retail development and the promotion of town centres (such as the sequential approach to retail development and village and neighbourhood shops). It was identified that additional policies on retail and town centres would be appropriate to provide detail on a number of issues, including town centre shopping frontages (as an interim policy prior to the adoption of the area action plans), upper floor locations in town centres, village and neighbourhood shops, and advertisements, and so preferred options to address these themes were included in the Discussion and Consultation Document and subsequently the Preferred Policy Options Document.
- 5.17 Each proposed policy included within the Submission Document has been appraised against the same SA Framework as the options included within the Discussion and Consultation Document.
- 5.18 A summary of the assessments can be found in Section 6.

### **Task B3: Predicting the effects of the DPD**

- 5.19 The proposed policies identified in the Submission Document have been subject to assessment in order to determine their performance in sustainability terms, with reference to social, environmental and economic factors.
- 5.20 The SA Objective for every policy in the document has been appraised according to the decision-aiding questions for the SA Objectives set out in Table 5. The SEA Baseline Information Profile has been used to inform the SA, where appropriate.
- 5.21 **Uncertainties and Assumptions** – Throughout the preparation of the Sustainability Appraisal process for the Submission Document, data gaps, limitations and uncertainties were uncovered. Even at this level it is not always possible to accurately predict sustainability effects due to assumptions that may be made or other uncertainties encountered.
- 5.22 The Core Strategy Submission SA Report also identifies more strategic scale uncertainties such as the impacts of climate change (see Section 5 & 6 and further detail in Appendix V, VI and VII of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report).

**Task B4: Evaluating the effects of the DPD**

- 5.23 The options within the Discussion and Consultation Document and the proposed policies within the Submission Document have been assessed against the same objectives and decision-aiding questions set out in the SA Framework (Table 6).
- 5.24 Each of the proposed policies has been given an impact category according to the table below.

**Table 8 – Categories of Sustainability Effects**

Colour	Impact
++	Major Positive
+	Positive
+/-	Positive/Negative
0	No Impact
?	Uncertain
-	Negative
--	Major Negative

- 5.25 Commentary has also been provided to further clarify the predicted effects of proposed policies, and the effects have been evaluated as appropriate. Where indirect impacts have been identified these are also included in the matrices.
- 5.26 The detailed matrices, which include the assessment of the proposed policies and the alternative options, are presented in Appendix 3. A summary is provided within Section 6.

**Task B5: Considering ways of mitigating adverse effects and maximising beneficial effects**

- 5.27 At this pre-submission stage of the Development Management Document, the sustainability effects of the proposed policies were assessed comparatively against the options in the Discussion and Consultation to demonstrate the comparative sustainability of the different alternative options considered in the preparation of this document.
- 5.28 Potential mitigation measures to offset adverse effects and opportunities to enhance the alternative options were explored at the Discussion and Consultation stage, and initial recommendations were included as appropriate, for example the inclusion of a wildlife corridor and need to accommodate non-vulnerable uses within areas at risk of flooding, in order to inform the development of the Submission Document. A number of recommendations for mitigation have also been identified through the assessment

of the proposed policies. How the recommendations and in particular the suggested mitigation measures identified through appraisal of the proposed policies have been integrated into the Submission Document is set out within Appendix 5.

- 5.29 Strategic mitigation measures and recommendations for the Core Strategy, which the Development Management Document must conform to, are detailed within the Core Strategy Submission SA Report.

**Task B6: Proposing measures to monitor the significant effects of implementing the DPD**

- 5.30 Strategic measures to monitor the implementation of the Core Strategy Submission Document, which the Development Management DPD must conform to, are detailed within the Core Strategy Submission SA Report.
- 5.31 In addition, and where appropriate, the indicators to monitor the significant effects of the Preferred Policy Options Document have been amended from the Core Strategy as set out below.
- 5.32 Implementation and monitoring is included in Section 9 of this SA report.

## **6 Sustainability Appraisal – Matrices and Summaries**

- 6.1 The following section (forming Stage C) provides a summary of the detailed assessment of the proposed policies against the SA objectives. Matrices in Appendices 3 to the document set out the detailed assessment themselves of the proposed policies against the SA objectives and accompanying decision-aiding questions.
- 6.2 A scoring summary of the proposed policies considered is set out in the table below.

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal Report

Policy/Option	SA Objective												
	Balanced Communities	Healthy & Safe Communities	Housing	Economy & Employment	Accessibility	Biodiversity	Cultural Heritage	Landscape & Townscape	Climate Change & Energy	Water	Land & Soil	Air Quality	Sustainable Design & Construction
<b>Housing, Character of Place and Residential Amenity</b>													
Policy DM1	++	+	+	0	+/0	+	+	+	0	0	0	0	+
Policy DM2	+	?	+	?	+	0/?	0	+	0	0	+	0	0
Policy DM3	+	+/?	+	0	+	0/+	+	+	0	?	+	?	+
Policy DM4	+	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Policy DM5	0	+	+	0	+	?/+	0	?/+	0	0	0	0	0
Policy DM6	?	?/+	0	?/+	0	?/+	?/+	+	0	0	0	0	0
Policy DM7	+	+	+/-	0	0	0	+	+	0	0	0	0	+
Policy DM8	+	?/+	?/+	?	?	0	+	+	0	0	?/+	0	+
Policy DM9	?	?	+	?/+	?	0	+	?/+	0	0	?	0	?/+
<b>The Green Belt and Countryside</b>													
Policy DM10	+	?/+	?/+	?/+	?/+	0	0	+	0	0	0	?/+	0
Policy DM11	?/+	?/+	0	++	?	0	0	?	0	0	?/+	0	?



## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal Report

Policy/Option	SA Objective												
	Balanced Communities	Healthy & Safe Communities	Housing	Economy & Employment	Accessibility	Biodiversity	Cultural Heritage	Landscape & Townscape	Climate Change & Energy	Water	Land & Soil	Air Quality	Sustainable Design & Construction
Policy DM12	+	?	0	++	+/-	?	?	?/+	0	0	?	0	0
Policy DM13	+	?	0	+	?/+	?	?/+	?/+	0	0	?/+	0	0
Policy DM14	+/-	?/+	0	+	+/-	+	+	+	0	0	?	0	?/+
Policy DM15	+	+	0	+/0	+/-	?/+	?	+	0	0	+	?	0
Policy DM16	+	+	0	?/+	+	?/+	?	?/+	0	0	?/+	?	?
Policy DM17	0	?/+	?	0	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	0	+
Policy DM18	+	?/+	+	+	+	0	0	?/+	0	0	+/-	0	?
Policy DM19	+	0	+	?/+	?/+	0	0	?	0	0	+/-	0	?
Policy DM20	0	?	?	0	0	0	0	?/0	0	0	?	0	?/+
Policy DM21	+	0	+	0	0	0	?	?/+	0	0	?	0	+
Policy DM22	0	0	0	0	0	?	?	?/+	0	0	?	0	0
Policy DM23	?/+	+	+	?/+	?/+	0	+	+	0	0	0/?	0	+
<b>Environmental Issues</b>													

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal Report

Policy/Option	SA Objective												
	Balanced Communities	Healthy & Safe Communities	Housing	Economy & Employment	Accessibility	Biodiversity	Cultural Heritage	Landscape & Townscape	Climate Change & Energy	Water	Land & Soil	Air Quality	Sustainable Design & Construction
Policy DM24	+	0	+/-	0	?/+	?	+	?	0	0	0	0	0
Policy DM25	0	?/+	0	0	?/+	++	0	+	0	0	?	0	0
Policy DM26	0	?/+	?/+	0	?/+	+	?/+	+	0	0	0	0	?/+
Policy DM27	0	?/+	0	?	0	++	0	?	0	?	?	0	0
Policy DM28	0	+	?	?	0	?	0	+	+	+	+	0	0
Policy DM29	0	?/+	0	0	0	0	0	0	?	0	0	++	0
<b>Transport</b>													
Policy DM30	+	+	+	-/+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	+	0
Policy DM31	+	+	0	0	+	?	?	?/+	?/+	0	0	?/+	0
<b>Economic Development</b>													
Policy DM32	+	+/?	0	+	+	0	0	0	?	0	?	0	0
Policy DM33	+	0	0	-/+	+	0	0	?/+	0	0	0	?	?/+
<b>Retail and Town Centres</b>													

Policy/Option	SA Objective												
	Balanced Communities	Healthy & Safe Communities	Housing	Economy & Employment	Accessibility	Biodiversity	Cultural Heritage	Landscape & Townscape	Climate Change & Energy	Water	Land & Soil	Air Quality	Sustainable Design & Construction
Policy DM34	+	+	0	++	+	0	?	?	0	0	?	+	?
Policy DM35	+	0	+	+	+	0	?	?	0	0	+	0	?
Policy DM36	+	+	+	?/+	0	0	0	?	0	0	0	0	?
Policy DM37	0	+	0	?/+	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	0	?/+
Policy DM38	0	?	0	?/+	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	0	?/+

- 6.3 The tables below summarise the options / reasonable alternatives considered for the Development Management DPD, with an outline of the reasons for rejection / selection of these in the Submission Document. It should be noted that whilst the SA findings are considered by the Council in its selection of options and form part of the evidence supporting the Development Management DPD, the SA findings are not the sole basis for a decision; planning and feasibility factors play a key role in the decision-making process.

#### **Design of New Developments (DM1)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the criteria based approach within the preferred option would have a greater positive impact on a range of sustainability objectives than the alternative option, in particular the option to remove some of the specified criteria.

In terms of additional criteria, it was recommended that the preferred option should also include reference to the retention of trees. A minor amendment to the wording of the text within the preferred option was suggested, and the purpose of Concept Statements should be expanded upon in the preamble.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward.

#### **Density of New Developments (DM2)**

A preferred option and three alternative options were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on a range of sustainability objectives than the three alternative options as found in the previous SA. It was, however, recommended that minor changes to the text within the preferred option are made and that the varying density across the District is illustrated in the accompanying text.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward in the development of the Submission Document.

#### **Infilling and Residential Intensification (DM3)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

### **Infilling and Residential Intensification (DM3)**

The criteria based approach within the preferred option was found to have a greater positive impact on a range of sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was advised that the first sentence of the preferred option is reworded and that an additional criterion about tandem relationships is included.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward.

### **Habitable Floorspace for New Developments (DM4)**

A preferred option and three alternative options were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was suggested that the text within the preferred option is amended and reference is made to the Lifetime Homes Standard.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

### **Light Pollution (DM5)**

A preferred option but no specific separate alternatives were considered for this issue within the Discussion and Consultation Document. No distinct, realistic alternatives were identified.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives. However, it is recommended that reference is made to the acceptability of the design/appearance/scale (i.e. the height) of proposed lighting and the impact on the character and appearance of an area.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, should therefore be taken forward.

### **Telecommunications (DM6)**

A preferred option but no specific separate alternatives were considered for this issue within the Discussion and Consultation Document. No distinct, realistic alternatives were identified.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on sustainability objectives.

#### **Local List (DM7)**

A preferred option and two alternative options were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was suggested that the text within the preferred option is amended and minor changes are made to the supporting text.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

#### **Demolition within Conservation Area (DM8)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

No amendments were proposed in the Discussion and Consultation SA.

The policy performs well against sustainability objectives.

#### **Development outside, but close to the boundary of, Conservation Areas (DM9)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was recommended that the text within the preferred option is amended and changes are made to the heading and supporting text.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward in the development of the Submission Document.

#### **Redevelopment of Previously Developed Land in the Green Belt (DM10)**

This policy was introduced at the Submission stage; and was found to have a positive impact on sustainability objectives.

#### **Existing Businesses in the Green Belt (DM11)**

A preferred option and two alternative options were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was suggested that the text within the preferred option is amended to remove the 25% allowance and addition wordings to be added to the supporting text.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward in the development of the Submission Document.

### **Rural Diversification (DM12)**

One preferred option and two alternative options were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was suggested that the text within the preferred option is amended and a minor change to be made to a term in the policy.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

### **Conversion of Existing Agricultural or Rural Buildings in the Green Belt (DM13)**

A preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was suggested that the text within the preferred option should be further explained and set out in the preferred option that it does not support the conversion of existing agricultural buildings for residential use. In addition, reference should be made to locally listed buildings in the supporting text with clarification on the definition of 'original building'.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward in the development of the Submission Document.

### **Green Tourism (DM14)**

One preferred option and two alternative options were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on a range of sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it is recommended that the historic environment and agricultural land are included within the preferred option.

Policy DM14 was subject to amendments following pre-submission consultation. These sought to improve the effectiveness of the policy, rather than its aims. The changes are not considered likely to have a significant effect on any of the SA objectives.



### **Equestrian Facilities (DM15)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was recommended that the second criterion and the text within the preferred option are amended.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

Policy DM15 was subject to amendments following pre-submission consultation. These sought to improve the effectiveness of the policy, and explain the justification for the standards set, rather than relating to the aims of the policy. The changes are not considered likely to have a significant effect on any of the SA objectives.

### **Playing Pitches and Other Leisure and Recreational Activities (DM16)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. It was, however, recommended that minor changes to the text within the preferred option are made and that historic environment and agricultural land are included within the preferred option.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

### **Extensions to Dwellings in the Green Belt (DM17)**

One preferred option and two alternative options were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was recommended that the second criterion and the text within the preferred option are amended to include reference to the scale, mass and orientation; and minor changes are made to the supporting text.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

### **Agricultural, Forestry and Other Occupational Dwellings (DM18)**

A preferred option but no specific separate alternatives were considered for this issue within the Discussion and Consultation Document. No distinct, realistic alternatives

#### **Agricultural, Forestry and Other Occupational Dwellings (DM18)**

were identified.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on a number of sustainability objectives. No amendments are proposed.

The preferred option should therefore be taken forward to the next stage of the document.

#### **Temporary Agricultural Dwellings (DM19)**

A preferred option but no specific separate alternatives were considered for this issue within the Discussion and Consultation Document. No distinct, realistic alternatives were identified.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on a number of sustainability objectives. No amendments are proposed.

The preferred option should therefore be taken forward to the next stage of the document.

#### **Basements in the Green Belt (DM20)**

One preferred option and two alternative options were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

As stated in the previous SA, the preferred option would have a positive and negative impact on a number of sustainability objectives, however, alternative option A would have a greater positive impact, particularly in terms of landscape impact.

Therefore, it was recommended that the policy should amend to include the first point of the preferred option, with generic wording in the last sentence to include the permitted development rights. In addition, it was suggested that the supporting text is amend to include basement extensions within the 25% increase in floorspace allowance for dwellings in the Green Belt.

Alternative option A, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward in the development of the Submission document.

#### **The Replacement or Rebuild of Existing Dwellings in the Green Belt (DM21)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was advised that “to the Council’s satisfaction” is removed from the preferred option, and the last sentence should be amended to generic working about permitted development rights, and this should be amended elsewhere in the plan.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

#### **Extension of Domestic Gardens in the Green Belt (DM22)**

A preferred option but no specific separate alternatives were considered for this issue within the Discussion and Consultation Document. No distinct, realistic alternatives were identified. The preferred option would have a positive impact on a number of sustainability objectives. However, it was suggested that additional requirements are included in the preferred option. In addition, a sentence to be added to include “permitted development rights”.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

#### **Conservation Areas and the Green Belt (DM23)**

One preferred option and two alternative options were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on a number of sustainability objectives. No amendments are proposed.

The preferred option should therefore be taken forward to the next stage of the document.

#### **Houseboats (DM24)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was recommended that reference to potential impact on the wider historic environment is referred to in the preferred option.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

#### **Trees and Woodlands (DM25)**

This policy was introduced at the Submission stage; and was found to have a positive impact on sustainability objectives.

#### **Other Important Landscape Features (DM26)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The previous SA found that the preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on some of the sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was recommended that additional criteria to be added to the policy, thus encourage the creation of new habitats with new development.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

#### **Species and Habitat Protection (DM27)**

This policy was introduced at the Submission stage; and was found to have a positive impact on sustainability objectives.

#### **Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDs) (DM28)**

This policy was introduced at the Submission stage; and was found to have a positive impact on sustainability objectives.

#### **Air Quality (DM29)**

This policy was introduced at the Preferred Policy Options stage; and was found to have a positive impact on sustainability objectives. The policy was therefore taken forward to the Submission stage

#### **Parking Standards (DM30)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on a number of sustainability objectives. No amendments are proposed.

The preferred option should therefore be taken forward to the next stage of the document.

### **Traffic Management (DM31)**

A preferred option but no specific separate alternatives were considered for this issue within the Discussion and Consultation Document. No distinct, realistic alternatives were identified.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on a number of sustainability objectives. It was, however, recommended that additional conditions should be inserted to ensure the protection and enhancement of the environment, reference to be made to the natural and historic environment with additional criteria inserted on the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward in the development of the Submission Document

### **Employment Land (DM32)**

A preferred option but no alternatives were considered for this issue within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on a number of sustainability objectives. It was, however, recommended in the previous SA that criteria are added to ensure that any infrastructure commensurate with new employment land, or existing employment land, is phased. Some other design related criteria should also be considered. In addition, the reasons for preferring the predominance of B1 and B2 uses should be explained further within the supporting text and that the compatibility of alternative uses with existing uses is included within the option.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments addressed in the Submission document and the Allocations DPD, was therefore taken forward to the next stage.

### **Working From Home (DM33)**

A preferred option but no specific separate alternatives were considered for this issue within the Discussion and Consultation Document. No distinct, realistic alternatives were identified.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on a number of sustainability objectives. However, it was recommended that the first point is amended from 'is ancillary to the residential use' to 'remains linked to the residential use', and it was recommended that this option should not restrict uses within dwellings to B1 as other uses may be compatible with residential uses which do not fall within this class.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward in

the development of the Submission Document.

### **Town Centre Shopping Frontages (DM34)**

One preferred option and two alternative options were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on a range of sustainability objectives than alternative options A and B. However, it is recommended that an explanation of what constitutes a cluster of uses is provided, and additional text on what threshold for retail use should be applied if the Retail and Leisure Study is not up to date should be provided.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

### **Upper Floor Locations in Town Centres (DM35)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on a number of sustainability objectives. However, it was recommended minor changes to be made to the supporting text.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

### **Village Shops and Neighbourhood Shopping Areas (DM36)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The preferred option would have a positive impact on a number of sustainability objectives. However, it was recommended that on-street parking is included to ensure that this is taken into consideration in the determination of applications for non-retail uses.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

### **Advertisements (DM37)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

The preferred option would ensure a greater positive impact on a number of

#### **Advertisements (DM37)**

sustainability objectives than the alternative option. However, it was recommended in the previous SA that minor changes should be made to the supporting text, and appropriate guidance on advertisements should be referred to.

The preferred option, with the proposed amendments, was therefore taken forward to the next stage of the document.

#### **Advertisements affecting Conservation Areas and Listed Buildings (DM38)**

One preferred option and one alternative option were considered within the Discussion and Consultation Document.

No amendments were proposed in the Discussion and Consultation SA.

The policy performs well against sustainability objectives.

- 6.4 A broad assessment of whether the effects of implementing the proposed policies are likely to be short, medium and long-term, temporary, permanent or cumulative has been identified, where possible, in relation to the SA objectives. This is detailed below.

#### **Short Term Impacts**

- 6.5 Some of the policies would have an impact on accessibility, land and soil, economic and employment, balanced communities and housing.. Though all those potential short-term impacts can be mitigated against through the other policies within the LDF.
- 6.6 For instance, issues identified under balanced communities, accessibility and housing are related to sustainable access to key services and urban areas; the implementation of policy T5, T6 and T7 in the Core Strategy should be able to provide a wider choice of transportation for the public in order to reduce the traffic flow between rural and urban areas.

#### **Medium-Long Term Impacts**

- 6.7 Only one policy within the Development Management document would have a medium-long term impact on the sustainability objectives of housing. Stricter controls over redevelopment and extensions to certain buildings may have the potential to hinder their adaptation to meet residents' needs, however, all the applications are decide on a case-by-case basis on its own merit, and the negative effect on this particular issue would be nominal.

#### **Cumulative Impacts**

- 6.8 Implementation of the Development Management Submission Document as proposed would likely to have a substantial positive impact on all the sustainability objectives, and some insignificant negative impact and on accessibility, land and soil, economic



and employment, balanced communities and housing which should all be mitigable through other policies within the LDF.

## **7 Consultation on the Development Management DPD and the SA Report**

- 7.1 The initial stage of the Development Management DPD (the Discussion and Consultation Document) was consulted upon in March and April 2010 and elicited a responses from a range of stakeholders, including statutory bodies, parish councils, members of the public, developers, agents and landowners. In total 209 representations were received. A summary of the responses to the consultation, which includes the issues raised and officers' initial responses to these, was also published.
- 7.2 The draft SA Report of the Discussion and Consultation document was published in early 2012 and key stakeholders were consulted on this document (which included statutory consultees, developers and agents) for a six week period between 16 January 2012 and 27 February 2012. The document was also published on the Council's website. The issues raised and the responses to the SA are presented within Appendix 4 . These responses have been taken into account as appropriate.
- 7.3 The Submission Document and SA Report will be consulted on for a period of six weeks along with the publication of the Development Management Submission Document.

## **8 How the Plan has Incorporated SA Recommendations**

- 8.1 An explanation of how the Development Management DPD: Preferred Policy Options Document has incorporated the SA recommendations for mitigation and enhancement at the Discussion and Consultation stage is provided in Appendix 12.
- 8.2 The appraisal of the Submission Document has recommendations embedded within it which have been addressed within the proposed policies, as this SA report has been produced alongside the Submission Document and has informed its development. The detailed assessment of the proposed policies should be referred to.

## **9 Implementation and Monitoring**

- 9.1 Indicators and targets are important tools to help monitor the sustainability effects of the LDF (forming Stage E). Targets and/or indicators for each sustainability objective have been identified (from the SA Framework) within Section 8 of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report to provide a suggested list for discussion, and refined further to consider the significant sustainability effects of the plan as required by the SEA Directive.
- 9.2 Monitoring of the LDF will take place through the publication of the Annual Monitoring Report (AMR). The proposed LDF monitoring strategy and further information is detailed within Section 8 of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report.
- 9.3 The proposed LDF monitoring strategy should:
- Clearly set out who is responsible for the monitoring, as well as it's timing, frequency and format for presenting results;
  - By collecting new information, update and strengthen original baseline data, rectifying any deficiencies, and thereby provide an improved basis for the formulation of future plans;
  - Establish a mechanism for action to enhance positive effects of the plan, mitigate any negative ones and assess any areas that were originally identified as containing uncertainty. The aim should be to keep the LDF working at maximum effectiveness for the benefit of the community; and,
  - Empower all of the community by providing a clear and easily understandable picture of how actual implementation of the LDF is affecting the District. Is it moving the area towards or away from the more sustainable future we intended? Are any significant effects identified actually happening? Are any unforeseen consequences being felt? Are any mitigation measures that were proposed operating effectively?
- 9.4 Indicators aim to measure all relevant aspects of life in the District social and economic as well as environmental. These are drawn from:
- Objectives and targets set out in the LDF - these will mostly be quantitative and may be expressed as maps, graphs, diagrams or percentages (e.g. Percentage of new housing built on brownfield land, target of 10% of energy on major new developments to be provided by renewables etc.);
  - Indicators already identified and used in the SA process, again mostly likely to be quantitative;
  - Measures drawn from the baseline data collected during the early stages of the LDF or from the previous Local Plan (e.g. air quality, extent of wildlife habitats, need for affordable housing); and,

- Any other measures suggested by the community. These might be more qualitative (e.g. quality of life) and could be useful in enriching understanding and giving people a sense of ownership of the LDF.

9.5 The Core Strategy Submission SA Report identifies potential indicators for monitoring which relate to the SA Framework objectives. The Development Management DPD is a key component to deliver the Core Strategy. The potential indicators for monitoring the Development Management DPD are set out in the table below. Suggested amendments have been highlighted.

Potential Indicators	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	
To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Changing educational attainment at GCSE Level</li> <li>Proportion of persons in the local population with a degree level qualification.</li> <li>Parishes with a GP, post office, play area, pub, village hall</li> </ul>	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Percentage of completed retail, office and leisure development in town centre</li> <li>Mix of housing tenure within settlements</li> <li>Provision of new <u>youth and</u> community facilities secured through new developments</li> <li><u>Provision of open space secured through new developments</u></li> </ul>	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	
Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Monitor the number of domestic burglaries, violent offences, vehicle crimes, vandalism and all crime per 1,000 population.</li> <li>Percentage of residents surveyed who feel 'fairly safe' or 'very safe' during the day whilst outside in their Local Authority.</li> <li>Indexes of Multiple Deprivation throughout the District.</li> <li>Monitor the type and number of applications permitted in the greenbelt.</li> <li>Life expectancy</li> <li>Hectares of new greenspace created</li> <li>Percentage of eligible open spaces managed to green flag award standard</li> <li>Death rates from circulatory disease, cancer, accidents and suicide</li> <li>Residents description of Health</li> <li>Obesity levels</li> <li><u>Provision of open space secured through new developments</u></li> </ul>	

## Potential Indicators

### 3. Housing

To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home

- Number of unfit homes per 1,000 dwellings.
- Indices of Multiple Deprivation – Housing and Services Domain
- Percentage of households rented from the Council or in Housing Association/Registered Social Landlords properties
- Percentage of new housing which is affordable
- Average house price compared with average earnings
- Number of housing Completions
- [Percentage of Lifetime Homes](#)

### 4. Economy & Employment

To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability

- The changing diversity of main town centre uses (by number, type and amount of floorspace)
- The changing density of development
- Percentage change in the total number of VAT registered businesses in the area
- Percentage of employees commuting out of the District to work
- Amount of land developed for employment (by type)
- Retail health checks/economic prosperity of smaller towns and villages
- [Number of jobs created through new developments](#)

### 5. Accessibility

To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling

- Changes in the travel to work mode of transport
- Indices of Multiple Deprivation most notably the Housing and Services Domain
- Car ownership
- Percentage of new residential development within 30 minutes public transport time of a GP, hospital, primary and secondary school, employment and a major health centre
- Kilometres of cycle routes and facilities for cyclists
- Kilometres of new walking routes provided
- Number of houses within a specified radius of services/facilities

Potential Indicators	
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Number of houses within a suitable distance of <u>open space (based on Natural England's Accessible Natural Greenspace Standards – ANGSt<sup>6</sup>)</u></li> </ul>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	<p>To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Net change in natural/ semi natural habitats</li> <li>Change in areas and populations of biodiversity importance</li> <li>Condition of designated sites</li> <li>Change in area of woodland</li> <li>Proportion of new developments delivering habitat creation or restoration</li> <li><u>Number of management plans for designated sites prepared and implemented</u></li> <li><u>Proportion of new developments delivering habitat mitigation</u></li> <li><u>Proportion of new developments delivering wildlife corridors</u></li> <li><u>Areas of geological significance safeguarded and/or extracted</u></li> </ul>
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	<p>To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Buildings of Grade I and II at risk of decay</li> <li>Condition of Conservation Areas</li> <li>Number of historic parks and gardens</li> </ul>
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>To monitor the number of parks awarded Green Flag Status</li> <li>To monitor the number of landscape or built environment designations</li> <li>Hectares of new development outside settlement boundaries</li> <li>Hedgerow and/or veteran tree loss</li> <li>Area of /change in landscape designations</li> <li>Percentage of development on previously developed land</li> </ul>

<sup>6</sup> Accessible Natural Greenspace Standards available from:  
[http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/regions/east\\_of\\_england/ourwork/gi/accessiblenaturalgreenspacestandards/ngst.aspx](http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/regions/east_of_england/ourwork/gi/accessiblenaturalgreenspacestandards/ngst.aspx)



## Potential Indicators

### 9. Climate Change & Energy

To reduce contributions to climate change

- Changes in the travel to work mode of transport
- Greenhouse gas emissions
- Renewable energy capacity installed by type
- Percentage of new development including renewable energy generation
- Energy consumption
- Code for Sustainable Homes/BREEAM compliance
- Percentage of the tonnage of household waste arisings which have been recycled
- Percentage of household waste sent by the Authority for composting or treatment by anaerobic digestion

### 10. Water

To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding

- Changing water quality
- Groundwater levels
- Percentage of new development incorporating water efficiency measures
- Water consumption per household
- Number of homes built against Environment Agency advice on flooding
- Number and types of Sustainable Drainage Systems approved and implemented

### 11. Land & Soil

To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil

- Use of previously developed land
- Density of new residential development
- Number of sites/hectares decontaminated as a result of new development

## **Potential Indicators**

### **12. Air Quality**

To improve air quality

- AQMA designations or threshold designations
- Growth in cars per household
- Growth in car trip generation
- Type of travel mode to work
- Percentage change in public transport patronage
- Number of days in the year when air quality is recorded as moderate or high for NO<sub>2</sub>, SO<sub>2</sub>, PM<sub>10</sub>, CO and Ozone on average per site.

### **13 Sustainable Design & Construction**

To promote sustainable design and construction

- Percentage of new development incorporating energy and water efficiency measures, and sustainable drainage systems
- Percentage of new development meeting BREEAM very good/excellent standards
- Percentage use of aggregates from secondary and recycled sources

## **10 Conclusion and Next Steps**

- 10.1 The SA report has appraised the housing, greenbelt, environment, transport, economic development and retail options set out in the Development Management DPD: Discussion and Consultation Document, additional options identified through the SA process, and the proposed policies within the Development Management Preferred Option Document. The potential cumulative, short, medium and long-term, temporary or permanent effects have also been identified where possible.
- 10.2 Some of the policies would have an impact on SA objectives. However, all the short term impacts could be mitigated through other policies within the LDF. Over the longer term, one of the proposed policies (DM7) may have some negative impacts on the sustainability objectives of housing. Nonetheless, the effect should be insignificant.
- 10.3 Throughout the SA report has made a number of recommendations in relation to various alternative options and the proposed policies. The SA report, alongside consultation responses received, has been used to inform the preparation of the pre-submission Development Management Document. The recommendations identified throughout the SA process have assisted in mitigating the potential impacts of the proposed policies and had a positive effect on the sustainability of the plan.
- 10.4 Overall there are significant sustainability benefits in adopting the plan as proposed.

## **Appendix 1 – Statement on Compliance with the SEA Directive and Regulations**

- 1.1 An outline of the contents, main objectives of the plan and relationship with other relevant plans:

Section 1 of this Sustainability Appraisal sets out the contents and main objectives of the Development Management DPD. It sets out the purpose of both stages in the development of the document. The relationship with other relevant plans is summarised in Section 4 of this Sustainability Appraisal and Appendix IV of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report.

- 1.2 The relevant aspects of the current state of the environment and the likely evolution thereof without implementation of the plan:

Section 3 of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report summarises the relevant baseline conditions for sustainability (including the state of relevant environmental aspects) in the District. Appendix III to the Core Strategy Submission SA Report (prepared by Essex County Council) sets out this information in more detail. The likely evolution of current conditions ('trends') is detailed in Appendix III of that report where available.

- 1.3 The environmental characteristics of areas likely to be significantly affected:

Where relevant and available, information regarding particular areas has been included in Appendix III of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report.

- 1.4 Any existing environmental problems which are relevant to the plan including, in particular, those relating to any areas of a particular environmental importance:

Section 3 of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report summarises existing sustainability problems (including environmental problems) for the Rochford District Council area.

- 1.5 The environmental protection objectives relevant to the plan and the way those objectives and any environmental considerations have been taken into account during its preparation:

Appendix IV of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report provides the summary of objectives for sustainability in the Rochford area (including environmental objectives), and the implications of these objectives for the LDF.

This Sustainability Appraisal has identified where international, national, regional and local policies have changed since the preparation of the Core Strategy Submission SA Report.

- 1.6 The likely significant effects on the environment including on issues such as biodiversity, population, human health, fauna, flora, soil, water, air, climatic factors, material assets, cultural heritage including architectural and archaeological heritage, landscape and the interrelationship between the above factors. These effects should include secondary, cumulative, synergistic, short, medium and long-term permanent and temporary, positive and negative effects:

The SA Framework of objectives presented in Section 4 of this Sustainability Appraisal shows which of the issues listed by the SEA Regulations are progressed by which SA Objectives have been identified (Table 5). This assures that all of the issues are considered during the assessment of each part of the Development Management DPD, since each proposed policy and alternative option is assessed against each SA Objective.

The likely sustainability effects of the different alternative options considered during the preparation of the Development Management Submission Document (including environmental effects) is summarised in Section 7 of this Sustainability Appraisal. Where possible, an indication of whether effects are likely to be cumulative, short, medium and long-term etc. has been included.

- 1.7 The measures envisaged to prevent, reduce and as fully as possible offset any significant adverse effects on the environment of implementing the plan:

Where significant adverse effects, including environmental effects, have been predicted for each of the options considered and the proposed policies in the Development Management Submission Document, has sought where possible to identify means of offsetting these effects. These are detailed in Appendices 3 of this Sustainability Appraisal.

- 1.8 An outline of the reasons for selecting the alternatives dealt with, and a description of how the assessment was undertaken including any difficulties encountered in compiling the required information:

The reasons for selecting the alternative options set out in the Discussion and Consultation Document, and the other identified reasonable alternatives, considered in the preparation of the Development Management Submission Document is detailed within Section 7 and the 'Task B2' of this Report. Details of how the assessment was undertaken are provided in Sections 2-5 of this Sustainability Appraisal (the full appraisal methodology), and difficulties encountered in compiling information are summarised in 'Task B3' of this Report.

- 1.9 A description of the measures envisaged concerning monitoring:

Measures envisaged concerning the monitoring of the sustainability effects (including environmental effects) of implementing the Development Management Submission Document are provided in Section 9 of this Sustainability Appraisal.

- 1.10 A non-technical summary of the information provided under the above headings:

A non-technical summary has been prepared addressing the above headings, where appropriate. This non-technical summary should be read in conjunction with the Core Strategy Submission SA non-technical summary.

## Appendix 2 – SA of Core Strategy Vision and Objectives

**Key:**

No Impact

Very Compatible

Compatible

Uncertain

Incompatible

Very Incompatible

<b>N</b>
<b>VC</b>
<b>C</b>
<b>U</b>
<b>I</b>
<b>VI</b>

### Core Strategy Vision

To make Rochford District a place which provides opportunities for the best possible quality of life for all who live, work and visit here.

SA Objectives		Compatibility Analysis
1	To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	VC
2	Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	C
3	To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	C
4	To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	C
5	To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling	C
6	To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	U
7	To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	U
8	To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	U

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal Report

SA Objectives		Compatibility Analysis
9	To reduce contributions to climate change	U
10	To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	U
11	To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	U
12	To improve air quality	U
13	To promote sustainable design and construction	U

### Summary:

The vision was assessed as being very compatible with SA objective 1, as delivering sustainable communities is closely linked to providing opportunities for the best possible quality of life. It was also found to be compatible with SA objectives relating to the economy, health, crime, sustainable transport and the provision of decent homes. The uncertainties identified within the compatibility analysis relate to the overarching nature of the vision, which cannot be expected to cover all aspects of sustainability in detail.

		Core Strategy Objectives			
SA Objectives		Making a difference to our people	Making a difference to our community	Making a difference to our environment	Making a difference to our local economy
1	To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	C	VC	C	C
2	Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	C	VC	N	U
3	To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	VC	C	U	U
4	To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	C	C	U	VC
5	To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport,	C	C	U	C

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal Report

		Core Strategy Objectives			
SA Objectives		Making a difference to our people	Making a difference to our community	Making a difference to our environment	Making a difference to our local economy
	walking and cycling				
6	To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	U	U	VC	U
7	To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	U	U	U	U
8	To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	C	C	C	C
9	To reduce contributions to climate change	C	C	C	C
10	To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	C	C	C	C
11	To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	C	C	C	C
12	To improve air quality	C	C	C	N
13	To promote sustainable design and construction	C	C	C	N

### Summary:

The CS objectives seek to make a difference to the District's people, community, environment and local economy. Given the objectives broad nature, the assessment found that the vision was compatible with the majority of the SA objectives.

### Compatibility of Theme Vision and Objectives

#### Housing

The vision and objectives for this topic are compatible with SA objective 3, which seeks to provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home. They are also determined to be compatible with SA objectives relating to the economy (maintain settlement viability and rural



services), communities (delivery of housing which caters for needs of all communities) and landscape (efficient use of land). No incompatibilities have been identified.

### **Character of Place**

This topic's vision and objectives seek to ensure that new development respects and positively contributes to the built environment in order to maintain and enhance the District's distinctive character and history. This is compatible with SA objectives 7 and 13, which seek to maintain and enhance cultural heritage and ensure the use of sustainable design and construction. No incompatibilities have been identified.

### **The Green Belt**

The vision and objectives for this topic seek to protect the openness and character of the District's Green Belt by ensuring that the minimum amount of Green Belt is allocated to meet the District's housing. This is compatible with SA objectives 8 and 11, which seek to maintain and enhance the District's landscape, townscape, land and soil. The protection and enhancement of the Green Belt has the potential to have positive effects on flood risk and water quality as much of the green belt serves as water catchment area. No incompatibilities have been identified.

### **Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island**

The vision and objectives for Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island are compatible with SA objectives 2 (healthy & safe communities) and 6 (Biodiversity) through the provision of additional recreational spaces and the protection of biodiversity, including the delivery of the Wallasea Island Wild Coast Project. No incompatibilities have been identified.

### **Environmental Issues**

This topic's vision and objectives cover a wide range of environmental issues, which are compatible with SA objectives 6, 9, 10 and 12. This covers the protection and enhancement of biodiversity; reduced flood risk; improved air quality and an increase in renewable energy projects. This is also likely to have indirect positive effects on human health. No incompatibilities have been identified.

### **Community Infrastructure, Leisure and Tourism**

The vision and objectives are compatible with SA objectives 1 and 2 as this topic addresses the provision of adequate infrastructure, facilities and green tourism projects. No incompatibilities have been identified.

### **Transport**

The vision and objectives for this topic are compatible with SA objective 5 and 12, which seek to promote sustainable transport choices and improve air quality. The vision and objectives look to reduce reliance on the private car, improve accessibility and improve cycling and walking routes, which will lead to improvements in air quality. No incompatibilities have been identified.

### **Economic Development**

The vision and objectives identified for this topic are compatible with SA objective 4 as they seek to ensure the growth of the local economy and the enhancement of the local skills base through a range of proposed developments. No incompatibilities have been identified.

### **Retail and Town Centres**

This topic's vision and objectives seek to enhance and direct retail development in the town centres of Rochford, Rayleigh and Hockley to reduce the leakage of retail expenditure out of the District. It also seeks to ensure that village and neighbourhood shops provide a service for local communities, particularly for those with limited access to transport. This is compatible with SA objective 4, which promotes economic growth and town centre vitality/viability. No incompatibilities have been identified.

## Appendix 3 – Sustainability Appraisal Matrices

### Housing, Character of Place and Residential Amenity

#### Policy DM1 – Design of New Developments

SA Objective	Policy DM1 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>The specification that the design of new developments should take into consideration the relationship to nearby and existing dwellings, and their scale and form would ensure that existing communities are enhanced.</p> <p>This policy would enable equal opportunities through making sure that all of the criteria specified are taken into account in the determination of planning applications, as appropriate.</p> <p>The requirement to take accessibility into account would help to ensure that developments will meet the needs of an ageing population. The reference to alternatives to the private car would have a positive impact on this approach.</p>	<b>++</b>
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>This policy would facilitate the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design by ensuring that a number of important factors are considered within the design of new developments such as accessibility, density, and scale and form.</p> <p>The requirement to consider local open space needs such as play space and allotments has the potential to have a positive impact on health and reduce health inequalities. This would also encourage informal recreation and encourage healthy, active lifestyles. The additional reference to the Open Space Study ensures local standards are taken into account.</p> <p>This policy has the potential to encourage green infrastructure through ensuring that local open space requirements, boundary treatment and landscaping are taken into consideration when designing new developments. The inclusion of the retention of trees would also have a positive impact on this.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>This policy has the potential to promote a mix of housing types and tenures across the District although it is likely that, due to the criteria proposed, the types and tenures will be very similar to those already in existence. The appropriate mix of housing types and tenures is covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p> <p>It would facilitate the delivery of high quality design by ensuring that a number of important factors are considered within the design of new developments such as accessibility, density, and scale and form.</p> <p>Accessibility is one of the criteria listed and as a result the policy has the potential help to ensure that there is access to key services. The additional reference to alternatives to the private car would ensure a greater positive impact on accessibility.</p>	<b>+</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM1 – Commentary	Score	
	The design of new developments should take into consideration the advice and guidance set out in Supplementary Planning Document 2 – Housing Design, which stipulates some criteria to be accounted for in the design of sheltered housing schemes. Whilst this policy has the potential to be strengthened by including criteria to account for lifetime and sheltered homes, this is covered elsewhere in the LDF.		
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	No impact. This policy does not set out locations or direct development to town centres therefore is unlikely to have an impact on town centre development or securing job opportunities.	<b>0</b>	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	The policy includes accessibility to be taken into consideration within the design of new developments. It has been amended to include reference to alternative modes of transport in particular. This would have a positive impact on accessibility.	<b>+</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	<p>This policy seeks to consider local open space requirements, boundary treatment and landscaping within the design of new developments and the determination of applications. In terms of conserving and enhancing natural/semi natural habitats and species diversity, the policy has been strengthened to include reference to sites of nature conservation importance. This would also facilitate species movement and colonisation. The retention of trees has also been included to be taken into consideration which will have a positive impact on biodiversity.</p> <p>The criteria in this policy would have the potential to provide opportunities for new habitat creation, where appropriate.</p>	<b>+</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	This policy states that the impact on designated sites, Conservation Areas and Listed Buildings would need to be considered in the design of developments and the determination of planning applications to ensure that these are protected and enhanced, where appropriate. The policy has been strengthened through the inclusion of reference to the wider historic environment.	<b>+</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>This policy seeks to consider local open space requirements within the design of new developments and the determination of applications. Reference to the Open Space Study has also been made. The criteria in this policy therefore have the potential to enhance the range and quality of the public open spaces, where appropriate.</p> <p>This policy ensures consideration is given to the character of the locality in which development is proposed, which includes landscape character.</p> <p>The wide range of criteria set out in this policy, such as density, relationship to existing and nearby buildings and scale and form, seeks to preserve and/or enhance townscape character and value.</p>	<b>+</b>	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM1 – Commentary	Score
	Although flooding and Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDs) are covered elsewhere in the LDF, a new policy (DM28) has been introduced to include SUDs for small-scale developments of 10 units or less within the plan. This would ensure that all new development would consider the inclusion of SUDs into their design which would have a greater positive impact on this objective.	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	This policy seeks to take into consideration the character of the locality, the relationship to nearby and existing dwellings, and the proposed scale and form. The criteria within the policy have the potential to preserve and enhance local character/vernacular through development. The requirement to consider Concept Statements, Village Design Statements and Parish Plans, where applicable, would also have a positive impact.	<b>+</b>

### Policy DM2 – Density of New Developments

SA Objective	Policy DM2 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>This policy would help to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities through ensuring that the development is appropriate for its location. A flexible approach to density would enable it to be determined on a site-by-site basis taking into consideration a number of local factors, which would have a positive impact on balanced communities.</p> <p>This policy would help to ensure that all sections of the community are catered for by ensuring a range of densities and therefore a range of housing types in the different areas of the District, as appropriate. A key consideration in the determination of density within this policy is the need to provide an appropriate mix of dwellings to meet the community's needs, which would further help ensure that all sections of the community are catered for in terms of dwelling types.</p> <p>A key consideration in the determination of density within this policy is the need to provide an appropriate mix of dwellings to meet the community's needs, which would help ensure that the needs of an aging population can be met.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	The supporting text to this policy notes that density can have an impact on the character and form of development. This policy would therefore seek to ensure high quality, safe and inclusive design through ensuring that the scale of the development is appropriate to its location.	<b>?</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM2 – Commentary	Score	
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>Directing higher density developments to an existing higher density area will help to increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups, as smaller dwellings will be provided in higher density areas and larger dwellings will be provided in lower density areas, as appropriate.</p> <p>This policy seeks to ensure that densities within a proposed development take into consideration the need to provide an appropriate mix of dwellings, in addition to a range of other determining factors. It would therefore promote a mix of housing types and tenures.</p> <p>By directing higher density developments to areas of existing high density, more dwellings will have sustainable access to key services as there will be a greater concentration of dwellings within town centres i.e. those areas with greater access to services and facilities.</p>	+	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>This policy seeks to ensure that the density of proposed development relates well to the density of existing developments. This policy therefore encourages higher density developments to be located within urban centres i.e. town centres in accordance with the Core Strategy.</p> <p>The plan acknowledges that density varies across the District. An illustrative diagram showing sampling densities by ward area has been included in the accompanying text.</p>	?	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>By directing higher density developments towards areas of existing high density such as town centres, more dwellings will be well related to sustainable methods of transport, as this is where such transport hubs are located. It is also likely that residents will be encouraged to use alternative methods of transportation as they are more widely available within these areas.</p> <p>Directing higher density developments towards areas of existing high density would ensure that access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services is increased, as the urban centres are where these facilities and services tend to be concentrated. The need to travel may be reduced, due to the number of facilities and services that are available in the more developed areas.</p> <p>This policy seeks to direct high density developments towards areas of similar densities, and would therefore direct development to where large volumes of people and transport movements are located. This would make the location more sustainable and accessible. Accessibility for all sections of the community will also be increased, due to the high number of services and facilities that are available in more densely developed areas.</p>	+	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	<p>This policy states the density of new developments should take into account the density of existing developments in the area. This would result in higher density development being directed towards appropriate locations, therefore directing development away from natural/semi natural habitats, and those designated for their nature conservation interest.</p>	0	?

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM2 – Commentary	Score
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>Directing higher density developments to areas of a similar density will contribute to the delivery of effective management of the urban fringe as higher density development will be directed towards where it is most suited.</p> <p>The delivery of high density developments in areas of existing higher density would help to conserve the landscape character of the area as development pressure will be directed away from areas of sensitivity.</p> <p>In determining the appropriate density for a proposed development, this policy seeks to take into consideration the use, intensity, scale and character of the surrounding area, which would help to preserve and/or enhance the townscape character and value.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	<p>This policy states the density of new developments should take into account the density of existing developments in the area. This would result in higher density development being directed towards appropriate locations, therefore taking the pressure off Green Belt and agricultural land.</p> <p>This policy would direct higher density developments towards areas of higher density, and proposals should take into account the density of existing developments in the area. This would result in higher density development being directed towards appropriate locations.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>

## Policy DM3 – Infilling and Residential Intensification

SA Objective	Policy DM3 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>Proposals for infilling, residential intensification and ‘backland’ development may help to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of urban communities. Whilst this has the potential to result in smaller amenity space per dwelling, and in rural communities this may not be appropriate for the location, this policy sets criteria which development must be judged against, such as the impact on residential amenity and loss of open space. This would help to ensure that development of this nature can only be carried out where it is most appropriate.</p> <p>This policy may help to meet the needs of an ageing population in terms of development in ‘backland’ locations - this may mean that people may be able to live very close to family members and a support network.</p> <p>This policy seeks to control and manage ‘backland’ development, infilling and residential intensification. This may result in people who were previously unable to live within a particular area due to a lack of suitable or affordable housing may then be able to, therefore potentially reducing income and quality of life disparities.</p>	+	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>This policy seeks to consider a range of factors which would have an impact on design in the determination of applications for infilling, residential intensification or ‘backland’ development, such as the number and type of dwellings, impact on residential amenity and access. This would help ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design within these types of development.</p> <p>This policy seeks to control and manage ‘backland’ development, infilling and residential intensification and sets criteria against which proposals will be judged. An increase of development in an already developed area may result in increased noise pollution which would need to be managed. This policy, however, requires that an assessment of a proposal's impact on residential amenity is taken into consideration in the determination of applications. In addition, the issue of light pollution is covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	+	?
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>This policy seeks to consider the number and type of dwellings proposed and the contribution that the proposed development would make towards housing need taking into consideration the advice and guidance of the Housing Strategy Team. It therefore has the potential to increase the range of housing appropriate to the development location. Affordable housing requirements within new developments are, however, covered elsewhere within the LDF.</p> <p>This policy seeks to consider a range of factors which would have an impact on design in the determination of applications for infilling, residential intensification or ‘backland’ development, such as the number and type of dwellings, impact on residential amenity and access. This would help ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design within these types of development.</p>	+	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	No impact.	0	



## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM3 – Commentary	Score	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>If the proposed development is located in a developed area it is likely that there will be existing sustainable access to key services, which may help to encourage people to use alternative methods of transport. There is also likely to be a positive contribution to reducing social exclusion, by utilising existing access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services.</p> <p>If the proposed development is located in an already developed area, the need to travel may be reduced as the location is likely to be well served by sustainable alternative methods of travel.</p> <p>As noted in the supporting text, this policy seeks to direct infilling, residential intensification and 'backland' development towards existing settlements and encourage an appropriate level of intensification within town centres. This policy would therefore direct such development towards areas where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located.</p>	+	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	<p>This policy seeks to direct infilling, residential intensification and 'backland' development towards existing settlements. This would therefore direct development away from natural/semi natural habitats.</p> <p>However, it is unlikely that brownfield land would be promoted for significant wildlife interest and new development will integrate new habitat creation within it.</p>	0	+
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	<p>This policy states that proposed development should consider avoiding detrimental impact on landscape character or the historic environment. This could ensure that such development would not have a detrimental impact on the historic environment.</p>	+	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>Infilling, residential intensification, and 'backland' development would concentrate new development towards existing settlements, thus protecting the open spaces beyond the defined residential area. There is potential for the loss of open space and private amenity space with such development, however, this policy contains criteria to take the impact on open space into consideration in the determination of applications.</p> <p>This policy has the potential to divert development away from the urban fringe.</p> <p>This policy offers the opportunity to reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land by utilising land within the existing residential settlement and allowing infilling, residential intensification, and 'backland' development provided that the development is appropriate and meets the criteria.</p> <p>It is likely that the landscape character of the District will be preserved if development is allowed within residential areas, particularly if the development falls into the categories of infilling, residential intensification and backland development.</p> <p>In determining the appropriateness of proposals for infilling, residential intensification and 'backland' development, this policy seeks to take into consideration the design of the proposed development in relation to the existing street pattern and density of the locality for example, which would help to preserve and/or enhance the townscape character and value.</p>	+	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM3 – Commentary	Score
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>10. Water</b>	It is likely that such development would be located within existing settlements which would already be connected to a wastewater service. Wastewater service providers would be consulted on any such application.  Flooding and Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDs) are covered elsewhere in the LDF.	<b>?</b>
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	This policy seeks to direct such development towards existing settlements, therefore taking the pressure off Green Belt and the best and most versatile agricultural land.  As noted in the explanatory text, an appropriate level of residential intensification would be promoted within town centres, and elsewhere within the defined residential area  This policy has the potential to promote the remediation of contaminated land.	<b>+</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	This policy seeks to direct infilling, residential intensification and 'backland' development towards existing settlements. Whilst the location of proposed development may have the potential to reduce the need to travel by car, these areas may have poor air quality.	<b>?</b>
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	This policy seeks to consider a range of factors which would have an impact on design in the determination of applications for infilling, residential intensification or 'backland' development, such as the number and type of dwellings, impact on residential amenity and access. This would help ensure the preserve and enhance local character/vernacular through development.	<b>+</b>

### Policy DM4 – Habitable Floorspace for New Developments

SA Objective	Policy DM4 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	Ensuring the delivery of new dwellings with adequate habitable floorspace would help to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities, through provision of dwellings which are fit-for-purpose.  Ensuring that new dwellings have an adequate liveable floorspace would help to ensure that all members of the community are catered for, particularly in terms of the flexibility and adaptability of the District's housing stock. The Lifetime Homes Standard requirement would also help to ensure that the needs of an ageing population are met by ensuring the liveable floorspace is adequate and fit-for purpose.	<b>+</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM4 – Commentary	Score
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	Ensuring the delivery of new dwellings with suitable and adequate liveable floorspace would help to ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design. This is aided by the inclusion of text within the policy about well-designed, planned and useable habitable and non-habitable rooms.	<b>+</b>
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>Setting habitable floorspace standards would increase the flexibility and adaptability of dwellings with the potential to be used for both affordable housing and market housing (as the standards are inline with the Homes and Communities Agency requirements). This will lead to a potential increase the range and number of affordable housing for all social groups.</p> <p>This policy sets out different minimum internal floor area standards for different types of dwellings. This therefore has the potential to promote a mix of housing types and tenures.</p> <p>Ensuring the delivery of new dwellings with suitable and adequate liveable floorspace would help to ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design. This is aided by the inclusion of text within the policy about well-designed, planned and useable habitable and non-habitable rooms.</p> <p>Requiring minimum habitable floorspace for new developments would meet the needs of residents in terms of adaptability and flexibility of the District's housing stock.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM4 – Commentary	Score
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	No impact.	0

### Policy DM5 – Light Pollution

SA Objective	Policy DM5 – Commentary	Score	
1. Balanced Communities	No impact.	0	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Appropriate street lighting within new developments would contribute towards the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design.  This policy would ensure that lighting schemes are appropriate for the proposed development and would not have a negative impact in terms of light pollution. The policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of different environmental zones and additional conditions on sports and other leisure and recreational facilities which could have a positive impact on healthy and safe communities through ensuring appropriate lighting standards.	+	
3. Housing	Appropriate street lighting within new developments would contribute towards the delivery of high quality design.  The need to have regard to different environmental zones in terms of appropriate lighting schemes may also have a positive impact.	+	
4. Economy & Employment	No impact.	0	
5. Accessibility	This policy has the potential to have a positive impact on social inclusion through ensuring that all members of the community can safely access local services and facilities throughout the day, particularly the elderly.	+	
6. Biodiversity	The need to have regard to the different environmental zones when proposing lighting schemes, particularly those areas of ecological importance, has the potential to ensure that such schemes would not adversely affect these important areas.	?	+
7. Cultural Heritage	No impact.	0	
8. Landscape & Townscape	Appropriate street lighting has the potential to enhance the quality of the public realm.	?	+

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM5 – Commentary	Score
9. Climate Change and Energy	No impact.	0
10. Water	No impact.	0
11. Land and Soil	No impact.	0
12. Air Quality	No impact.	0
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	No impact.	0

### Policy DM6 – Telecommunications

SA Objective	Policy DM6 – Commentary	Score	
1. Balanced Communities	This policy seeks to ensure that telecommunications networks are appropriately implemented and maintained for the benefit of local communities.	?	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	General advice on the design and siting of telecommunications networks development is set out in the National Planning Policy Framework as acknowledged within the plan. This policy sets out local criteria for the implementation and maintenance of telecommunications equipment, further ensuring the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design.	?	+
3. Housing	No impact.	0	
4. Economy & Employment	This policy supports the appropriate development of telecommunications networks. This has the potential to have a positive impact on business development.	?	+
5. Accessibility	No impact.	0	
6. Biodiversity	<p>This policy includes sites of nature conservation importance as a consideration in telecommunications development. As noted in the supporting text, local, national and international sites have been identified as sensitive locations. This could have a positive impact on the conservation of natural/semi natural habitats and species diversity in the District.</p> <p>Sites of nature conservation importance are identified as sensitive areas, and are undesirable locations for telecommunications development. However, this policy states that only where there are no suitable alternative locations</p>	?	+

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM6 – Commentary	Score	
	should an area known for its nature conservation importance be used for the location of telecommunications development.		
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	This policy includes reference to areas of historic importance being an undesirable location for telecommunications development. This could ensure that such development would not have a detrimental impact on the historic environment. Sites of historic importance are identified as sensitive areas, and are undesirable locations for telecommunications development. However, this policy states that only where there are no suitable alternative locations should an area known for its historic importance be used for the location of telecommunications development	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	This policy considers the design, height, material and colour of the proposed telecommunications development in order to minimise visual intrusion. This has the potential to have a positive impact on townscape character and value.	<b>+</b>	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	

### Policy DM7 – Local List

SA Objective	Policy DM7 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	The preparation of a Local List would ensure that buildings and items of street furniture of particular historic and/or architectural importance to the local area are offered additional protection through the planning system. This would therefore help to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities.	<b>+</b>	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	The introduction and implementation of a Local List would help to ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design, as this policy states that any alterations made to buildings on the Local List complement the individual character of the building or groups of buildings and retain important features or characteristics. This would ensure that buildings	<b>+</b>	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM7 – Commentary	Score	
	remain sympathetic to the local vernacular, thus ensuring the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design.		
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>The introduction and implementation of a Local List would help to promote high quality design as there are design controls within this policy, such as ensuring extensions are sensitive to the character and visual balance of the building (although this is caveated), and specifying particular features which owners of locally listed buildings should retaining, restoring or replacing. This would therefore contribute towards the preservation and enhancement of the existing streetscape and promotes high quality design.</p> <p>However, stricter controls over redevelopment and extensions to certain buildings have the potential to hinder their adaptation to meet residents' needs.</p>	+	-
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	This policy would help to protect and enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both urban areas and rural areas, as the purpose of the policy is to offer additional protection to buildings and items of street furniture of local historic and/or architectural importance.	<b>+</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	This policy would have a positive impact on the preservation and enhancement of townscape character and value as it seeks to ensure that any alterations to buildings of architectural and/or historic important are sympathetic to the character of the buildings, and important features are retained, restored or replaced as appropriate.	<b>+</b>	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	This policy would have a positive impact on the preservation and enhancement of local character/vernacular as it seeks to ensure that any alterations to buildings of architectural and/or historic important are sympathetic to the character of the buildings, and important features are retain, restored or replaced as appropriate.	<b>+</b>	

## Policy DM8 – Demolition within Conservation Areas

SA Objective	Policy DM8 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>Allowing the demolition of buildings within a Conservation Area may help to regenerate and enhance rural and urban communities provided that the criteria within the policy are met. The criteria would ensure that only buildings that are of no value in architectural or historical terms are lost and any replacement buildings are agreed by the Council prior to demolition, thus helping to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of communities.</p> <p>The demolition of buildings within Conservation Areas may provide the opportunity to construct replacement buildings that are Lifetime Homes compliant (depending on whether it is a residential or commercial building). This therefore has the potential to help meet the needs of an ageing population. Lifetime Homes, however, are covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	+	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	Strict controls within the policy make it extremely likely that any replacement buildings would be of high quality, safe and inclusive design.	?	+
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>Allowing the demolition of some buildings within Conservation Areas may, with strict controls, increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups as replacement dwellings could be affordable or of a different tenure to that which was previously in existence. Affordable housing, however, is covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p> <p>Potentially, a mix of housing types and tenures could be promoted as replacement dwellings may, with strict controls in place, be of a different housing type and tenure to that which was originally there.</p> <p>Allowing the demolition of buildings within a Conservation Area may help to reduce the number of unfit homes as the replacement dwellings may be of a higher standard than that which was there previously.</p> <p>Strict controls within the policy make it extremely likely that any replacement buildings would be of high quality, safe and inclusive design.</p> <p>It is likely that any replacement dwellings would be more adaptable to meet the lifetime homes, and other standards, than original dwellings. Lifetime Homes, however, is covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	?	+
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	The District's Conservation Areas are primarily located within town and village centres. Permitting appropriate replacement of buildings within a Conservation Area would therefore promote and enhance existing centres by focusing development in such centres.	?	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	The District's Conservation Areas are primarily located within town and village centres. Permitting appropriate replacement of buildings with a Conservation Area would therefore generally (where a Conservation Area encompasses a town centre) encourage development where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located.	?	



## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM8 – Commentary	Score	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	Allowing the demolition of buildings within Conservation Areas that are of no architectural or historical interest and do not make a positive contribution to the character or appearance of the area may help to protect and enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both rural and urban areas. Replacement buildings would be strictly controlled to ensure that a positive contribution is made to the Conservation Area.	<b>+</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>Allowing the demolition of buildings within Conservation Areas that are of no architectural or historical interest and do not make a positive contribution to the character or appearance of the area may help to enhance the range and quality of the public realm, as only buildings of a poor architectural quality with no historic value would be permitted to be replaced, and buildings of a high quality and that are sympathetic to the local area would be permitted. This could also potentially reduce pressure to develop on the urban fringe.</p> <p>Allowing the replacement of buildings that are not of architectural or historical value to the Conservation Area would have a positive impact on the preservation and enhancement of townscape character and value.</p>	<b>+</b>	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	Allowing the demolition and redevelopment of buildings within Conservation Areas that are of no architectural or historical interest could potentially reduce pressure to develop on Green Belt and the best and most versatile agricultural land.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	Allowing the replacement of buildings that are not of architectural or historical value to the Conservation Area would have a positive impact on the preservation and enhancement of local character/vernacular.	<b>+</b>	

## Policy DM9 – Development outside, but close to the boundary of, Conservation Areas

SA Objective	Policy DM9 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>Allowing development located outside, but close to the boundary of Conservation Areas may help to regenerate and enhance the existing rural and urban communities particularly given the considerations set out in this policy, such as having regard to the impact on the streetscene, and the impact, for example, of changing building materials, altering the positioning and design of fenestration and extensions and other alterations.</p> <p>Allowing additional development located outside, but close to the boundary of Conservation Areas may help to meet the needs of an ageing population as new dwellings have to meet the Lifetimes Homes Standard as set out elsewhere in the LDF. This means that any additional dwellings are more likely to meet the needs of an ageing population.</p> <p>Depending on the quantity of additional dwellings built, affordable homes may be made available. This will reduce income and quality of life disparities as the dwellings will be more affordable. Allowing development on the edge of Conservation Areas therefore has the potential to help reduce income and quality of life disparities.</p>	?	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>Allowing some additional development located outside, but close to the boundary of Conservation Areas would help to ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design. This is likely to be the case given the considerations set out within this policy, which states that, for example, building materials, altering the positioning and design of fenestration and extensions and other alterations should take into consideration the potential impact on the adjacent Conservation Area.</p>	?	
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>Allowing development located outside, but close to the boundary of Conservation Areas may help to increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups. The specifications within this policy state that any development should adhere to the set guidelines within the plan which in turn should ensure that there are a mix of building types and tenures.</p> <p>Potentially, a mix of housing types and tenures could be promoted as additional dwellings may, with strict controls in place, be of a different housing type and tenure to that which was originally there.</p> <p>Allowing some additional development located outside, but close to the boundary of Conservation Areas would help to ensure the delivery of high quality design. This is likely to be the case given the considerations set out within this policy, which states that, for example, building materials, altering the positioning and design of fenestration and extensions and other alterations should take into consideration the potential impact on the adjacent Conservation Area.</p> <p>It is likely that any new dwelling would meet resident's needs in terms of sheltered and lifetime homes due to the considerations set out in this policy and the plan.</p>	+	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>The District's Conservation Areas are primarily located within town and village centres. Permitting appropriate development located outside, but close to the boundary of a Conservation Area would therefore promote and enhance</p>	?	+

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM9 – Commentary	Score	
	existing centres by focusing development in close proximity to such centres.		
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	This policy has the potential to direct development towards areas where large volumes of people and transport movements are located.	<b>?</b>	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	Allowing development located outside, but close to the boundary of a Conservation Area has the potential to help enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both rural and urban areas. New buildings would be strictly controlled to ensure that a positive contribution is made to the Conservation Area.	<b>+</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>This policy places restrictions on the type of building that may be constructed located outside, but close to the boundary of a Conservation Area, and as such, it may help to enhance the range and quality of the public realm.</p> <p>Allowing additional development located outside, but close to the boundary of Conservation Areas may help to preserve and enhance the townscape character and value as the additional buildings would be strictly controlled to be in keeping with the existing area.</p>	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	This policy seeks to direct development towards existing settlements in some of the area (including the town centre of Rayleigh, Rochford and Great Wakering), therefore taking the pressure off Green Belt.	<b>?</b>	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	Allowing additional development located outside, but close to the boundary of Conservation Areas may help to preserve and enhance local character/vernacular as the additional buildings would be strictly controlled to be in keeping with the existing area.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>

## The Green Belt and Countryside

### DM10 – Redevelopment of Previously Developed Land in the Green Belt

SA Objective	Policy DM10 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>This policy seeks to enable appropriate development on previously developed land in the Green Belt. Allowing the redevelopment of previously developed land in the Green Belt for residential may help to meet the needs of an ageing population as new dwellings would be located in accessible, sustainable locations and would have to meet the Lifetimes Homes Standard as set out elsewhere in the LDF.</p> <p>The appropriate development of previously developed land for retail and other uses have potential to increase employment opportunities, which may help to increase income in the local area, therefore, there may be generally positive benefits for sustaining rural communities and the rural economy.</p>	+	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>The promotion of other appropriate uses on previously developed land in the Green Belt (such as leisure and community uses) may have a positive impact through assisting the promotion of healthy lifestyles.</p> <p>The policy requires that the proposed development is of a scale, design and siting such that the character of the countryside is not harmed and nature conservation interests are protected.</p>	?	+
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>Potentially, a mix of housing types and tenures could be promoted as replacement dwellings may, with strict controls in place, be of a different housing type and tenure to that which was originally there.</p> <p>Promoting redevelopment of residential on previously developed land in the Green Belt may help to reduce the number of unfit homes as the replacement dwellings may be of a higher standard than that which was there previously.</p> <p>Whilst this policy has the potential to be strengthened by including criteria to account for Code for Sustainable Homes and BREEAM, this is covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	?	+
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>This policy does not focus on existing town centres or seek to promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres. However, it does seek to ensure that any redevelopment of previously developed land in the Green Belt for retail development, and other appropriate uses (such as office and commercial use), are suitably located and would not, in the case of residential development in particular, undermine the function of the District's town centres. If appropriately sited such development could have a positive impact on the local economy.</p> <p>The redevelopment of previously developed land in the Green Belt for retail and other appropriate uses has potential to increase employment opportunities for residents to work in the District, thus sustaining rural communities and the rural</p>	?	+

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM10 – Commentary	Score	
	economy.		
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	Encouraging the appropriate redevelopment of previously developed land in the Green Belt may help to reduce social exclusion by ensuring access to jobs and helping to reduce the need to out-commute.  Specifications within this policy state that the proposed development would promote either sustainable transport mode or alternatives to private transport thus may reduce car travel to and from residential area. Appropriate siting of the proposed redevelopment would also have a positive impact on accessibility.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	Specifications within this policy state that development will only be permitted if it has no negative impact on areas of international, European and local nature conservation importance. This would result in areas of special importance, particularly in terms of nature conservation, being conserved.	<b>0</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	Specifications within this policy state that there should be no detrimental impact on the historic environment. This would result in areas of historic importance being conserved.	<b>0</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	This policy could promote the appropriate use of land in the urban fringe.  This policy seeks to take into account the landscape character area in which the proposed development is located, the proposed development may be considered more favourably if located within the South Essex Coastal Towns landscape character area.	<b>+</b>	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	Specifications within this policy state that the proposed development should promote sustainable transport modes/ alternatives to private transport thus may reduce car travel to and from the town centres. The policy also promotes the siting of development in proximity to the defined residential settlement, if appropriate, which may also positive impact on air quality.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	The scale, design and siting of the proposed development has been considered in this policy, which could ensure that local character/vernacular is preserved and enhanced.	<b>0</b>	

## DM11 – Existing Businesses in the Green Belt

SA Objective	Policy DM11 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>Supporting existing lawfully established businesses in the Green Belt would help to regenerate existing rural and urban communities in that such businesses would be encouraged to thrive.</p> <p>This policy may help to reduce income and quality of life disparities as there may be increased employment opportunities, which may help to increase income in the local area. It would also potentially seek to enhance the skills and qualifications of the local community by providing more opportunity for employment in rural areas.</p>	?	+
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>Criteria set within this policy would ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design that is in keeping with the existing area.</p> <p>Transport methods are set out as a consideration within this policy and a requirement is that the type and volume of generated traffic is appropriate to the highway network. There is potential that green infrastructure and networks could be promoted.</p>	?	+
<b>3. Housing</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>This policy does not focus on existing town centres or seek to promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres but does focus on existing areas of business use within the Green Belt, where this is appropriately sited. This would promote and enhance these areas.</p> <p>This policy is supportive of existing lawfully established businesses in the Green Belt and as such would help to improve business development and promote a wide variety of jobs across all sectors. It would help to secure more employment opportunities for the Districts residents.</p> <p>This policy seeks to support existing businesses in the Green Belt which, dependent on the business type, may help to enhance consumer choice and meet the needs of the entire community.</p>	++	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>Encouraging the development of existing lawfully established businesses in the Green Belt may help to reduce social exclusion by ensuring access to jobs and helping to reduce the need to out-commute.</p> <p>This policy supports existing lawfully established businesses in the Green Belt and, as such, is not focussed on encouraging development where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located.</p>	?	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	Specifications within this policy state that there should be no detrimental impact on areas of nature conservation interest, landscape character or valuable agricultural land or residential amenity. This would result in areas of special importance, particularly in terms of nature conservation, being conserved.	0	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM11 – Commentary	Score	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	Specifications within this policy state that there should be no detrimental impact on the historic environment. This would result in areas of historic importance being conserved.	<b>0</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>Specifications within this policy state that there must be no detrimental impact on areas of nature conservation interest, landscape character, the historic environment, the best and most versatile agricultural land or residential amenity. This would ensure that the potential impact of proposals on landscape character is taken into consideration.</p> <p>However, applications for extensions to lawfully established business premises in the Green Belt will be determined on a case by case basis. This would ensure that there is a greater positive impact on landscape character and the openness of the Green Belt through balancing this against the needs of the business in question, the potential size of the building with an extension and the NPPF.</p> <p>This policy has been could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</p>	<b>?</b>	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	<p>This policy is unlikely to ensure the re-use of previously-developed land and urban areas in preference to greenfield sites as this policy is focused on extensions to existing lawful businesses in the Green Belt. However, this policy strives to ensure that the Green Belt is protected as far as practicable.</p> <p>One of the criteria within this policy states that any development must not be to the detriment of the best and most versatile agricultural land.</p>	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	One of the criteria set within this policy is that the scale, design and materials of the existing building is respected which would also help to ensure that the local character and vernacular are preserved and where possible enhanced.	<b>?</b>	

### Policy DM12 – Rural Diversification

SA Objective	Policy DM12 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>Supporting rural diversification, where appropriate, would help to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities through allowing businesses to change to reflect changes in consumer preferences and the economy.</p> <p>Rural diversification may help to enhance the qualifications and skills of the local community as the number and type of businesses in the more rural areas may provide different employment opportunities for the local community. It may also help to reduce the income and quality of life disparities.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>This policy seeks to ensure that existing buildings are utilised rather than encourage the development of new buildings in the Green Belt.</p> <p>However, supporting rural diversification may have the potential to increase noise pollution due to potential additional traffic movements generated through the alternative use. However, the potential for additional activity and traffic movements are set out within this policy and would be taken into consideration in the determination of applications.</p> <p>Rural diversification may have the potential to increase light pollution in rural areas, depending on the alternative use. Light pollution is covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	<b>?</b>
<b>3. Housing</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>This policy does not seek to promote and enhance existing centres by focusing development in such centres, as it is concerned mainly with rural diversification in the Green Belt, which would not seek to direct development towards urban centres.</p> <p>Encouraging appropriate rural diversification would improve business development as there would be increased opportunities to promote businesses, or alter businesses to reflect changing markets etc.</p> <p>There is the potential for this policy to ensure that the needs of the community are met as there would be increased opportunities to diversify businesses in rural areas, which may help to meet the needs of the rural community.</p> <p>Supporting rural diversification, where appropriate, would not promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres as businesses that may previously have been forced to move into more urban areas may now be permitted to function in more rural areas.</p> <p>Rural diversification may help to promote a wide variety of jobs across all sectors as rural diversification may provide more employment opportunities for residents in a wider variety of sectors.</p>	<b>++</b>



## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM12 – Commentary	Score	
	Supporting rural diversification, where appropriate, may secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District as this would give increased opportunities for business use and business development in more rural areas.		
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>Supporting rural diversification would contribute positively to reducing social exclusion as there may be an increase in employment opportunities in the District and thus enhanced access to jobs.</p> <p>The implementation of this policy may result in increased employment and shopping and leisure opportunities within rural areas which may in turn help to reduce the need to travel as residents would not need to venture into the urban centres in order to use these services.</p> <p>This policy does not seek to locate development where large volumes of people and / or transport movements are located as the focus is on rural diversification which may result in encouraging development away from the more urban areas, if it is appropriate.</p> <p>Rural diversification may help to enable access for all sections of the community as there may be an increase of business/shopping/leisure facilities within rural areas, meaning that residents of these areas may not need to travel to the more urban areas. Conversely however it may result in those living in more urban areas needing to travel further.</p> <p>Supporting and encouraging rural diversification may secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District thus reducing out commuting. This is because there may be an increase in businesses and thus local employment opportunities.</p>	+	-
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	Specifications within this policy would ensure that natural and semi natural habitats, species diversity and protected and priority species would be protected.	?	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	This policy considers the potential impact of rural diversification opportunities on the historic environment. The historic environment may therefore be protected.	?	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>This policy has the potential to contribute to the delivery of the enhancement, effective management and appropriate use of land in the urban fringe.</p> <p>This policy has the potential to reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land in rural areas.</p> <p>This policy includes a specific criterion to ensure that the sensitivity of the landscape character area in which proposals for rural diversification are situated is taken into consideration in the determination of applications. This has the potential to ensure that the landscape character areas of the plan area would be conserved.</p> <p>In addition this policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</p>	?	+

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM12 – Commentary	Score
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	This policy seeks to take into consideration potential impact on the different grades of agricultural land.	<b>?</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	The scale, design and siting have been considered in this policy, this could ensure that local character/vernacular is preserved and enhanced.	<b>0</b>

### Policy DM13 – Conversion of Existing Agricultural or Rural Buildings in the Green Belt

SA Objective	Policy DM13 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	Allowing the reuse or adaptation of existing agricultural or rural buildings in the Green Belt may help to regenerate and enhance existing rural communities as this has the potential to support additional business uses in rural areas, with the potential to contribute to their regeneration.	<b>+</b>
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>Allowing the reuse or adaptation of existing agricultural or rural buildings in the Green Belt may help to ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design through consideration of the appearance of the building in terms of its form, bulk and general design, and taking into account whether this is in-keeping with its surroundings.</p> <p>This policy may have the potential to increase noise pollution due to potential additional traffic movements generated through the alternative use. However, the potential for additional activity and traffic movements are set out within this policy and would be taken into consideration in the determination of applications.</p> <p>It may also have the potential to increase light pollution in rural areas, depending on the alternative use. Light pollution is covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	<b>?</b>
<b>3. Housing</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	This policy does not focus development in existing centres as it is concerned with the conversion of existing agricultural or rural buildings in the Green Belt.	<b>+</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM13 – Commentary	Score	
	<p>It has the potential to improve business development as conversion of existing agricultural or rural buildings may result in additional business opportunities in more rural areas, through for example supporting rural diversification. This may also enhance consumer choice.</p> <p>The conversion of existing agricultural or rural buildings may help to provide a wide variety of jobs across all sectors, as there may be increased opportunities for businesses of different types using converted agricultural or rural buildings.</p> <p>There is potential for this policy to help secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District as there may be an increase in opportunities for business development, and consequently a potential increase in local employment opportunities.</p>		
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>This policy has the potential to increase access to jobs and services and facilities (depending on the proposed use) which may have a positive impact on social inclusion.</p> <p>By allowing conversion of existing agricultural or rural buildings in the Green Belt the need to travel may be reduced as there may be increased employment opportunities within more rural areas, leading to increased employment opportunities and thus a reduction in the need to travel.</p> <p>This policy does not focus development in existing centres as it is concerned with the reuse or adaptation of existing agricultural or rural buildings in the Green Belt.</p> <p>By allowing conversion of existing agricultural or rural buildings in the Green Belt there may be an increase in opportunities to work in the District as there may be increased potential to convert existing agricultural or rural buildings to businesses thus creating more employment opportunities.</p>	?	+
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	This policy seeks to ensure that the potential impact of a converting an existing agricultural or rural building on nature conservation interests is taken into consideration in the determination of proposals.	?	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	This policy sets out specific criteria in relation to proposals for the conversion of listed agricultural buildings to ensure that sites, features and areas of historical archaeological and cultural value in rural areas are protected and where appropriate enhanced.	?	+
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>The conversion of existing agricultural or rural buildings may help to reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land in the District.</p> <p>Existing agricultural or rural buildings would already have an impact on landscape character, and although landscape character is not set out within the criteria of this policy, the impact of the proposed use (in terms of additional activity and traffic movements and impact on the Green Belt) and the requirement that the proposal should not exceed the existing footprint of the original building (although this is caveated), would be taken into consideration in the determination of</p>	?	+

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM13 – Commentary	Score	
	<p>applications. This could ensure a positive impact on landscape character.</p> <p>The specifications within this policy state that the proposals should not exceed the original footprint, thus ensuring that townscape character and value are preserved and/or enhanced.</p> <p>This policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</p>		
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	This policy would help to ensure that the re use of previously-developed land in preference to greenfield sites is prioritised as this policy specifies that the existing footprint of the original building must not be exceeded, therefore ensuring that the Green Belt is not further encroached upon.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	No impact. However, the design, scale and siting of the proposed development would be taken into consideration.	<b>0</b>	

### Policy DM14 – Green Tourism

SA Objective	Policy DM14 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>The promotion of green tourism would help with the regeneration and enhancement of rural and urban communities, as there would be increased opportunities for additional people to visit the District, increased footfall in rural and urban areas, and increased spending within the District.</p> <p>Examples of green tourism are fishing and walking, which in general may be open to all members of society thus promoting equal opportunities. Conversely, green tourism development may not necessarily be accessible to all, due to the likely more isolated nature of development its promotion would engender.</p> <p>The promotion of green tourism may entail tourism development in more isolated locations which may be less accessible to elderly members of the community.</p>	<b>+</b>	<b>-</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM14 – Commentary	Score	
	Rochford District is a generally affluent area. However, at the ward level there is some evidence of an economic divide between urban and rural areas, with the latter less affluent than the former. The promotion of green tourism would encourage economic development within such areas and thus help reduce disparities.		
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>The promotion of green tourism may help to improve and reduce health inequalities as walking and other outdoor pursuits may be made more available and therefore may help to reduce health inequalities, as increased free exercise opportunities are made available.</p> <p>The promotion of green tourism may also lead to an increase in green infrastructure provision through additional or enhanced footpaths, cycle paths and bridleways.</p>	?	+
<b>3. Housing</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>It is unlikely that green tourism would promote and enhance existing development in such centres, as development would be limited and focused more on the more rural areas of the District.</p> <p>There is the potential for the promotion of green tourism to improve business development in the District through increased footfall and the potential encouragement of associated businesses - fishing equipment, outdoor clothing etc.</p> <p>This policy is unlikely to promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres as green tourism would be mainly focused in more rural areas.</p> <p>There is the opportunity for this policy to help promote a wide variety of jobs across all sectors in the District as there may be an increased demand for different services and businesses as a consequence of increased green tourism. It may also help secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District through increased opportunities for business development and local employment opportunities.</p>	+	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>Whilst green tourism has the potential to encourage and increase walking, it may also lead to development in more isolated areas which can only be realistically accessed by car. Green tourism developments are unlikely to be focussed within an area such that they generate demand, and therefore provision, of public transport.</p> <p>Whilst green tourism has the potential to encourage and increase walking, it may also lead to development in more isolated areas which can only be realistically accessed by car.</p> <p>This policy is likely to enable access to green infrastructure and the wider natural environment as the wider natural environment is likely to be promoted as a naturally available leisure facility.</p>	+	-
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	It is likely that this policy would conserve and enhance natural and semi natural habitats, species diversity and protected and priority species although this would need to be well managed with regards to increased visitors and increased usage of footpaths and the wider natural area.	+	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM14 – Commentary	Score
	<p>There is potential for green tourism development to incorporate the use of brownfield sites for wildlife interest.</p> <p>It could also encourage the creation of new habitats.</p>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	<p>It is likely that this policy would conserve and enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both urban and rural areas, although this would need to be well managed with regards to increased visitors and increased usage of footpaths and the wider natural area. The promotion of green tourism would mean there may be a greater economic incentive to preserve cultural, archaeological and historical features within rural areas.</p> <p>It is likely that this policy would support locally based cultural resources and activities as this policy is centred mainly on promoting the existing local cultural and natural resources and activities.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>The promotion of green tourism development has potential to engender the creation of additional public open spaces.</p> <p>Green tourism activities, provided they are managed (as the policy advocates through taking into consideration, for example, the impact on areas of nature conservation interest, agricultural land value and landscape character) would contribute towards the effective and efficient use of land on the urban fringe.</p> <p>There may be derelict, degraded and underused land within more rural areas of the District. A positive approach to green tourism has the potential to bring such land back into use whilst being sensitive to the potential social and environmental impacts of such development in the Green Belt, particularly as criteria in this policy includes impact on visual amenity, the highway network the historic environment, and the character of the countryside and openness of the Green Belt.</p> <p>This policy includes the criterion that green tourism would be permitted having regard to the sensitivity of the landscape character area in which the proposal is situated to the development proposed. This would ensure that the different landscape character areas are conserved.</p> <p>The policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	<p>The promotion of green tourism has the potential to discourage the re-use of previously-developed land, as the approach within this policy implies the development of greenfield sites. However, it is noted that this policy encourages the re-use of existing buildings wherever possible.</p> <p>This policy seeks to take into consideration potential impact on the different grades of agricultural land.</p>	<b>?</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM14 – Commentary	Score	
	This policy has the potential to have some impact on soil quality. However, the approach within this policy may not promote the remediation of contaminated land.		
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	Green tourism development is likely to entail increased car usage, leading to greater emissions. Although the likely scale of such development is such that the impact would be modest.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	This policy includes the criterion that the impact of proposals on the visual amenity of the surrounding area, which would ensure that local character and vernacular, would be taken into consideration in proposals. The design, scale and siting would also be taken into consideration.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>

### Policy DM15 – Equestrian Facilities

SA Objective	Policy DM15 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>This policy would support the development of small-scale equestrian facilities which could contribute towards the enhancement of rural communities, although the scale of such enhancements is likely to be modest.</p> <p>The impact of additional equestrian facilities in rural areas is likely to have some, albeit a fairly nominal, impact on reducing the disparities between commercial opportunities in rural and urban areas.</p>	<b>+</b>	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>This policy includes criteria to ensure that the form and scale of the proposed development takes into consideration the potential impact on its surroundings and in particular the openness of the Green Belt.</p> <p>The provision of additional small-scale equestrian facilities would promote and encourage greater recreational use of rural areas, and healthy, active lifestyles. It may also promote additional green links, although the scale and likely dispersion of such development is such that enhancements are likely to be modest.</p> <p>This policy includes a criterion that would ensure that the development of equestrian facilities does not have a detrimental effect on the amenity of the local area by virtue of noise and light.</p>	<b>+</b>	
<b>3. Housing</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>This policy has the potential to support appropriate applications for the development of small-scale equestrian facilities in the Green Belt and wider countryside.</p> <p>It would encourage the provision of additional leisure activities within rural areas.</p> <p>This policy would encourage small-scale development which may provide additional employment development, although</p>	<b>+</b>	<b>0</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM15 – Commentary	Score	
	the number of additional opportunities created is likely to be small.		
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>Access to equestrian facilities has the potential to be somewhat limited by the nature of the use and their location. They may not be accessible via public transport if they are located in a rural area.</p> <p>Whilst this policy does seek to encourage such development is located near to settlements in sustainable locations, which could reduce the need to travel and enhance accessibility, alternative siting would be permitted provided that it was suitably justified.</p> <p>This policy has the potential to support appropriate applications for the development of small-scale equestrian facilities in the Green Belt and wider countryside. This could secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District.</p> <p>Additional small-scale equestrian facilities may promote additional green links, although the scale and likely dispersion of such development is such that enhancements are likely to be modest.</p>	+	-
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	<p>This policy seeks to take into consideration the potential impact of small-scale proposals on areas of nature conservation interest. This could ensure that natural/semi natural habitats are conserved, and species diversity is maintained.</p> <p>Supporting equestrian development has the potential to facilitate the development of additional bridleways. This could have a positive impact on new habitat creation.</p>	?	+
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	This policy seeks to take into account the potential impact on the historic environment.	?	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>Small-scale equestrian development would be promoted in appropriate locations on the urban fringe, where this is sustainable. However, an alternative siting may be permitted if appropriately justified.</p> <p>This policy promotes the use of redundant agricultural buildings to support the development of small-scale equestrian facilities.</p> <p>The landscape character area in which the equestrian development is proposed would be taken into consideration in the determination of applications.</p> <p>The policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</p>	+	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	This policy promotes the use of redundant agricultural buildings to support the development of small-scale equestrian	+	



## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM15 – Commentary	Score
	<p>facilities.</p> <p>The grade of agricultural land on which the equestrian development is proposed would be taken into consideration in the determination of applications.</p>	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	The development of equestrian facilities would be encouraged where near to existing settlements in a sustainable location, where appropriate. However, an alternative siting may be permitted if appropriately justified.	<b>?</b>
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	No impact. However, the design, scale and siting of the proposed development would be taken into consideration.	<b>0</b>

### Policy DM16 – Playing Pitches and Other Leisure and Recreational Activities

SA Objective	Policy DM16 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>The implementation of this policy would result in increased and enhanced community facilities available within the District particularly in those areas where there is currently a deficit. This would ensure that the needs of current and future communities are met.</p> <p>If playing pitches and other recreational facilities are provided there would also be an opportunity for regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities. With enhanced or additional facilities available, footfall to the area/facility may increase and as such may attract additional investment to the area, thereby assisting with regeneration.</p> <p>By increasing the quantity and improving the quality of the leisure facilities available to the community it is likely that more people will have access to the facilities, thus reducing income and quality of life disparities.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>This policy sets out certain criteria to ensure that the implementation of additional or enhanced leisure facilities would not have an impact on the area that it will be located in, thus ensuring that high quality, safe and inclusive design is key in the delivery of leisure sites.</p> <p>The implementation of additional and enhanced leisure facilities within the District would help to improve and reduce health inequalities as more people would have access to leisure facilities, particularly if new facilities are located in areas where there is currently a deficit. It would also help to promote informal recreation and encourage healthy, active lifestyles as more opportunity to take part in informal recreation would be available to a greater proportion of the District's residents.</p> <p>This policy seeks to ensure that additional leisure facilities are accessible by a range of transport methods, including</p>	<b>+</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM16 – Commentary	Score	
	walking and cycling.		
<b>3. Housing</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	Consumer choice may be enhanced through an increased provision of leisure facilities.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>Increased provision of leisure facilities would contribute positively to reducing social exclusion through increased access to leisure facilities.</p> <p>This policy aims to locate leisure facilities in areas where there is currently a deficit; this may not coincide with areas where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located. However, it does seek to ensure that such facilities are accessible by a range of alternative transport methods and are located on the edge of settlements.</p> <p>There is the potential through the implementation of this policy to enable access to green infrastructure and the wider natural environment to all sections of the community, through the location of additional leisure facilities on the edge of urban areas.</p>	<b>+</b>	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	This policy seeks to take into consideration the potential impact of leisure facilities proposals on areas of nature conservation interest. This could ensure that natural/semi natural habitats are conserved and species diversity is maintained.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	This policy seeks to take into account the potential impact on the historic environment.	<b>?</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>The implementation of this policy would seek to enhance the range and quality of open spaces through creating additional sporting facilities, particularly playing pitches, which would enhance the range of facilities available to the community.</p> <p>It would help to contribute to the delivery of the enhancement, effective management and appropriate use of land in the urban fringe through ensuring that playing pitches and other leisure and recreational activities are located in the appropriate locations in the District. This policy seeks to direct such development towards the urban fringe.</p> <p>There is the potential for this policy, if implemented, to help to reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land as these areas of land may be considered suitable and in a sustainable location for the location of a playing pitch or other leisure and recreational activities, particularly if situated on the edge of residential settlements.</p> <p>There is a criterion within this policy to ensure that the different landscape character areas are taken into consideration when determining the suitability of locating playing pitches and other leisure and recreational activities. This policy seeks to direct such development towards the South Essex Coastal Towns landscape character area, although it does note that</p>	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM16 – Commentary	Score	
	<p>siting should be demand-led, where appropriate.</p> <p>This policy seeks to take into consideration the potential impact of a proposal on visual amenity which may ensure that townscape character and value is preserved and/or enhanced, where possible.</p> <p>The policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</p>		
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	<p>This policy seeks to direct the development of playing pitches, and other leisure and recreational activities towards an area well related to a defined residential settlement. It is likely, however, that some of these facilities would be accommodated on greenfield land.</p> <p>This policy takes into consideration the quality of agricultural land when locating playing pitches and other leisure and recreational activities, which would have a positive impact on the protection of the best and most versatile agricultural land.</p>	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	This policy includes conditions to ensure that any playing pitches and other leisure and recreational activities are located in sustainable areas which are well related to a defined residential settlement. The location should be accessible by a range of transport methods to ensure that the reliance on transport is not focused heavily on the private car, and as such will help to ensure potentially significant junctions and AQMAs do not experience a significant increase in traffic movements.	<b>?</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	This policy seeks to take into consideration the potential impact of a proposal on visual amenity which may ensure that local character/vernacular is preserved and/or enhanced, where possible.	<b>?</b>	

### Policy DM17 – Extensions to Dwellings in the Green Belt

SA Objective	Policy DM17 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM17 – Commentary	Score	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	This policy seeks to ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design through the requirement to take into consideration the scale, mass and orientation of proposed extension when determining proposals.	?	+
<b>3. Housing</b>	This policy seeks to ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design through the requirement to take into consideration the scale, mass and orientation of proposed extension when determining proposals.	?	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>This policy states that the proposal should avoid impact on the character and appearance of the Green Belt through its scale, mass and orientation, which would help ensure the preservation and/or enhancement of townscape character and value, as proposals could impact on the urban fringe.</p> <p>The policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</p>	+	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	The scale, design and siting have been considered in this policy, which could ensure that local character/vernacular is preserved and enhanced.	+	

## Policy DM18 – Agricultural, Forestry and Other Occupational Dwellings

SA Objective	Policy DM18 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>Implementation of this policy would help to ensure the phasing of infrastructure as dwellings to meet a niche need would be provided.</p> <p>This policy would help to ensure that existing rural and urban communities are regenerated and enhanced through the provision of accommodation for agricultural and forestry workers. This would result in increased income into the area, and the employees as part of their work would enhance the area.</p> <p>This policy if implemented would help to ensure equal opportunities by allowing for the provision of accommodation for workers in a niche market, which subsequently would help to ensure that all sections of the community are catered for.</p> <p>The provision of accommodation for workers employed in specific industries, namely agriculture and forestry would help to ensure that the skills and qualifications of the local community are enhanced through the provision of employment and accommodation opportunities in niche sectors.</p>	+	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	This policy generally seeks to consider the need for, and size of, the proposed agricultural, forestry and other occupational dwellings. Criteria relating to the appropriate design of new developments are covered elsewhere in the LDF, which would help ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design.	?	+
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>The implementation of this policy would increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups as specific housing would be provided to meet the needs of a particular social group.</p> <p>A mix of housing types and tenures would be promoted through the implementation of this policy, as it is very specific as to the type and tenure of the dwelling to be delivered.</p> <p>This policy generally seeks to consider the need for, and size of, the proposed agricultural, forestry and other occupational dwellings. Criteria relating to the appropriate design of new developments are covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	+	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>The implementation of this policy has the potential to improve business development as it would enable workers in a particular sector who need to reside "on-site" to do so, thus allowing the business to function efficiently and prosper.</p> <p>This policy would secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District by allowing for the provision of dwellings to enable residents to work in a specific sector where appropriate.</p>	+	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>This policy would help to reduce the need to travel by enabling certain residents to live where they work.</p> <p>The implementation of this policy would secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District by allowing for the</p>	+	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM18 – Commentary	Score	
	provision of dwellings in close proximity to certain local employment opportunities, where appropriate.		
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>There is potential for the development of permanent dwellings in the Green Belt and wider countryside for agricultural and forestry workers to impact on landscape character depending on the location of the proposed development and the sensitivity of the landscape. Such development, which could be located in more rural areas, may impact on the openness of the Green Belt and character of the countryside.</p> <p>The policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</p>	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	<p>There is potential for this policy to encourage the re-use of previously developed land and urban areas in preference to greenfield sites depending on the location of the proposed development.</p> <p>There is also potential for the development of permanent dwellings in the Green Belt and wider countryside for agricultural and forestry workers to impact on soil quality and the best and most versatile agricultural land depending on the proposed location.</p>	<b>+</b>	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	<p>This policy generally seeks to consider the need for, and size of, the proposed agricultural, forestry and other occupational dwellings. Criteria relating to the appropriate design of new developments are covered elsewhere in the LDF. This could therefore ensure a positive impact on local character/vernacular.</p> <p>The scale, design and siting have been included in this policy, which could ensure that local character/vernacular is preserved and enhanced.</p>	<b>?</b>	

## Policy DM19 – Temporary Agricultural Dwellings

SA Objective	Policy DM19 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>Permitting the stationing of mobile homes to allow for the accommodation of agricultural workers in the Green Belt and countryside may help to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities. This is due to the potential of increased employment opportunities, which would lead to increased spending in the area, thus helping to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities.</p> <p>Permitting the stationing of mobile homes in the Green Belt and countryside would help to ensure equal opportunities and that all sections of the community are catered for. This is due to the potential creation of jobs due to increased accommodation opportunities, and creating an employment market that may previously have been unavailable in the District.</p>	+	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>The range and affordability of housing for all social groups would be increased through the provision of mobile homes for agricultural workers in the District.</p> <p>Allowing for the provision of mobile homes for agricultural workers in the District would ensure a mix of housing types and tenures are being promoted.</p>	+	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	Allowing temporary accommodation for agricultural workers would help to ensure business development within the District as it will enable increased employment opportunities, allowing for business development. It would also secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District.	?	+
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	The provision of temporary accommodation for agricultural workers in the District would secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District, and thus also help to reduce out commuting.	?	+
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	There is potential for the siting of temporary accommodation for agricultural workers in the Green Belt and wider countryside to impact on landscape character depending on the location of the proposed development and the sensitivity of the landscape. Such development, which could be located in more rural areas, may impact on the openness of the Green Belt and character of the countryside.	?	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM19 – Commentary	Score	
	The policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.		
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	There is potential for this policy to encourage the re-use of previously developed land and urban areas in preference to greenfield sites depending on the location of the proposed development.  There is potential for the siting of temporary accommodation for agricultural workers in the Green Belt and wider countryside to impact on soil quality and the best and most versatile agricultural.	<b>+</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	There is potential for the siting of temporary accommodation for agricultural workers in the Green Belt and wider countryside to impact on local character/vernacular. However, the design, scale and siting of the proposed development would be taken into consideration.	<b>?</b>	

### Policy DM20 – Basements in the Green Belt

SA Objective	Policy DM20 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	This policy seeks to ensure that the proposal does not exceed the footprint of the dwelling, or give rise to the formation of a self-contained unit. Although the design of new developments is covered elsewhere in the LDF, the scale, design and siting has been included in this policy.	<b>?</b>	
<b>3. Housing</b>	This policy seeks to ensure that the proposal does not exceed the footprint of the dwelling, or give rise to the formation of a self-contained unit. Although the design of new developments is covered elsewhere in the LDF, the scale, design and siting has been included in this policy.	<b>?</b>	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	



## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM20 – Commentary	Score	
5. Accessibility	No impact.	0	
6. Biodiversity	No impact.	0	
7. Cultural Heritage	No impact.	0	
8. Landscape & Townscape	It is unlikely that basement extensions would have a fundamental impact on landscape character and the openness of the Green Belt as such. In any case, development of extensions up to 25% of the original dwelling under Policy DM17 may be permitted.  This policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.	?	0
9. Climate Change and Energy	No impact.	0	
10. Water	No impact.	0	
11. Land and Soil	This policy would support the development of basements up to the size of the existing footprint of the original dwelling. However, through not including such development within the 25% increase in floorspace for dwellings within the Green Belt, this policy could encourage above ground extensions (on greenfield land) in addition to potentially large below ground extensions. However, it is unlikely that basement extensions would have a fundamental impact on landscape character and the openness of the Green Belt as such. In any case, development of extensions up to 25% of the original dwelling under Policy DM17 may be permitted.	?	
12. Air Quality	No impact.	0	
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	This policy may not preserve local character/vernacular through supporting above ground as well as below ground extensions through not including basements within the Green Belt allowance.  However, this policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.	?	+

**Policy DM21 – The Replacement or Rebuild of Existing Dwellings in the Green Belt**

SA Objective	Policy DM21 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>Allowing the replacement or rebuild of existing dwellings in the Green Belt would ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities through allowing buildings to be modernised and made more sustainable. This would then enable urban and rural areas to be enhanced and regenerated.</p> <p>This policy would help to ensure that the needs of an ageing population would be met through design standards required for new dwellings such as Lifetime Homes.</p> <p>The implementation of this policy may also help in reducing income and quality of life disparities through enabling dwellings of a higher quality (in terms of design, environmental impact, sustainability etc.) which may help to enhance quality of life.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>This policy generally seeks to consider the appropriateness of proposals for the replacement or rebuild of existing dwellings in the Green Belt. Although the design of new developments, however, is covered elsewhere in the LDF, the scale, design and siting have been included in this policy, this would ensure that local character/vernacular is preserved and enhanced.</p>	<b>0</b>
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>Allowing for the rebuild and replacement of existing dwellings in the Green Belt may have the potential to help to increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups through potentially altering the district's housing stock in terms of the design, scale and layout of such dwellings.</p> <p>This policy allows for the rebuild and replacement of existing dwellings within the Green Belt which could allow for a mix of housing types and tenures to be delivered. The appropriate mix of housing types and tenures within any development, however, is covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p> <p>This policy would help to reduce the number of unfit homes, by allowing the rebuild and replacement of existing dwellings that are considered to be unfit. However as set out within this policy and the supporting text, this policy does not support the redevelopment of derelict or abandoned dwellings.</p> <p>The implementation of this policy may assist in meeting residents needs in terms of lifetime homes, as new dwellings are required to meet this standard as set out elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM21 – Commentary	Score	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	Some rural buildings may have Listed Building status or be included on the Local List. This is, however, covered elsewhere in the LDF.	?	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	Although this policy supports proportionate extensions, it does not seek to increase the number of dwellings in the Green Belt. It would also take into consideration the overall visual mass of the building (including any proposed extension) which could ensure that the impact on landscape character is considered.  The policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.	?	+
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	This policy supports the replacement or rebuild of existing dwellings in the Green Belt. It does not, however, support the redevelopment or derelict or abandoned dwellings.	?	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	The replacement or rebuilding of existing dwellings in the Green Belt has the potential to have a positive impact on local character/vernacular through improving visual amenity and adopting good design.  This policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.	+	

### Policy DM22 – Extension of Domestic Gardens in the Green Belt

SA Objective	Policy DM22 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	No impact.	0
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	No impact.	0

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM22 – Commentary	Score	
3. Housing	No impact.	0	
4. Economy & Employment	No impact.	0	
5. Accessibility	No impact.	0	
6. Biodiversity	This policy seeks to ensure that the Districts natural and semi natural habitats are conserved through taking into consideration the potential impact on sites of nature conservation importance, which could have a positive impact on natural/semi natural habitats, and species diversity.	?	
7. Cultural Heritage	This policy takes into consideration the potential impact of extending domestic gardens in the Green Belt on the historic environment.	?	
8. Landscape & Townscape	<p>The implementation of this policy may contribute to the delivery of the enhancement, management, and appropriate use of land in the urban fringe through allowing appropriate extensions to domestic gardens, which may be situated on the edge of settlements.</p> <p>There is an opportunity from the implementation of this policy to reduce the amount of derelict, degraded, and underused land if the proposal to extend a domestic garden in the Green Belt is situated adjacent to such an area.</p> <p>Although this policy does not expressly refer to landscape character areas, there are criteria within this policy which has the potential to ensure that landscape character is conserved, through taking into consideration impact on the openness of the Green Belt, character of the countryside, the different grades of agricultural land and sites of nature conservation importance for example.</p> <p>This policy requires consideration of the appropriateness of the boundary treatment proposed for the extended garden area when determining applications. This could ensure a lesser impact on the openness of the Green Belt, character of the countryside and landscape character.</p> <p>The size of the proposed extension is also set out in the policy to be considered in the determination of applications to ensure that this is considered and to minimise the impact of the proposed extension.</p> <p>The reference to relevant permitted development rights that would limit the amount of additional development of buildings and other structures within the garden area which would ensure a greater positive impact on conserving landscape character and the openness of the Green Belt.</p>	?	+
9. Climate Change and Energy	No impact.	0	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM22 – Commentary	Score
10. Water	No impact.	0
11. Land and Soil	This policy seeks to take into consideration the different grades of agricultural land in the determination of applications which has the potential to ensure that the best and most versatile agricultural land will be protected.	?
12. Air Quality	No impact.	0
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	No impact.	0

### Policy DM23 – Conservation Areas and the Green Belt

SA Objective	Policy DM23 – Commentary	Score	
1. Balanced Communities	<p>Allowing for appropriate redevelopment in Conservation Areas would ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities, through supporting the changing needs of the local area for example by permitting redevelopment of underused land.</p> <p>There is an opportunity through the implementation of this policy that the qualifications and skills of the local community could be enhanced through allowing alternative employment uses to be based in Conservation Areas which are situated in the Green Belt.</p> <p>There is the potential for income and quality of life disparities to be reduced in the District through allowing redevelopment within Conservation Areas, as this has the potential to create employment opportunities, thus potentially enhancing income in the local area.</p>	?	+
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	This policy generally seeks to consider the appropriateness of proposals for redevelopment within Conservation Areas in the Green Belt. Although, the design of new developments is covered elsewhere in the LDF, particularly within the Conservation Area Appraisals and Management Plans the scale, design and siting have been included in this policy. This would ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design.	+	
3. Housing	<p>The redevelopment of dwellings within Conservation Areas situated in the Green Belt may help to reduce the number of unfit homes, as those that are currently designated as unfit can then be redeveloped to meet current standards.</p> <p>This policy generally seeks to consider the appropriateness of proposals for redevelopment within Conservation Areas in the Green Belt. Although the design of new developments is covered elsewhere in the LDF, particularly within the Conservation Area Appraisals and Management Plans, the scale and design issues have been covered by this policy.</p>	+	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM23 – Commentary	Score	
	<p>This would ensure the delivery of high quality design.</p> <p>Redevelopment within Conservation Areas would enable dwellings to be built to the Lifetime Homes Standard, whereas if redevelopment was not permitted it is unlikely that existing dwellings would contribute towards the flexibility of the District's housing stock.</p>		
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>The District's Conservation Areas are primarily located within town and village centres. Permitting appropriate replacement of buildings within a Conservation Area therefore has the potential to promote and enhance existing centres by focusing development in such centres. There are several Conservation Areas which are situated in the Green Belt (such as Battlesbridge and Paglesham). Permitting appropriate redevelopment within the Battlesbridge Conservation Area has the potential to promote development within the village.</p> <p>Through allowing redevelopment of existing buildings from one use to an alternative more appropriate use there is potential that this could have a positive impact on business development as it gives the opportunity for different businesses to locate in the area. It would also allow for different types and different sized businesses to locate in the area, potentially securing more opportunities for residents to work in the District.</p>	?	+
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	Redevelopment within Conservation Areas allowing existing building to be converted from their existing use, as appropriate, would secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District through potentially allowing increased employment opportunities (depending on the proposed use).	?	+
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	This policy would take into consideration whether the proposed redevelopment would make a positive contribution to the character and appearance of the Conservation Area and would contribute to the recommendations of the relevant Conservation Area Appraisals and Management Plans. This has the potential to enhance the historic environment.	<b>+</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>This policy relates to the replacement of existing buildings within Conservation Areas situated within the Green Belt.</p> <p>Appropriate redevelopment within Conservation Areas situated within the Green Belt has the potential to have a positive impact on the quality of the public realm.</p> <p>This policy generally seeks to consider the appropriateness of proposals for redevelopment within Conservation Areas in the Green Belt. Although the design of new developments is covered elsewhere in the LDF, particularly within the Conservation Area Appraisals and Management Plans, the scale and design issues have been included within this policy. This would ensure that townscape character and value is preserved and enhanced.</p> <p>The policy has been further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</p>	<b>+</b>	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM23 – Commentary	Score	
9. Climate Change and Energy	No impact.	0	
10. Water	No impact.	0	
11. Land and Soil	This policy relates to the replacement of existing buildings within Conservation Areas situated within the Green Belt.	0	?
12. Air Quality	No impact.	0	
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	This policy generally seeks to consider the appropriateness of proposals for redevelopment within Conservation Areas in the Green Belt.	+	

## Environmental Issues

### Policy DM24 – Houseboats

SA Objective	Policy DM24 – Commentary	Score	
1. Balanced Communities	Allowing the permanent mooring of houseboats may help to ensure equal opportunities and that all sections of the community are catered for through increasing this housing type within the District.	+	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No impact.	0	
3. Housing	Through the provision of permanent moorings for houseboats, a mix of housing types would be promoted in appropriate areas of the District.  It is unlikely that there would be sustainable access to key services through the provision of permanent moorings of houseboats as potentially the moorings could be located away from the main settlements, and as such the associated services.	+	-
4. Economy & Employment	This policy may not focus development in existing centres as they may not have facilities to support permanent houseboat moorings within the District.	0	
5. Accessibility	Permitting permanent moorings of houseboats could have a positive impact on social inclusion through meeting the	?	+

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM24 – Commentary	Score	
	needs of smaller sections of the community.  The most sustainable accessible locations may not have facilities to support permanent houseboat moorings within the District.		
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	There are criteria within this policy to ensure that the natural and semi natural habitats, including the estuaries, creeks and tributaries and other areas of nature conservation interest are not adversely impact by such development.  This policy would also ensure that species diversity is not adversely impact by such development.  This policy has been strengthened by making reference to other waterways such as natural/man-made lakes to ensure that these are covered. This would ensure a greater positive impact on the natural environment through protecting such areas from inappropriate development. The definition of houseboats has also been reviewed to include other waterways and to ensure that certain boats are not excluded.	<b>?</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	This policy seeks to take into consideration the potential impact of such development on Conservation Areas and the wider historic environment.	<b>+</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	Permitting permanent moorings in appropriate locations has the potential to conserve landscape character.	<b>?</b>	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	



**Policy DM25 – Trees and Woodlands**

SA Objective	Policy DM25 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	This policy has the potential to facilitate green infrastructure networks through promoting the retention and enhancement of existing trees and woodlands. Mitigation in the form of replacement features of equivalent value and/or area would have a positive impact.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>3. Housing</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	This policy has the potential to facilitate green infrastructure networks through promoting the retention and enhancement of existing trees and woodlands.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	<p>This policy promotes the conservation and enhancement natural/semi natural habitats (in particular trees and woodlands). Mitigation in the form of replacement features of equivalent value and/or area would have a positive impact on biodiversity. This would also have a positive impact on species diversity.</p> <p>There is potential for new habitat creation, which would facilitate species movement and colonisation.</p> <p>An additional policy on species protection has been added in order to strengthen biodiversity conservation (see Policy DM26 and DM27). This would ensure that the plan would have a greater positive impact on this objective in the longer term.</p>	<b>++</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>This policy may enhance the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces through seeking to conserve and enhance existing trees and woodlands. Appropriate and robust mitigation measures are also proposed.</p> <p>This policy has the potential to conserve landscape characters through taking account of landscape character when considering the potential loss of trees and /or woodland, and the replacement of these.</p>	<b>+</b>	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM25 – Commentary	Score
11. Land and Soil	This policy may have a positive impact on soil quality.	?
12. Air Quality	No impact.	0
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	No impact.	0

### Policy DM26 – Other Important Landscape Features

SA Objective	Policy DM26 – Commentary	Score	
1. Balanced Communities	No impact.	0	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Some of the landscape features listed could positively contribute towards the creation and retention of green networks such as wildlife corridors.	?	+
3. Housing	The retention of existing landscape features has the potential to promote good design where appropriate.	?	+
4. Economy & Employment	No impact.	0	
5. Accessibility	Some of the landscape features listed could positively contribute towards the creation and retention of green networks such as wildlife corridors.	?	+
6. Biodiversity	The implementation of this policy would ensure that natural and semi natural habitats are conserved, and would help to ensure that species diversity is conserved. There is also potential that sites designated for their nature conservation interest would be maintained and enhanced.	+	
7. Cultural Heritage	The criteria set within this policy have the potential to ensure that sites, features and areas of historical archaeological and cultural value will be protected and enhanced.	?	+
8. Landscape & Townscape	This policy, through the inclusion of the specific criteria, seeks to enhance the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces.  It may have the potential to conserve landscape character through the retention of important landscape features.	+	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM26 – Commentary	Score	
	This policy may have the potential to preserve townscape character and value through the retention of important landscape features.		
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	This policy may have the potential to preserve local character/vernacular through the retention of important landscape features.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>

### Policy DM27 – Species and Habitat Protection

SA Objective	Policy DM27 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	This policy has the potential to enhance biodiversity conservation in the District. The preservation of the District's biodiversity would create an environment where residents and tourist can engage in healthy activities.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>3. Housing</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	This policy may have a positive impact on green tourism.	<b>?</b>	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	The implementation of this policy would ensure that natural and semi natural habitats are conserved, and would help to ensure that species diversity is conserved.	<b>++</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM27 – Commentary	Score
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	The protection of sites of biodiversity importance will mean that parts of the landscape are protected.	<b>?</b>
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>10. Water</b>	Species and habitat protection would mean, in some instances improving water habitats and the inland and coastal waters may benefit from the contents of this policy.	<b>?</b>
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	This policy may have a positive impact on soil quality.	<b>?</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>

### Policy DM28 – Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDs)

SA Objective	Policy DM28 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	The requirement of SUDs in small developments will assist in reducing the risk to life and property of flooding, therefore results in positive effects for community safety.	<b>+</b>
<b>3. Housing</b>	The requirement to submit a Flood Risk Assessment for some smaller development may have a positive impact on minimising the effect on surface water run-off and any homes that are prone to surface water flooding, thus reduce the number of potentially unfit homes.	<b>?</b>
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	SUDs have the potential to provide opportunities for green tourism through provision of new and linking of existing green spaces.	<b>?</b>
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	SUDs have the potential to create and connect habitats, through increasing green networks, and the creation of ponds and wetlands.	<b>?</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM28 – Commentary	Score
7. Cultural Heritage	No impact.	0
8. Landscape & Townscape	The use of SUDs will have positive benefits for landscape, including providing opportunities for landscape enhancement through the use of wetlands and increased green spaces, rather than hard surfaces.	+
9. Climate Change and Energy	This policy would not only reduce the risk of flooding from surface water run-off, but also has the potential to improve water quality and creating habitats. Small scale SUDS such as green roofs can add insulation to the building during winter months and cool the building during the summer by evaporation, thus reducing energy requirement.	+
10. Water	The incorporation of Sustainable Drainage Systems into new small-scale developments will assist in reinstating more natural protection against floods and reducing and slowing the movement of surface water. It would ensure that the cumulative impact of surface water run-off from smaller developments is mitigated against.	+
11. Land and Soil	SUDS can have positive effects for soil through reducing erosion from run-off.	+
12. Air Quality	No impact.	0
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	No impact.	0

### Policy DM29 – Air Quality

SA Objective	Policy DM29 – Commentary	Score
1. Balanced Communities	No impact.	0
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The requirement to submit an air quality assessment alongside planning applications may have a positive effect on the health of local communities through taking into account the cumulative impact of additional transport movements on junctions where air quality is likely to be an issue.	? +
3. Housing	No impact.	0
4. Economy & Employment	No impact.	0

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM29 – Commentary	Score
5. Accessibility	No impact.	0
6. Biodiversity	No impact.	0
7. Cultural Heritage	No impact.	0
8. Landscape & Townscape	No impact.	0
9. Climate Change and Energy	Potential emissions which could impact on air quality in potentially susceptible locations would be taken into consideration at the planning application stage.	?
10. Water	No impact.	0
11. Land and Soil	No impact.	0
12. Air Quality	<p>The requirement to submit an air quality assessment alongside planning applications may have a positive effect on air quality through taking into account the cumulative impact of additional transport movements on junctions where air quality is likely to be an issue.</p> <p>This has the potential to direct transport movements away from AQMAs and/or potentially significant junctions and, in any case, ensure that appropriate mitigation measures are implemented.</p>	++
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	No impact.	0

## Transport

### Policy DM30 – Parking Standards

SA Objective	Policy DM30 – Commentary	Score
1. Balanced Communities	Failing to have countywide parking standards gives rise to the potential for development with inappropriate and inconsistent parking standards to occur, which may deter development from certain areas, and thus undermine regeneration and enhancement. This policy will lead to delivering sufficient parking provision in the majority of the residential area thus would help to ensure that all sections of the community are catered for.	+

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM30 – Commentary	Score	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>The Parking Standards: Design and Good Practice Supplementary Planning Document would ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design as developments within the District must comply with the specifications within the plan.</p> <p>Through implementing minimum parking standards at trip origins and maximum parking standards at trip destinations it is likely that other forms of transport may be considered as an alternative to the private car.</p>	+	
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>The implementation of Parking Standards: Design and Good Practice Supplementary Planning Document would help to ensure the promotion of high quality design through the specific design criteria contained within the plan.</p> <p>The Parking Standards: Design and Good Practice Supplementary Planning Document incorporates the requirements of the lifetime homes standard, and as such this policy would ensure parking standards within development met the lifetime homes standard.</p>	+	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>Provision of suitable commercial vehicle access and loading/unloading areas would improve business operations. Requiring businesses to adhere to parking standards introduces a requirement which has the potential to discourage the provision of new business development. However, this is outweighed by the longer term benefits to business development from ensuring consistent and appropriate parking provision is made.</p>	-	+
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>Alone, this policy would not increase the availability of sustainable transport modes, but it would help ensure such modes are likely to be more viable in the future.</p> <p>Through introducing maximum parking standards at trip destinations, people will be encouraged to use alternative modes of transportation other than the private car.</p> <p>The need to travel would not in itself be reduced, however the implementation of maximum parking standards at trip destinations may reduce the opportunity to travel.</p>	+	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	0	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM30 – Commentary	Score
11. Land and Soil	No impact.	0
12. Air Quality	Car travel may be reduced through the implementation of maximum parking standards at trip destinations which may result in improved air quality.	+
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	No impact.	0

### Policy DM31 – Traffic Management

SA Objective	Policy DM31 – Commentary	Score
1. Balanced Communities	<p>The implementation of this policy would help to ensure that infrastructure is phased, and the community has facilities that meet ongoing and future needs through the implementation of traffic management plans. This will ensure that safe, efficient movement of people and goods by all modes is enabled whilst protecting the quality of life within communities.</p> <p>This policy would help to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities through the protection of the existing characteristics (both the urban form and environmental aspects) through the conditions noted within the policy.</p> <p>It would help to ensure that all sections of the community are catered for as the appropriate use of different types of road and travel methods will be facilitated, allowing for the safe and efficient movement of all members of the community. It is also likely that income and quality of life issues will see some reduction as access to all members of the community to all varieties of transportation method will be facilitated and promoted.</p>	+
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	<p>This policy would result in greater use of healthy forms of transport, and less use of forms of transport which have the potential to have a detrimental impact on health, in terms of issues pertaining to air quality. It would also result in more opportunity for the use of healthy forms of transport, encouraging healthy and active lifestyles.</p> <p>The implementation of this policy would help to ensure that green infrastructure, including non-vehicular infrastructure routes and links, will be promoted, through the conditions imposed within it.</p> <p>Traffic management also has the potential to reduce noise and light pollution.</p>	+
3. Housing	No impact.	0



## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM31 – Commentary	Score	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>The availability of sustainable transport modes would be increased through the implementation of this policy as a key factor within it is the facilitation of appropriate uses of different types of road and environment.</p> <p>This policy, if implemented, will seek to encourage people to use alternative modes of transportation through the promotion of all types of transport.</p> <p>Traffic management has the potential to contribute to social inclusion through improving accessibility for all sections of the community, and it has the potential to reduce the need to travel by less sustainable forms of transport.</p>	<b>+</b>	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	This policy takes into consideration the potential impact of proposed measures on the natural environment.	<b>?</b>	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	This policy takes into consideration the potential impact of proposed measures on the historic environment.	<b>?</b>	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	This policy has the potential to ensure that the public realm is enhanced through appropriate traffic management.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	This policy would reduce emissions and energy consumption, through ensuring more sustainable patterns of transport.	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	<p>The implementation of this policy may help to improve air quality through the promotion and enhancement of alternative types of travel than the private car.</p> <p>Traffic management has the potential to direct transport movements away from AQMAs.</p>	<b>?</b>	<b>+</b>
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>	

## Economic Development

### Policy DM32 – Employment Land

SA Objective	Policy DM32 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>Through facilitating new employment land, and changes to existing employment land, there is the opportunity to enhance and regenerate existing rural and urban communities. The careful management of this however will be facilitated through other policies within the plan.</p> <p>This policy would ensure a flexible approach to the provision of employment uses, helping to meet the employment needs of all sections of the community. It would also help provide a range of additional employment generating uses within appropriate locations, which has the potential to reduce income disparities.</p> <p>It is likely that there will be opportunities to enhance the qualifications and skills of the local community. This will be through increased business opportunity within the District arising through additional employment land, and changes to existing employment land.</p>	+	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	<p>The policy requires that any additional employment structures are of a high quality, safe and inclusive design.</p> <p>It also requires that any potential increase in noise and light pollution be mitigated against.</p>	+	?
<b>3. Housing</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>This policy would help ensure a range of employment uses.</p> <p>There are criteria within this policy to ensure that the impact on town centres is considered, therefore assisting to promote and enhance existing centres.</p> <p>The provision of additional employment land would help to improve business development through additional employment location opportunities. This policy is use class order specific favouring the development of B1 and B2 business uses, and thus businesses falling into other use classes will not be assisted, and in this respect business development may be somewhat hindered. Alternative, compatible uses are, however, supported in appropriate circumstances.</p> <p>Providing opportunities for businesses to locate in new employment locations within the District would assist in promoting a wide variety of jobs across all sectors, particularly as use classes B1 and B2 cover a wide variety of business types.</p> <p>The implementation of this policy would ensure that increased opportunities for residents to work in the District are secured through the additional employment facilities.</p>	+	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM32 – Commentary	Score
	There is an opportunity for this policy to aid the realisation of London Southend Airport's economic potential. The future of London Southend Airport is, however, covered elsewhere in the LDF.	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>This policy requires wider sustainability issues to be taken into account such as available transport methods. However, increased employment also has the potential to increase demand for travel.</p> <p>It would help ensure a range of employment uses within appropriate locations, helping to facilitate social inclusion in terms of access to jobs.</p> <p>The implementation of this policy would ensure that increased opportunities for residents to work in the District are secured through the opportunity to locate additional employment facilities within the District.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	There is the opportunity to strengthen this policy by the addition of criteria to ensure that new employment development helps to reduce emissions of greenhouse gases by reducing energy consumption through the implementation of climate proofing measures. Environmental criteria for employment development (such as BREEAM) is, however, covered elsewhere in the LDF.	<b>?</b>
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	This policy would help ensure employment uses are focussed on designated employment sites. The siting of new employment land is, however, covered elsewhere in the LDF.	<b>?</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	There is the opportunity to strengthen this policy with the inclusion of climate proofing criteria. Environmental criteria for employment development (such as BREEAM) is, however, covered elsewhere in the LDF.	<b>0</b>

## Policy DM33 – Working From Home

SA Objective	Policy DM33 – Commentary	Score	
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>Employment uses will not be restricted as uses that may be compatible with the dominant residential use are not limited to B1 (Business) and/or B2 (General Industrial) use. This policy will ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing and urban communities through encouraging different types of business in the area, and therefore helping to reduce the spending leakage from the District. It would also help to ensure equal opportunities and that all sections of the community are catered for, as it will allow people who cannot travel far, or those that are otherwise not working, has the opportunity to work from their own home. This would help to reduce income and quality of life disparities.</p> <p>Taking a positive approach to the provision of employment at home would help to meet the needs of all sections of the community, including the ageing population.</p>	+	
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>3. Housing</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>This policy has the potential to draw employment generating uses away from existing centres, but the scale of such impact is likely to be nominal.</p> <p>The implementation of this policy would help to improve business development and provide a wide variety of jobs across all sectors through allowing more opportunities for businesses to locate/start up in the District. It would also secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District through creating opportunities for residents to work from home.</p>	-	+
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>Through enabling people to work from home, it is also reducing the need to commute to work. This may actively encourage people to use alternative methods of transportation to the private car and reduce the need to travel.</p> <p>Implementing this policy would help to ensure that people have access to jobs throughout the District through enhancing the available employment opportunities in the area and enabling working from home, provided certain conditions are met.</p>	+	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	This policy seeks to ensure that the potential impact of proposals on the visual character of the surrounding residential area is taken into consideration which could ensure that townscape character and value is preserved.	?	+
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	0	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM33 – Commentary	Score	
10. Water	No impact.	0	
11. Land and Soil	No impact.	0	
12. Air Quality	The implementation of this policy may help to reduce emissions (through reduced car travel) as there would be less need for commuting and therefore less need to use the private car.	?	
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	This policy seeks to ensure that the potential impact of proposals on the visual character of the surrounding residential area is taken into consideration which could ensure that local character/vernacular is preserved.	?	+

## Retail and Town Centres

### Policy DM34 – Town Centre Shopping Frontages

SA Objective	Policy DM34 – Commentary	Score	
1. Balanced Communities	<p>Allowing for the change of use of shopping frontages for non-retail purposes will help to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities as it will help to ensure that shops do not remain empty and there are other opportunities to utilise them. This would ensure that the needs of the community are being met, and that the area is being enhanced.</p> <p>This policy would ensure that A1 retail units are focused in town centres, and will also help ensure the vitality of town centres. This will help ensure retail and other services are focussed in locations accessible for all sections of the community, including the ageing population.</p>	+	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	This policy, alongside other policies within the Development Management DPD, through criteria specified within it will help to ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design.	+	
3. Housing	No impact.	0	
4. Economy & Employment	<p>This policy promotes and enhances existing centres as development will be focused there - the policy specifically states the primary shopping areas of Rayleigh, Rochford, and Hockley.</p> <p>The policy would also help to enhance consumer choice through the provision of an increased range of services within the primary shopping areas of the District. The Retail and Leisure Study is referred to in the supporting text and it is</p>	++	

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM34 – Commentary	Score
	<p>stated that this document should be used to determine the appropriate mix of retail and non-retail development.</p> <p>It will help to ensure business development through allowing for various uses, provided certain criteria are met, which will encourage business development within the primary shopping areas of the District.</p> <p>Allowing for the change of use from A1 retail to non retail purposes will promote mixed use development within urban centres. This would allow for restaurants and cafes amongst other uses, promoting a diverse and mixed use urban centre. It would promote a wider variety of jobs across a wider range of sectors and help to secure more job opportunities for residents to work within the District.</p>	
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>Concentrating retail uses within the town centre, along with a proportion of alternative uses which contribute to the vitality of the centres, may help sustain demand for, and therefore provision of, public transport. It will also help ensure such uses are not diluted over a wider area, and are therefore more accessible to the wider community.</p> <p>Allowing for the diversification of uses within the town centres of the District will help to secure more opportunities for residents to work within the District, through increased employment opportunities within the area. This will then help to reduce out-commuting as there will be less need to commute outside the District for employment.</p> <p>In addition, the concentration of such trip destinations within town centres helps sustain demand for public transport to such centres, and to ensure provision remains viable.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	There is the opportunity to strengthen this policy with additional criteria to ensure that the sites, features, and areas of historical, archaeological, and cultural value in both urban and rural areas are protected and enhanced. This may be met by other policies within the document. However, this issue is addressed elsewhere in the LDF.	<b>?</b>
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	<p>There are criteria within this policy to ensure that the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces are enhanced.</p> <p>Failure to accommodate retail uses within town centres could lead to them directed to less appropriate locations, including the urban fringe.</p> <p>The preservation of townscape i.e. demolition within Conservation Area are addressed elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	<b>?</b>
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM34 – Commentary	Score
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	<p>This policy ensures the re-use of previously developed land and urban areas in preference to greenfield sites as it allows for the change of use (where appropriate and where all criteria have been met) from shopping frontages to non retail. This will reduce the need for non retail businesses to locate elsewhere in the District.</p> <p>The best and most versatile agricultural land will be protected through allowing the change of use from shopping frontage to non retail use within town centres, which will reduce the need for non retail uses to locate outside of the town centre areas, which will result in the best and most versatile agricultural land being protected.</p>	?
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	<p>This policy may have some impact, through reducing the need to travel by concentrating trip destinations within one location. However, in terms of local air quality, this may lead to some negative effects in very localised areas.</p> <p>It has potential to direct additional movements towards AQMAs, where AQMAs are in town centres.</p>	+
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	<p>Sustainable design principles will be encouraged through the allowance for a mix of uses within the town centres of the District.</p> <p>There is an opportunity to strengthen this policy through the inclusion of additional criteria focusing on the preservation and enhancement of the local character/vernacular. However, this issue is addressed elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	?

### Policy DM35 – Upper Floor Locations in Town Centres

SA Objective	Policy DM35 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	Allowing for the upper floors of shops and other commercial buildings to be used for residential purposes will help to ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural and urban communities through the increased footfall and natural surveillance offered by residential dwellings.	+
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	No impact.	0
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>The opportunity to use the upper floors of shops and other commercial premises for residential purposes will help to increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups as there will be opportunities for more residential development with a narrow remit for size and design, which will give the opportunity to provide different housing to that not under constraints.</p> <p>It would also promote a mix of housing types and tenures as it will be mainly flats/apartments that can be provided at these locations, which will be a different residential dwelling style to that offered elsewhere in the District.</p>	+

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM35 – Commentary	Score
	<p>The implementation of this policy, in combination with other policies within the Development Management DPD, would promote high quality design.</p> <p>There will be sustainable access to key services as the dwellings will be located within close proximity to, or within, the town centres, giving excellent sustainable access to key services.</p> <p>Residential conversion of the upper floors of town centre uses is likely to be more constrained than in the case of new developments, and therefore the implementation of Lifetime Homes Standards more challenging.</p>	
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	<p>Development will be focused in existing centres thus helping to promote and enhance these centres. It would promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres, through allowing the conversion of upper floors of shops and commercial premises to be converted to residential dwellings.</p> <p>There would be no loss of commercial uses or businesses from the town centre through the implementation of this policy. Increased footfall into the area will improve business development in these areas.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	<p>This policy seeks to encourage development where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located in sustainable accessible locations, e.g. town centres.</p> <p>A range of service and facilities are likely to be accessible to the occupants of such developments. This form of development would have particularly positive accessibility benefits for those without access to a private car.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	<p>There is the opportunity to strengthen this policy through the inclusion of specific criteria to protect and enhance sites features and areas of historical archaeological and cultural value in both urban and rural areas. However, this issue is addressed elsewhere in the LDF.</p> <p>This approach would ensure the retention of space available for leisure uses, which could potentially include cultural activities.</p>	<b>?</b>
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	There is the opportunity to strengthen this policy through the inclusion of specific criteria to preserve and enhance townscape character and value. However, this issue is addressed elsewhere in the LDF.	<b>?</b>
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>



## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM35 – Commentary	Score
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	<p>The policy ensures the re-use of previously developed land and urban areas in preference to greenfield sites as far as practicable.</p> <p>The policy will encourage higher density developments in appropriate locations.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	<b>0</b>
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	<p>The policy ensures a mix of uses within the town centres.</p> <p>There is the opportunity to strengthen this policy through additional criteria specifically ensuring the preservation and enhancement of the local character/vernacular. However, this issue is addressed elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	<b>?</b>

### Policy DM36 – Village Shops and Neighbourhood Shopping Areas

SA Objective	Policy DM36 – Commentary	Score
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b>	<p>There are criteria within the policy to ensure that local retail facilities are provided to meet ongoing and future needs of the community, and would have a positive impact on the regeneration and enhancement of existing rural communities.</p> <p>The retention of retail within rural areas will assist the needs of an ageing population, particularly where mobility and transport access may be an issue.</p> <p>It may also help prevent an increase in the rural-urban divide in the District. There is some potential, however, for the policy to prevent conversion of rural retail uses to other uses which have the potential to further enhance the rural economy.</p>	<b>+</b>
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b>	There are criteria within the policy to ensure that high quality safe and inclusive design is delivered.	<b>+</b>
<b>3. Housing</b>	<p>The implementation of this policy would result in a much needed retail unit remaining in a rural area, thus promoting and enhancing the existing area.</p> <p>This policy is unlikely to promote business development due to the nature of the rural areas. However, it does seek to protect businesses that are already in existence.</p> <p>The policy would help ensure a range of retail within rural areas.</p>	<b>+</b>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal

SA Objective	Policy DM36 – Commentary	Score	
	This policy has been further strengthened in terms of the mix of retail and non-retail uses in village and neighbourhood shopping areas through the inclusion of criteria relating to the conversion of non-retail units to residential. This would ensure that proposals would not be detrimental to the vitality of the village/neighbourhood.		
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b>	No impact. However, the inclusion of criteria relating to the conversion of non-retail units to residential could ensure a positive impact on this objective through promoting the retention of non-retail uses where appropriate.  The policy does not support the conversion of retail uses to residential, which could have a positive impact on local employment opportunities in the longer term and the vitality and viability of village and neighbourhood shopping areas.	?	+
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	There is an opportunity to strengthen the policy by adding in criteria to ensure that the townscape character and value are preserved and/or enhanced. However, this issue is addressed elsewhere in the LDF.	?	
<b>9. Climate Change and Energy</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>10. Water</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>11. Land and Soil</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>12. Air Quality</b>	No impact.	0	
<b>13. Sustainable Design and Construction</b>	There is an opportunity to strengthen the policy by adding in criteria to ensure that the local character/vernacular are preserved and/or enhanced. However, this issue is addressed elsewhere in the LDF.	?	

## Policy DM37 – Advertisements

SA Objective	Policy DM37 – Commentary	Score	
1. Balanced Communities	No impact.	0	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	There is a risk that advertisements can create light pollution; however the policy has criteria within it to ensure that this will not be the case.	+	
3. Housing	No impact.	0	
4. Economy & Employment	Placing advertising signs across the District in appropriate locations may help to improve business development through advertising the different services on offer in an area.	?	+
5. Accessibility	No impact.	0	
6. Biodiversity	No impact.	0	
7. Cultural Heritage	No impact.	0	
8. Landscape & Townscape	There are criteria within the policy to ensure that the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces are not worsened by the construction of advertising signs. It would also ensure that the townscape character and value are preserved.	+	
9. Climate Change and Energy	No impact.	0	
10. Water	No impact.	0	
11. Land and Soil	No impact.	0	
12. Air Quality	No impact.	0	
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	The policy would ensure that local advertisements respect local character and vernacular.	?	+

**Policy DM38 – Advertisements affecting Conservation Areas and Listed Buildings**

SA Objective	Policy DM38 – Commentary	Score	
1. Balanced Communities	No impact.	0	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	There is a risk that advertisements can create light pollution; however the policy has criteria within it to ensure that this will not be the case.	?	
3. Housing	No impact.	0	
4. Economy & Employment	Placing advertising signs across the District in appropriate locations may help to improve business development through advertising the different services on offer in an area.	?	+
5. Accessibility	No impact.	0	
6. Biodiversity	No impact.	0	
7. Cultural Heritage	No impact.	0	
8. Landscape & Townscape	There are criteria within the policy to ensure that the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces are not worsened by the construction of advertising signs and would also help to ensure that the townscape character and value are preserved.	+	
9. Climate Change and Energy	No impact.	0	
10. Water	No impact.	0	
11. Land and Soil	No impact.	0	
12. Air Quality	No impact.	0	
13. Sustainable Design and Construction	The policy will ensure that local advertisements respect local character and vernacular.	?	+

## **Appendix 4 – Summary of Responses to Consultation on the Sustainability Appraisal**

The initial Sustainability Appraisal was consulted on between 16 January 2012 and 27 February 2012. The comments received during this consultation and officers' responses to these are set out below.

<b>Issues Raised</b>	<b>Responses</b>
<b>DM1 - Design of New Developments</b> - All proposed amendments are fully supported.	Noted.
<b>DM2 - Density of New Developments</b> - Concern that the flexible approach to density could result in increase in number of appeals, overdevelopment and/or setting of unacceptable precedent. There should be either an upper limit or some more definitive guidance given on acceptable maximum levels of density.	Noted. However, the policy is not considered to encourage overdevelopment. The other matters referred to (number of appeals, setting of precedent) are not considered relevant to sustainability appraisal.
<b>DM5 - Light Pollution</b> - This policy is welcomed and the proposed amendment is supported.	Noted.
<b>DM9 - Development on Edge of Conservation Areas</b> - Concern that the term a 'balanced approach' lacks definition. Risk of adjacent developments creeping up too close to conservation areas and that the quality of those areas could be adversely affected.	Noted. However, the policy is considered to protect areas adjacent to Conservation Areas.
<b>DM10 - Existing Businesses in the Green Belt</b> - Concern that the omission of a cap of 25% with decisions to be made on a case by case basis could be open to argument and a resultant increase in planning appeals. There should be definitive guidance.  The other 2 no proposed amendments are supported.	Noted.
<b>DM12 - Conversion of Existing Agricultural Buildings in the Green Belt</b> - Concern that decisions made solely on a case by case basis could lead to an increase in planning appeals.	Noted. However, this is not considered relevant to sustainability appraisal.

**Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document  
Sustainability Appraisal Report**

Issues Raised	Responses
All 4 no proposed amendments are supported and in particular amendment no 1.	Noted.
<b>DM16 - Extensions to Dwellings in the Green Belt</b> - The principle of a cap of 25% on increase in floor space is supported but always on condition that all 3 no proposed amendments are incorporated. It was questioned whether this relates to internal floor space.	Noted. The plan (paragraph 3.38) refers to the external floor area. This should be further clarified within the proposed policy.
<b>DM19 - Basements in the Green Belt</b> - The principle of a cap of 25% on increase in floor space is supported but always on condition that all 3 no proposed amendments are incorporated and in particular amendment no 3. It was questioned whether this relates to internal floor space.	Noted. The plan (paragraph 3.49) states that a basement extension must not exceed the footprint of the original dwelling (excluding the 25% above-ground extension allowance). Whether this is internal or external floor area should be further clarified within the proposed policy and supporting text.
<b>DM20 - The Replacement or Rebuild of Existing Dwellings in the Green Belt</b> - It has been noted that policy on new build development is covered within Core Strategy where an indicative figure of 1% of the District Green Belt is cited which is supported.  Preferred option is supported as also is the proposed single amendment.	Noted. However, this policy relates to existing dwellings in the Green Belt that may be replaced or rebuilt. This is distinct from the reallocation of Green Belt land that has been addressed through the Core Strategy and the emerging Allocations Document.  Noted.
<b>DM21 - Extension of Domestic Gardens in the Green Belt</b> - Preferred option is supported as also is the proposed single amendment.	Noted.
<b>DM24 - Other Important Landscape Features</b> - Preferred option is supported as also is the proposed single amendment.	Noted.
<b>DM26 - Traffic Management</b> - Preferred option is supported as also is the proposed single amendment.	Noted.

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal Report

---

Issues Raised	Responses
<b>Sustainability Appraisal</b> - It is not clear how the cumulative impact of a number of separate developments within a local area might be dealt with, for example, whilst individual developments may conform to the policies, collectively they could put at risk objectives such Green Belt protection, the protection of community identity, and the prevention of coalescence. It was question at what stage the cumulative impact been addressed.	The Rochford Core Strategy sets the overarching, strategic policies for the development of Rochford District, and this has been subject to sustainability appraisal. Other Local Development Documents are required to conform to the Core Strategy. In addition, the sustainability appraisal considers other plans and policies at national, regional and local level.

## Appendix 5 – Development Management Policy Progression

Development management option/policy changes are marked in red and underlined (additions) and ~~striketrough~~ (deletions).

Development Management DPD: Discussion and Consultation Document 2010	Development Management Submission Document (2013)
<b>Housing, Character of Place and Residential Amenity</b>	
DM1 – Design of New Developments	Policy DM1 – Design of New Developments
DM2 – Density of New Developments	Policy DM2 – Density of New Developments
DM3 – Infilling and Residential Intensification	Policy DM3 – Infilling and Residential Intensification
DM4 – Habitable Floorspace for New Developments	Policy DM4 – Habitable Floorspace for New Developments
DM5 – Light Pollution	Policy DM5 – Light Pollution
DM6 – Telecommunications	Policy DM6 – Telecommunications
DM7 – Local List	Policy DM7 – Local List
DM8 – Demolition within Conservation Areas	Policy DM8 – Demolition within Conservation Areas
DM9 – Development <del>on the edge of</del> Conservation Areas	Policy DM9 – Development <u>outside, but close to the boundary of,</u> Conservation Areas
<b>The Green Belt and Countryside</b>	
-	<u>DM10 – Redevelopment of Previously Developed Land in the Green Belt</u>
DM <del>10</del> – Existing Businesses in the Green Belt	DM <del>10</del> <u>11</u> – Existing Businesses in the Green Belt
DM <del>11</del> – Rural Diversification	DM <del>11</del> <u>12</u> – Rural Diversification



## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal Report

Development Management DPD: Discussion and Consultation Document 2010	Development Management Submission Document (2013)
DM <del>42</del> – Conversion of Existing Agricultural Buildings in the Green Belt	DM <del>13</del> – Conversion of Existing Agricultural <u>and Rural</u> Buildings in the Green Belt
DM <del>43</del> – Green Tourism	Policy DM <del>14</del> – Green Tourism
DM <del>44</del> – Equestrian Facilities	Policy DM <del>15</del> – Equestrian Facilities
DM <del>45</del> – Playing Pitches and Other Leisure and Recreational Activities	Policy DM <del>16</del> – Playing Pitches and Other Leisure and Recreational Activities
DM <del>46</del> – Extensions to Dwellings in the Green Belt	Policy DM <del>17</del> – Extensions to Dwellings in the Green Belt
DM <del>47</del> – Agricultural, Forestry and Other Occupational Dwellings	Policy DM <del>18</del> – Agricultural, Forestry and Other Occupational Dwellings
DM <del>48</del> – Temporary Agricultural Dwellings	Policy DM <del>19</del> – Temporary Agricultural Dwellings
DM <del>49</del> – Basements in the Green Belt	Policy DM <del>20</del> – Basements in the Green Belt
DM <del>20</del> – The Replacement or Rebuild of Existing Dwellings in the Green Belt	Policy DM <del>21</del> – The Replacement or Rebuild of Existing Dwellings in the Green Belt
DM <del>21</del> – Extension of Domestic Gardens in the Green Belt	Policy DM <del>22</del> – Extension of Domestic Gardens in the Green Belt
DM <del>22</del> – Conservation Areas and the Green Belt	Policy DM <del>23</del> – Conservation Areas and the Green Belt
<b>Environmental Issues</b>	
DM <del>23</del> – Houseboats	Policy DM <del>24</del> – Houseboats
-	<u>Policy DM<del>25</del> – Trees and Woodlands</u>
DM <del>24</del> – Other Important Landscape Features	Policy DM <del>26</del> – Other Important Landscape Features

Development Management DPD: Discussion and Consultation Document 2010	Development Management Submission Document (2013)
-	<a href="#">Policy DM27 – Species and Habitat Protection</a>
-	<a href="#">Policy DM28 – Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDs)</a>
-	<a href="#">Policy DM29 – Air Quality</a>
<b>Transport</b>	
DM <del>25</del> – Parking Standards	Policy DM <del>30</del> – Parking Standards
DM <del>26</del> – Traffic Management	Policy DM <del>31</del> – Traffic Management
<b>Economic Development</b>	
DM <del>27</del> – Employment Land	Policy DM <del>32</del> – Employment Land
DM <del>28</del> – Working from Home	Policy DM <del>33</del> – Working from Home
<b>Retail and Town Centres</b>	
DM <del>29</del> – Town Centre Shopping Frontages	Policy DM <del>34</del> – Town Centre Shopping Frontages
DM <del>30</del> – Upper Floor Locations in Town Centres	Policy DM <del>35</del> – Upper Floor Locations in Town Centres
DM <del>31</del> – Village and Neighbourhood Shops	Policy DM <del>36</del> – Village <del>Shops</del> and Neighbourhood <del>Shops</del> <a href="#">Shopping Areas</a>
DM <del>32</del> – Advertisements	Policy DM <del>37</del> – Advertisements
DM <del>33</del> – Advertisements affecting Conservation Areas and Listed Buildings	Policy DM <del>38</del> – Advertisements affecting Conservation Areas and Listed Buildings

## Inclusion of SA Recommendations in Policy Progression

The table below demonstrates how the recommendations suggested throughout the SA process have been integrated into the document prior to finalisation of the proposed draft policies.

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
<b>Housing, Character of Place and Residential Amenity</b>		
DM1 – Design of New Developments	<p>Additional explanatory text on the purpose of Concept Statements should be considered within the text preceding the options.</p> <p>Rewording the second paragraph may ensure a greater positive impact on equal opportunities through making sure that all of the criteria specified are taken into account in the determination of planning applications, as appropriate. It is therefore recommended that ‘in particular, consider’ is replaced with ‘take into account the following’.</p> <p>Inclusion of criteria relating to light pollution could strengthen the policy.</p> <p>The option could be strengthened by including criteria to account for lifetime and sheltered homes.</p> <p>In terms of conserving and enhancing natural/semi natural habitats, this option could be strengthened. In terms of facilitating species movement and colonisation, this option could also be strengthened.</p>	<p>Additional information explaining the purpose of the concept Statements has been included within the document.</p> <p>The second paragraph has been amended accordingly.</p> <p>This issue is covered elsewhere in the LDF and has not been included.</p> <p>This issue is covered elsewhere in the LDF and has not been included.</p> <p>The retention of trees has been included in the policy.</p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
	<p>This option makes reference to considering the ‘impact on designated sites’ which could be considered ambiguous in terms of seeking to maintain and enhance sites designated for their nature conservation interest. It is recommended that this text is amended to strengthen the consideration of sites of nature conservation importance in the design of development and the determination of applications. The option may be amended as follows: ‘impact on the natural environment such as sites of nature conservation importance’ to reflect the varying scales of nature conservation designations.</p> <p>The criteria relating to the impact on designated sites, Conservation Areas and Listed Buildings could be strengthened to specifically make reference to the wider historic environment (such as archaeological features).</p> <p>This option could be more explicit in linking local open space requirements with the findings of the Open Space Study.</p> <p><u>Consideration should be given to the inclusion of SUDs for small-scale developments of 10 units or less within the plan. This would ensure that all new development would consider the inclusion of SUDs into their design which would have a greater positive impact on this objective.</u></p>	<p>The amendment has been made to the text accordingly.</p> <p>The amendment has been made to the text accordingly.</p> <p>Reference has been made to the Open Space Study in the policy.</p> <p><u>A new policy relating to the implementation of SUDs for development of 10 units or less has been included in the Submission Document.</u></p>
DM2 – Density of New Developments	<p>It may be advisable to replace ‘optimise the capacity of the site’ in the first paragraph of the option with ‘make efficient use of the site area’ to ensure this requirement is clear.</p>	<p>The amendment has been made to the text accordingly.</p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
	<p>The plan acknowledges that density varies across the District, however, it may be advisable to include an illustration of this variation by sampling densities by ward area for example.</p>	<p>A diagram showing the average sampled density of the District has been included in the accompanying text.</p>
DM3 – Infilling and Residential Intensification	<p>Rewording the first sentence of this option may ensure a greater positive impact on equal opportunities through making sure that all of the criteria specified are taken into account in the determination of planning applications, as appropriate. It is therefore recommended that 'will be assessed against the following criteria' with 'should consider'.</p> <p>To further aid the delivery of good design within development proposals it is recommended that an additional criterion is included within the option in relation to the avoidance of tandem relationships between dwellings. Additional explanatory text should also be provided to accompany this option.</p>	<p>The amendment has been made to the policy accordingly.</p> <p>The amendment has been made to the policy accordingly.</p>
DM4 – Habitable Floorspace for New Developments	<p>The text within the option should be amended to avoid duplication and misinterpretation.</p> <p>It is recommended that reference to the Lifetime Homes Standard is made within the option to ensure that this requirement is also taken into consideration in the design of developments and the determination of applications. Further reference to this standard and explanatory text should be provided to support the option.</p>	<p>The text within the policy has been revised.</p> <p>This has been included within the policy and explanatory text provided in the preamble to the policy.</p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
DM5 – Light Pollution	It is recommended that this option is further expanded upon to include reference to the acceptability of the design/appearance/scale (i.e. the height) of proposed lighting and the impact on the character and appearance of an area. This should also be explained in the accompanying text.	Suitable wording relating to the design, appearance and scales of proposed lighting has been included where appropriate.
DM6 – Telecommunications	<p>It is recommended that 'and should be to the Council's satisfaction' is removed from this option to ensure clarity and avoid misinterpretation.</p> <p>It is recommended that explicit reference is made to the importance of local, national and international sites in the determination of applications both within the option and accompanying text.</p> <p>Reference is made to the impact of proposals on the built environment in the supporting text to this option; however, it is recommended that reference is made to the historic environment (such as Conservation Areas and Listed Buildings) being an undesirable location for telecommunications development.</p>	<p>The text has been amended accordingly.</p> <p>Appropriate reference has been made to areas of nature conservation importance, and other sensitive areas.</p> <p>Reference has been made to need to give consideration to areas of historic importance within point ii of the policy when proposing telecommunications development.</p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
DM7 – Local List	<p>It is recommended that in the first sentence ‘be sensitive to’ should be replaced with ‘complement’ to make the requirement to take into consideration the existing character of the building more flexible in design terms.</p> <p>It is suggested that the third paragraph is moved from the preferred option to the supporting text, and ‘We expect owners’ in the fourth paragraph is replaced with ‘Owners should’ to reflect the lack of statutory protection for buildings and structures on the Local List.</p> <p>It is recommended that the second paragraph of the option is amended as follows: ‘Extensions should be sensitive to the character and visual balance of the building, unless circumstances exist which outweigh the need to conserve the original building.’ Amending this sentence would bring this option in line with guidance in <b>Planning Policy Statement 5</b> regarding impact on heritage assets which are not designated assets.</p>	<p>The text has been amended accordingly.</p> <p>The text has been amended accordingly.</p> <p>The text has been amended accordingly.</p> <p><b>NPPF</b></p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
DM8 – Demolition within Conservation Areas	-	<i>No recommendations were proposed for this option/policy.</i>
DM9 – Development on the edge of Conservation Areas	<p>It is recommended that the section heading, supporting text and option heading are amended to make it clear what exactly this option relates to (i.e. the area outside but close to the boundary of a Conservation Area). This would ensure clarity and avoid misinterpretation.</p> <p>It is recommended that the second paragraph of this option is amended to make this clearer and to avoid misinterpretation. This would further aid the delivery of good design.</p>	<p>The supporting text, headings and policy have been amended as appropriate.</p> <p>The second paragraph has been amended accordingly.</p>
<b>The Green Belt and Countryside</b>		
DM10 – Existing Businesses in the Green Belt	<p>It is recommended that additional supporting text is added to explain what the 'original building' in this option refers to. This would make this clearer and avoid misinterpretation.</p> <p>It is recommended that the 25% threshold for extensions referred to in the supporting text should be included within this option should it be taken forward.</p> <p>This option does not consider the potential impact of extensions to existing business premises on the historic environment. It is recommended, however, that the impact on the historic environment is included within this option.</p>	<p>Additional text to explain the meaning of 'original building' has been included within the supporting text.</p> <p>The 25% threshold has been removed from the supporting text (see below). Applications for extensions will be determined on a case-by-case basis.</p> <p>The historic environment has been included as a consideration within this policy.</p>



Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
	<p>Rather than supporting potentially significant extensions to existing business premises in the Green Belt for all original buildings regardless of their size, it is recommended that the supporting text of the preferred option is amended to remove the 25% allowance and include text on determining such applications on a case by case basis. This would ensure that there is a greater positive impact on landscape character and the openness of the Green Belt through balancing this against the needs of the business in question, the potential size of the building with an extension and PPG2.</p> <p><u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u></p>	<p>The suggested amendment has been made accordingly.</p> <p><u>Additional text has been included in the policy.</u></p>
DM11 – Rural Diversification	<p>It is recommended that ‘agricultural buildings’ within the supporting text should be amended to ‘agricultural and rural buildings’ to ensure that this option encompasses a range of agricultural and non-agricultural buildings. Where ‘agricultural and farm buildings’ is referred to in the plan, these should also be amended accordingly to ensure consistency.</p> <p>This option could be further strengthened by the inclusion of a reference to the historic environment.</p> <p>It is recommended that the term ‘agricultural potential’ within this option is amended to ‘agricultural value’ to make this clearer.</p>	<p>The suggested amendment has been made accordingly in the plan.</p> <p>The policy includes reference to the historic environment.</p> <p>This has been amended within the policy accordingly.</p>

## Rochford District Council – Development Management Submission Document Sustainability Appraisal Report

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
	<u>It is suggested that the policy should state whether new buildings, and in particular infilling, would be permitted as part of rural diversification, as this could have an impact on landscape character.</u>	<u>Additional text has been included within the policy to state that such development is not supported.</u>
	<u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u>	<u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u>
	<u>With the change to national policy, it may also be useful in terms of the promotion of sustainable development to provide additional guidance on the appropriate use of previously developed land in the Green Belt, for example for residential, retail and employment use. This would ensure that windfall development on previously developed land is appropriate to its location and has positive sustainability implications for the local landscape as well as the wider community.</u>	<u>An additional policy that addresses the development of previously developed land in the Green Belt has been included within the Submission Document.</u>
DM12 – Conversion of Existing Agricultural Buildings in the Green Belt	<p>It is recommended that 'original building' referred to in this option should have the same definition as elsewhere in the plan (relating to agricultural or rural buildings) to ensure consistency and avoid misinterpretation. As such '(at the date of application)' should be removed from this option.</p> <p>This option does not support the conversion of existing agricultural buildings for residential use as set out in the supporting text. However, this should be further explained and this should be explicitly set out in this option to make it clearer and avoid misinterpretation.</p>	<p>The suggested amendments have been made accordingly.</p> <p>This amendment has been included within the policy.</p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
	<p>Whilst this option supports the conversion of listed agricultural buildings, however, it should be further reinforced in the supporting text that this option complements the potential for rural diversification in the Green Belt, but it does not support the resurrection of redundant agricultural and rural buildings.</p> <p>The objectives of this option could be further strengthened by the inclusion of a reference to locally listed agricultural and rural buildings to ensure that the same consideration is given to Listed Buildings and those on the Local List in the determination of proposals.</p>	<p>The suggested amendment to the supporting text has been made accordingly.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the supporting text.</p>
	<p><u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u></p>	<p><u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u></p>
DM13 – Green Tourism	<p>This option could be strengthened through including reference to the historic environment.</p> <p>It is recommended that the term ‘agricultural potential’ within this option is amended to ‘agricultural value’ to make this clearer.</p> <p><u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u></p>	<p>This amendment has been included within the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made accordingly.</p> <p><u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u></p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
DM14 – Equestrian Facilities	<p>This option does not include reference to light pollution, and given the likely rural nature of any development, it therefore gives rise to the potential for light pollution. It is therefore recommended that to strengthen the management of equestrian facilities future policies should include reference to minimising light pollution.</p> <p>It is recommended that the impact on the historic environment is included within this option.</p> <p>It is recommended that the second criterion should be amended to ‘proposals for buildings to serve private or commercial livery use are located near to existing settlements and in a sustainable location, unless justification for alternative siting is demonstrated’, as other potentially more rural areas may be suitable for such development.</p> <p>Reference to landscape character areas should be included within this option to strengthen this consideration.</p> <p>This option does not consider the potential impact of equestrian development on the different grades of agricultural land. It is recommended that the impact on the agricultural land is included within this option.</p> <p><u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u></p>	<p>The policy has been amended to include reference to light.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made accordingly.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made accordingly.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p><u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u></p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
DM15 – Playing Pitches and Other Leisure and Recreational Activities	<p>This option seeks to take into consideration the potential impact of leisure facilities proposals on areas of nature conservation interest. This would ensure that sites designated for their nature conservation interest are maintained. This requirement should also be referenced within the supporting text to this option.</p> <p>The potential impact of additional development of playing pitches, and other leisure and recreational activities on the historic environment is not considered within this option. It is recommended, however, that the impact on the historic environment is included within this option.</p> <p>There is an opportunity to strengthen this option by adding conditions to take into consideration the quality of agricultural land when locating playing pitches and other leisure and recreational activities, which could have a positive impact on soil quality. It is recommended that the impact of such development on the different grades of agricultural land is included within this option.</p> <p><u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u></p>	<p>The suggested amendment has been made to the supporting text.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p><u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u></p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
DM16 – Extensions to Dwellings in the Green Belt	<p>It is recommended that the second point is amended to ‘the proposal has been designed so as to avoid impact on the character and appearance of the Green Belt through its scale, mass and orientation’ as any extension to an existing dwelling would impact on openness. This should be further explained in the supporting text.</p> <p>The last sentence within this option in relation to permitted development extensions should be amended to generic wording so that it is not out of date when permitted development rights change. This should be amended elsewhere in the plan to ensure consistency.</p> <p>The supporting text to this option should also state whether the floorspace refers to internal or external floorspace to make this clear.</p> <p><u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u></p>	<p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the supporting text.</p> <p><u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u></p>
DM17 – Agricultural, Forestry and Other Occupational Dwellings	<p><u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u></p>	<p><u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u></p>
DM18 – Temporary Agricultural Dwellings	<p><u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u></p>	<p><u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u></p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
DM19 – Basements in the Green Belt	<p>The last sentence within this option in relation to permitted development extensions should be amended to generic wording so that it is not out of date when permitted development rights change. This should be amended elsewhere in the plan to ensure consistency.</p> <p>It is recommended that the supporting text to the preferred option is amended to include basement extensions within the 25% increase in floorspace allowance for dwellings in the Green Belt.</p> <p><u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u></p>	<p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment was not taken forward as it was considered that basement extensions would not have a fundamental impact on landscape character and the openness of the Green Belt as such, and in any case, development of extensions up to 25% of the original dwelling under Policy DM16 may be permitted.</p> <p><u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u></p>
DM20 – The Replacement or Rebuild of Existing Dwellings in the Green Belt	<p>It is recommended that 'to the Council's satisfaction' is removed from this option to ensure clarity and avoid misinterpretation.</p> <p>The last sentence within this option in relation to permitted development extensions should also be amended to generic wording so that it is not out of date when permitted development rights change. This should be amended elsewhere in the plan to ensure consistency.</p> <p><u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u></p>	<p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p><u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u></p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
DM21 – Extension of Domestic Gardens in the Green Belt	<p>There is an opportunity to strengthen this option by adding conditions to ensure that areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in urban and rural areas are protected. It is therefore recommended that the historic environment is referred to in this option.</p> <p>There is the opportunity to strengthen this option by adding criteria to ensure that the extension of a domestic garden in the Green Belt would not encroach on other areas of open space as set out in PPG17.</p> <p>This option could be further strengthened by including reference to the appropriateness of the boundary treatment proposed for the extended garden area, as this could have a greater impact on the openness of the Green Belt, character of the countryside and landscape character.</p> <p>The size of the proposed extension should also be taken into consideration in the determination of applications to ensure that this is considered and to minimise the impact of the proposed extension.</p> <p>It is recommended that another sentence is included within this option in relation to permitted development rights. It should be stated that permitted development rights will be restricted for proposals to extend domestic gardens in the Green Belt.</p>	<p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p>
DM22 – Conservation Areas and the	<p><u>It is suggested that the first part of the second point in the policy is amended to “The use of the building to be replaced is retained” to ensure clarity.</u></p>	<p><u>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</u></p>



Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
Green Belt	<u>It is considered that the policy could be further strengthened through the inclusion of text that would ensure that development would not adversely impact on the countryside and areas of ecological importance.</u>	<u>Additional text has been included within the policy.</u>
<b>Environmental Issues</b>		
DM23 – Houseboats	<p>This option could be further strengthened by the inclusion of reference to potential impact on the wider historic environment.</p> <p><u>It could be further strengthened by making reference to other waterways such as natural/man-made lakes to ensure that these are covered. This would ensure a greater positive impact on the natural environment through protecting such areas from inappropriate development.</u></p> <p><u>The definition of houseboats may also be reviewed to include other waterways and to ensure that certain boats are not excluded.</u></p>	<p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p><u>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</u></p> <p><u>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</u></p>
DM24 – Trees and Woodlands	<u>To strengthen biodiversity conservation and enhancement further, the inclusion of an additional policy on species protection should be considered. This would ensure that the plan would have a greater positive impact on this objective in the longer term.</u>	<u>An additional policy on species protection has been included within the Submission Document.</u>
DM25 – Other Important Landscape Features [previously DM24]	There is an opportunity to strengthen this option through the inclusion of additional criteria to encourage the creation of new habitats with new development.	Additional text has been included within the policy in relation to the appropriate management or replacement of important landscape features.

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
DM26 – Species Protection	-	<i>No recommendations were proposed for this option/policy.</i>
DM27 – Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDs)	-	<i>No recommendations were proposed for this option/policy.</i>
DM28 – Air Quality	-	<i>No recommendations were proposed for this option/policy.</i>
<b>Transport</b>		
DM29 – Parking Standards [previously DM25]	-	<i>No recommendations were proposed for this option/policy.</i>
DM30 – Traffic Management [previously DM26]	<p>There is an opportunity to strengthen this option through the addition of conditions to ensure the protection and enhancement of the environment.</p> <p>This option could be strengthened with the addition of criteria to ensure that the delivery is of high quality, safe and inclusive design through making reference to the Highways Agency guidance 'Design Manual for Roads and Bridges'. Reference should also be made to Transport Impact Assessments and associated guidance.</p> <p>This option does not consider the impact on the natural environment. There is an opportunity to strengthen this option through the addition of conditions to ensure the protection and enhancement of the environment through traffic management.</p>	<p>The policy has been amended to include reference to the potential impact on the natural, built and historic environment.</p> <p>Transport impact assessments are required within the adopted Core Strategy. The supporting text has been amended to include reference to these impact assessments and appropriate guidance.</p> <p>The policy has been amended to include reference to the natural environment as a consideration when determining planning applications.</p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
	There is an opportunity to strengthen this option through the addition of conditions to ensure the protection and enhancement of the historic environment.	The policy has been amended to include reference to the historic and built environment as a consideration when determining planning applications.
<b>Economic Development</b>		
DM31 – Employment Land [previously DM27]	<p>There is the potential to strengthen this option by adding criteria to ensure that any infrastructure commensurate with new employment land, or existing employment land, is phased to meet ongoing and future community needs.</p> <p>This option could be strengthened through the addition of criteria to ensure that the design of any additional employment structures be of a high quality, safe and inclusive design.</p> <p>This option could be strengthened to ensure that any potential increase in light and noise pollution be mitigated against.</p> <p>It is recommended that the reasons for preferring the predominance of B1 and B2 uses on new and existing employment is explained further in the accompanying text to this option.</p> <p>The compatibility of alternative uses with existing uses should also be included within this option and the supporting text (for example the appropriateness of leisure uses to be situated in proximity to heavy industry).</p>	<p>The supporting text has been amended to include reference to the appropriate phasing of associated infrastructure.</p> <p>This has been included within the policy.</p> <p>This has been included within the policy.</p> <p>This has been explained further in the supporting text.</p> <p>This has been explained further in the supporting text.</p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
	<p>This option could include reference to sustainable transport issues, which could be further emphasised in the supporting text to this option.</p> <p>There is an opportunity to strengthen this option to include some location specific criteria helping to ensure that employment land is located in the best possible locations but this would be inappropriate given the relationship of this plan with other documents in the LDF such as the Allocations DPD. It is recommended that this is explained in the supporting text to the option as this is covered elsewhere in the LDF.</p>	<p>Appropriate reference has been made to transport methods.</p> <p>The supporting text has been amended accordingly.</p>
DM32 – Working From Home [previously DM28]	<p>It is recommended that the first point within this option is amended from ‘is ancillary to the residential use’ to ‘remains linked to the residential use’ to make this clearer.</p> <p>It is recommended that this option should not restrict uses within dwellings to B1 as other uses may be compatible with residential uses which do not fall within this class such as nail bars and dog grooming businesses. This should be amended in the option and explained in the supporting text.</p>	<p>The suggested amendment has been made to the policy.</p> <p>The supporting text has been amended accordingly.</p>
<b>Retail and Town Centres</b>		
DM33 – Town Centre Shopping Frontages [previously DM29]	<p>It is recommended that what constitutes a cluster of uses as set out in the option is explained in the supporting text to ensure clarity and avoid misinterpretation.</p>	<p>The supporting text has been amended accordingly.</p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
	The supporting text should explain what threshold for retail use should be applied if the Retail and Leisure Study is not up to date.	The supporting text has been amended accordingly.
DM34 – Upper Floor Locations in Town Centres [previously DM30]	In the supporting text it is recommended that what constitutes a net loss is explained further.	The supporting text has been amended accordingly.
DM35 – Village and Neighbourhood Shops [previously DM31]	<p>It is recommended that an additional issue is included within this option; on-street parking, to ensure that this is taken into consideration in the determination of applications for non-retail uses.</p> <p>It is considered that this policy could be further strengthened in terms of the mix of retail and non-retail uses in village and neighbourhood shopping frontage areas through the inclusion of criteria relating to the conversion of non-retail units to residential. This would ensure that proposals would not be detrimental to the vitality of the village/neighbourhood.</p>	<p>The policy has been amended as suggested.</p> <p>The policy has been amended to address proposals for the conversion of non-retail units for residential use with villages and neighbourhoods.</p>

Initial Options/ Proposed Policy	Recommendations for policy development and mitigation	How have the SA recommendations for policy development and mitigation been taken into account?
DM36 – Advertisements [previously DM32]	The potential for incorrect illumination of advertisements to cause light pollution should be set out within the supporting text to this option. Appropriate guidance on advertisements should also be referred to.	The supporting text has been amended accordingly.
DM37 – Advertisements affecting Conservation Areas and Listed Buildings [previously DM33]	-	<i>No recommendations were proposed for this option/policy.</i>

## **Appendix 6 – New/Updated Plans and Programmes**

### **A.1.1 Sustainable Development & Environmental Policy**

#### **National**

Zero Carbon Homes, DCLG July 2010

Sustainable New Homes: The Road to Zero Carbon: Consultation on the Code for Sustainable Homes and the Energy Efficiency standard for Zero Carbon Homes, December 2009

Zero Carbon for New Non-domestic Buildings: Consultation on Policy Options, November 2009

### **A.1.2 Air Quality & Noise**

### **A.1.3 Climatic Factors**

#### **National**

DfT Local and Regional Climate Change Research Report, DfT, July 2010

Energy Act 2011

#### **Regional**

East of England Renewable and Low Carbon Energy Capacity Study - For the Department for Energy and Climate Change (2011)

#### **County**

Essex and South Suffolk Shoreline Management Plan 2010

### **A.1.4 Economy**

### **A.1.5 Landscape, Open Space & Recreation**

#### **Local**

Open Space Study 2009

### **A.1.6 Cultural Heritage including Architectural & Archeological Heritage**

### **A.1.7 Biodiversity, Fauna, Flora & Soil**

#### **National**

Biodiversity 2020: A Strategy for England's wildlife and ecosystem services

### **A.1.8 Water**

**National**

Flood and Water Management Act 2010, Royal Ascent April 2010

**Regional**

River Basin Management Plan - Anglian River Basin District (December 2009)

Essex and Suffolk Water Resource Management Plan (2010)

**County**

South Essex Outline Water Cycle Study Technical Report (September 2011)

South Essex Surface Water Management Plan 2012

**Local**

Strategic Flood Risk Assessment Level 1 & 2 Final Report (February 2011)

**A.1.9 Material Assets**

**Regional**

Essex and Southend-on Sea Joint Waste Management Strategy (2009)

**A.1.10 Transport**

**National**

Department for Transport White Paper Creating Growth, cutting carbon, making sustainable transport happen (2011)

**County**

Essex Transport Strategy: the Local Transport Plan for Essex (June 2011)

Essex Schools and Colleges Sustainable modes of Transport Strategy 2009

**A.1.11 Housing**

**National**

Creation of Local Housing Trusts DCLG June 2010

**County**

Essex Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment (2009)

**Local**

Affordable Housing Viability Study (2010)



### **A.1.12 Communities & Health**

#### **County**

Essex Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment (2009)

A Golden Opportunity – Health in South West Essex - NHS SWE Strategic Plan 2009-2014

#### **Local**

Rochford Sustainable Community Strategy 2010-2015

### **A.1.13 Other Spatial Development Policy**

#### **National**

National Planning Policy Framework (2012)

Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) (2010)

Community Right to Build, DCLG (2010)

Positive Planning for New Free Schools, DCLG, July 2010

Structural Reform Plan, DCLG, July 2010

#### **Regional**

East of England Plan: (May 2008) (Revoked - 3 January 2013)

Thames Gateway South Essex Strategic Housing Market Assessment: Update Report (2010)

#### **Local**

Rochford District Core Strategy DPD (adopted December 2011)

Rochford District Allocations Submission Document 2012

## **Appendix IV: Review of Relevant Plans and Programmes**

---

### **A.1 INTRODUCTION**

The review of relevant Plans and Policies has been presented in a detailed data table.

- A.1.1 Sustainable Development & Environmental Policy
- A.1.2 Air Quality & Noise
- A.1.3 Climatic Factors
- A.1.4 Economy
- A.1.5 Landscape, Open Space & Recreation
- A.1.6 Cultural Heritage including Architectural & Archeological Heritage
- A.1.7 Biodiversity, Fauna, Flora & Soil
- A.1.8 Water
- A.1.9 Material Assets
- A.1.10 Transport
- A.1.11 Housing
- A.1.12 Communities & Health
- A.1.13 Other Spatial Development Policy

## A.1.1 Sustainable Development and Environmental Policy

### International

<b>The Johannesburg Declaration of Sustainable Development 2002</b>	
This declaration was signed at the World Summit on Sustainable Development, where the principles of international commitment to sustainable development were reaffirmed, 30 years after the Stockholm Summit and ten years after the Stockholm Declaration of 1992.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Undertake to strengthen and improve governance at all levels, for the effective implementation of Agenda 21.

<b>Environment 2010: Our Future, Our Choice (EU Sixth Environment Action Programme)</b>	
The latest Environment Action Programme gives a strategic direction to the Commission's environmental policy over the next decade, as the Community prepares to expand its boundaries. The new programme identifies four environmental areas to be tackled for improvements: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Climate Change;</li> <li>▪ Nature and Biodiversity;</li> <li>▪ Environment and Health and Quality of Life; and</li> <li>▪ Natural Resources and Waste.</li> </ul>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Recognises that land use planning and management decisions in the Member States can have a major influence on the environment, leading to fragmentation of the countryside and pressures in urban areas and the coast. Also includes objectives on stabilising greenhouse gases, halting biodiversity loss, reducing pollution and resource use. Under the EAP framework, Thematic Strategies are being developed on: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Air quality;</li> </ul>

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Soil Protection;</li> <li>▪ Sustainable use of Pesticides;</li> <li>▪ Waste Prevention and Recycling;</li> <li>▪ Sustainable Use of Natural Resources; and</li> <li>▪ Urban Environment.</li> </ul>
--	--

**A Sustainable Europe for a Better World: A European Union Strategy for Sustainable Development (2001); Communication from the Commission to the Council and the European Parliament on the review of the Sustainable Development Strategy - A platform for action 2005**

The document sets the challenge to maintain a momentum that mutually reinforces economic growth, social welfare and environment protection.

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The Review highlights a number of key issues which need a strong push at the highest political level to engage the public, speed up decision-making and action at all levels, encourage more 'joined up' thinking and accelerate the uptake of new and better ideas. These are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Climate change and clean energy</li> <li>▪ Public health</li> <li>▪ Social exclusion, demography and migration</li> <li>▪ Management of natural resources</li> <li>▪ Sustainable transport</li> <li>▪ Global poverty and development challenges</li> </ul>
---	--

## National

**PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Development 2005**

The document sets out the key policies and principles and the Government's vision for planning. It includes high level objectives and sets out the framework for specific policies further developed in the thematic Planning Policy Statements which will substitute the current PPG documents.

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Sustainable development is the purpose of planning. Communities need to be actively involved in the planning process, which is not simply regulations and control but must become a proactive management of development. These overarching objectives inform specific objectives such as promotion of urban and rural regeneration, of local economies, of inclusive, healthy and safe communities
---	--

<b>Planning and Climate Change – Supplement to PPS1 Consultation Document 2006</b>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Sets out how spatial planning, in providing for the new homes, jobs and infrastructure needed by communities, should help shape places with lower carbon emissions and resilient to the climate change now accepted as inevitable. Spatial planning, regionally and locally, provides the framework for integrating new development with other programmes that influence the nature of places and how they function. Forms part of a wider package of action being taken forward by Communities and Local Government to help deliver the Government's ambition of achieving zero carbon development. This includes the <i>Code for Sustainable Homes</i> and a consultation document, <i>Building a Greener Future</i> , which sets out how planning, building regulations and the <i>Code for Sustainable Homes</i> can drive change, innovation and deliver improvements to the environment. The Council should aim for carbon neutral new development and monitor the amount of development which meets agreed targets.

<b>PPS 7 – Sustainable Development in Rural Areas 2004</b>	
Quality of life and the environment in rural areas need to be enhanced through the sustainable development of communities and their environment.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Requires that development within and outside existing villages should be permitted where it meets local economic and community needs, where it maintains or enhances the environment and does not conflict with other policies. Priority should be given to the conservation of the natural beauty of the landscape in AONBs and National Parks. When determining planning applications the presence of best and most versatile agricultural land should be taken into account alongside other sustainability considerations.

<b>Defra: Securing the Future: The Government's Sustainable Development Strategy 2005</b>	
This is a review of the original sustainable development strategy produced in 1999.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The new objectives included within the strategy are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Living within environmental limits;</li> <li>▪ Ensuring a strong healthy and just society;</li> <li>▪ Achieving a sustainable economy;</li> <li>▪ Promoting good governance; and</li> <li>▪ Using sound science responsibly.</li> </ul>

<b>PPG20: Coastal Planning, 1992</b>	
PPG20 covers the character of the coast, designated areas, heritage coasts and the international dimension and outlines policies for related development.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	PPG20 defines the role of the planning system in coastal locations to be reconciling development requirements with the need to protect, conserve and, where appropriate, improve the landscape, environmental quality, wildlife habitats and recreational opportunities on the coast.

## Regional

<b>Sustainable Futures: Consultation Draft of the revised Integrated Regional Strategy for the East of England, 2007.</b>	
The Integrated Regional Strategy (IRS) is a statement of the regional priorities and challenges for the sustainable development of the East of England. It acts as the high-level sustainable development strategy for the Region, bringing the previous IRS published in 2005, together with the Regional Sustainable Development Framework (RSDF) of 2001, into a single strategic document. Publication of the final Framework is scheduled for October 2008.	

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The purposes of the IRS are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ To provide a joined up statement of regional priorities, specifically to inform central government</li> <li>▪ To provide a clear statement of direction to inform other regional, sub-regional and local strategies and plans</li> <li>▪ To provide a monitoring framework that will enable an overview of progress on the sustainable development of the East of England</li> <li>▪ To set a clear direction for the sustainable development of the Region that can inform sustainability appraisal of other plans and strategies.</li> </ul>
---	---

## County

Essex Design Guide, ECC (2005)	
The Design Guide provides sustainable and vernacular design guidance for new developments across the County.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The visual and physical character of developments and the visual and physical relationship of the development to its townscape and landscape context</li> <li>• The views into and out of developments, landmarks and the surrounding area</li> <li>• Existing movement patterns and access across, around, in and out of developments</li> <li>• Existing and potential nodal points within or near the development</li> <li>• Existing buildings and structures on and adjacent to the site and whether they are to be retained</li> <li>• Slopes, wind shelter and overshadowing</li> <li>• Trees, their spread, height and condition, hedges, boundary features and whether they are to be retained</li> <li>• Wildlife habitats and whether they are to be preserved.</li> <li>• The development should be located in proximity to a town centre or similar set of facilities, and to public transport access</li> <li>• The development has a mix of residential and employment uses, tenures and dwelling sizes in order to reduce the need to travel</li> </ul>

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The development is laid out in such a way as to maximise proximity to facilities and public transport and to encourage walking and cycling</li> <li>• The development is laid out in such a way as to safeguard the existing ecology, improve the natural habitat and minimise heat loss from buildings</li> </ul>
--	---

## Local

Urban Place Supplement , ECC/RDC (2006)	
<p>The Urban Place Supplement is a local articulation of the Essex Design Guide. It provides a design framework for the delivery of compact, mixed-use sustainable urban development. The guidance emphasises design quality while ensuring the improvement of infrastructure and the sustainability of existing urban places.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The key sections are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Urban Context, detailing the process of context appraisal to ensure that new development responds to the need, aspirations and opportunities of its local context</li> <li>- Influences upon Quality, requiring new development to create urban environments that are attractive, safe and well-maintained</li> <li>- Influences upon Sustainability, requiring all buildings to achieve high standards of environmental performance in order to reduce resource consumption during their construction and use. This section details the requirements for renewable energy technology, water management and conservation measures, and explains how a green points system will help achieve biodiversity within new urban areas</li> </ul>



### **Sustainable Development and Environmental Policy – Implications for the LDF**

The LDF and SA/SEA should have regard for the major challenges posed to the environment of RDC:

- Climate change - to reduce emissions and implications for wildlife, countryside and settlements;
- Growth and development - the level of growth has been set in national and regional targets. The LDF should promote Sustainable Development through objectives for sustainable design, construction and occupation to produce more resource efficient and quality development, and to ensure it is built in the right place at the right time);
- Transport – measures to reduce car-based transport and its impacts on climate, health, air quality and tranquility.

## A.1.2 Air Quality and Noise

### International

<b>Directive 96/62/EC: the Air Quality Framework Directive; Directive 99/30/EC: the First Air Quality Daughter Directive; Directive 2000/69/EC – the Second Air Quality Daughter Directive; Directive 2002/3/EC – the Third Air Quality Daughter Directive; Directive 2004/107/EC- the Fourth Daughter Directive</b>	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ <b>96/62/EC:</b> sets the framework for how EU Member States must monitor and report ambient levels of air pollutants. The UK has been divided into zones and agglomerations within which the pollutants will be monitored.</li> <li>▪ <b>99/30/EC:</b> sets ambient air limit values for nitrogen dioxide and oxides of nitrogen, sulphur dioxide, lead and particulate matter.</li> <li>▪ <b>2000/69/EC:</b> ambient air limit values for benzene and carbon monoxide.</li> <li>▪ <b>2002/3/EC:</b> seeks to establish long-term objectives, target values, an alert threshold and an information threshold for concentrations of ozone in ambient air.</li> <li>▪ <b>2004/107/EC:</b> sets health-based limits on polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons, cadmium, arsenic, nickel and mercury, for which there is a requirement to reduce exposure to as low as reasonably achievable.</li> </ul> <p>These Directives have been transposed into legislation and implemented in England by the Air Quality Limit Values Regulations 2003. SI 2003 No. 2121. Regulation 14 extends powers, under section 85(5) of the Environment Act 1995, for the Secretary of State to give directions to LAs for the implementation of these Directives</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>LAs have a central role through their duties to work towards meeting the national air quality objectives, which are similar or, in some cases, more stringent than the EU limit values (see paragraph 1B.6) but other organisations – such as the Highways Agency and the Environment Agency – will also be involved.</p> <p>Indicators include the number of Air Quality Management Areas, and water quality.</p>

## National

Planning Policy Statement 23: Planning and Pollution Control 2004	
This Guidance advises on matters relating to how the development control process should deal with pollution which may arise from or may affect land use.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>A strategic approach should be taken to the location of potentially polluting developments and the location of sensitive developments.</p> <p>Development presents the opportunity of remediation and developing on contaminated land in order to reduce the risks currently posed by such land.</p> <p>Where new potentially polluting activities are planned a proactive approach should be taken between the developer and the pollution control authorities.</p> <p>There are no specific targets or indicators.</p>

PPG 24 – Planning and Noise 1994	
This PPG gives guidance to local authorities in England on the use of their planning powers to minimise the adverse impact of noise. It outlines the considerations to be taken into account in determining planning applications both for noise sensitive developments and for those activities which will generate noise and introduces the concept of noise exposure categories, recommending appropriate levels for exposure to different sources of noise; and advising on the use of conditions to minimise the impact of noise.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Noise-sensitive developments should be located away from existing sources of significant noise (or programmed development such as new roads) and potentially noisy developments should be located in areas where noise will not be such an important consideration or where its impact can be minimised.</p>

<b>Environment Act Part IV- LAQM 1995</b>	
Requires local authorities to review and assess the current, and likely future, air quality in their areas.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Where an LA considers that one or more of the air quality objectives, as prescribed in regulations, is unlikely to be met by the required date, it must declare an air quality management area (AQMA), covering the area where the problem is expected. It must then draw up an action plan setting out the measures it intends to take in pursuit of the air quality objectives in the area.

<b>Air Quality Strategy: Working Together for Clean Air 2000</b>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Sets objectives for the eight main air pollutants to protect health.

## **Air Quality and Noise – Implications for the LDF**

Air and noise pollution are increasing concerns and the LDF must incorporate policies specifically relating to the management and avoidance of these sources of pollution, particularly with regard to managing high levels of vehicle use. These policies will be implemented in conjunction with other relevant policies in the plan especially location of development.

## A.1.3 Climatic Factors

### International

Kyoto Protocol on Climate Change 1997	
Signing up to the 1997 Kyoto Protocol, 38 Countries (plus the EU) have committed to individual, legally-binding targets to limit or reduce their greenhouse gas emissions. These add up to a total cut in greenhouse-gas emissions of at least 5% from 1990 levels in the commitment period 2008-2012. The UK has committed to an 8% reduction (base year = 1990).	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Achieve a reduction in anthropogenic CO2 levels to at least 5% below 1990 levels by 2012. Consider afforestation and reforestation as carbon sinks.

### National

Climate Change Bill 2007	
The Climate Change Bill contains provisions that will set a legally binding target for reducing UK carbon dioxide emission by at least 26 per cent by 2020 and at least 60 per cent by 2050, compared to 1990 levels.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp;</b>	<p>Key areas</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Requires the Government to publish five yearly carbon budgets as from 2008</li> <li>▪ Creates a Committee on Climate Change</li> </ul>

<b>Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Requires the Committee on Climate Change to advise the Government on the levels of carbon budgets to be set, the balance between domestic emissions reductions and the use of carbon credits, and whether the 2050 target should be increased</li> <li>▪ Places a duty on the Government to assess the risk to the UK from the impacts of climate change</li> <li>▪ Provides powers to establish trading schemes for the purpose of limiting greenhouse gas</li> <li>▪ Confers powers to create waste reduction pilot schemes</li> <li>▪ Amends the provisions of the Energy Act 2004 on renewable transport fuel obligations.</li> </ul>
-------------------	--

<b>PPS 1 Supplement Planning and Climate Change 2005</b>	
<p>As a supplement to PPS1, the strategy sets out how spatial planning should contribute to reducing emissions and stabilising climate change and take into account the unavoidable consequences of climate change. The supplement reflects the expectations of the Government's Planning Green Paper, <i>Planning – delivering a fundamental change</i> and focuses on national policy to provide clarity on what is required at regional and local levels and should be taken into account by Local Authorities.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Regional planning bodies, and all planning authorities should prepare and deliver spatial strategies that:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ make a full contribution to delivering the Government's Climate Change Programme and energy policies, and in doing so contribute to global sustainability;</li> <li>▪ in enabling the provision of new homes, jobs, services and infrastructure and shaping the places where people live and work, secure the highest viable standards of resource and energy efficiency and reduction in carbon emissions;</li> <li>▪ deliver patterns of urban growth that help secure the fullest possible use of sustainable transport for moving freight, public transport, cycling and walking; and, overall, reduce the need to travel, especially by car;</li> <li>▪ secure new development and shape places resilient to the effects of climate change in ways consistent with social cohesion and inclusion; sustain biodiversity, and in doing so recognise that the distribution of habitats and species will be affected by climate change;</li> <li>▪ reflect the development needs and interests of communities and enable them to contribute effectively to tackling climate change; and,</li> <li>▪ respond to the concerns of business and encourage competitiveness and technological innovation.</li> </ul>

PPS1 Companion Guide, 2008	
The companion guide provides practice guidance and support for the implementation of the policies in this PPS.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>To deliver sustainable development, and in doing so a full and appropriate response on climate change, regional planning bodies and all planning authorities should prepare, and manage the delivery of, spatial strategies.</p> <p><b>Decision-making principles</b> Regional planning bodies and all planning authorities should apply the following principles in making decisions about their spatial strategies:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>■ the proposed provision for new development, its spatial distribution, location and design should be planned to limit carbon dioxide emissions;</li> <li>■ new development should be planned to make good use of opportunities for decentralised and renewable or low carbon energy;</li> <li>■ new development should be planned to minimise future vulnerability in a changing climate;</li> <li>■ climate change considerations should be integrated into all spatial planning concerns;</li> <li>■ mitigation and adaptation should not be considered independently of each other, and new development should be planned with both in mind;</li> <li>■ sustainability appraisal (incorporating strategic environmental assessment) should be applied to shape planning strategies and policies that support the Key Planning Objectives; and appropriate indicators should be selected for monitoring and reporting on in regional planning bodies' and planning authorities' annual monitoring reports. Such monitoring should be the basis on which regional planning bodies and planning authorities periodically review and roll forward their planning strategies.</li> </ul>

PPS 22: Renewable Energy 2004
This Statement sets out the Government's planning policies for renewable energy, which planning authorities should have regard to when preparing Local Development Documents and when taking planning decisions.

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Regional spatial strategies and local development documents should contain policies designed to promote and encourage, rather than restrict, the development of renewable energy resources. Except where these developments are likely to have an adverse effect on designated conservation sites (historic and natural), or designated landscapes. <b>Targets:</b> should be expressed as the minimum amount of installed capacity for renewable energy in the region, expressed in megawatts, and may also be expressed in terms of the percentage of electricity consumed or supplied. Targets should be set for achievement by 2010 and by 2020. Regional targets have been set and these have been expressed for each strategic planning authority.
---	--

<b>Our Energy Future – Creating a Low Carbon Economy 2003</b>	
The White paper defines a long-term strategic vision for energy policy combining our environmental, security of supply, competitiveness and social goals.	
<b>Objectives, Targets and Indicators</b>	Stimulate new, more efficient sources of power generation, and cut emissions from the transport and agricultural sector. Indicator: amount of energy generated from renewable sources

<b>Climate Change: The UK Programme 2006</b>	
The UK's programme is a significant contribution to the global response to climate change. It sets out a strategic, far reaching package of policies and measures across all sectors of the economy, to achieve the targets set.	
<b>Objectives, Targets and Indicators</b>	Cutting UK Carbon Dioxide emissions by 60% by 2050. Indicator: -amount of energy generated from renewable sources -number of new dwellings achieving level 6 Code for Sustainable Homes (carbon neutral status).

## Regional

---



<b>Placing Renewables in the East of England Final Report</b> <b>Arup and White Consultants for East of England Regional Assembly (EERA) (February 2008)</b>	
<p>Arup and White Consultants were commissioned by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA) to conduct a study to inform the next review of the East of England Plan, with regard to renewable energy generation.</p> <p>The work focused on a selection of grid-connected onshore renewable energy technologies - wind, biomass and landfill gas - which currently amount to around 92% of all renewable electricity production in the East of England.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ define the resource potential of the region for electricity generation from renewable energy technologies;</li> <li>▪ test, revise if appropriate and give spatial expression to the current Plan's 2020 targets for renewable energy production in the region2;</li> <li>▪ recommend a waymark target for 2015;</li> <li>▪ define broad areas of greater potential for particular technologies;</li> <li>▪ propose sub-regional (/county) targets for renewable energy production;</li> <li>▪ propose targets for renewable heat production;</li> <li>▪ advise on likely trajectories for renewable heat and electricity beyond 2020, to inform the Review and the formulation of regional Climate Change Action Plan targets; and</li> <li>▪ prepare the relevant draft text for the Review of the Plan, incorporating suitable criteria based policy.</li> </ul>

## Climatic Factors – Implications for the LDF

The production of the LDF is an opportunity to ensure that planning plays its vital role in minimising, managing, and adapting to, the effects of climate change. The SA should ensure the cross-cutting causes and effects of climate change are acknowledged and include mitigation measures and recommendations for policy changes, wherever possible.

## A.1.4 Economy

### National

---

#### **PPS4: Planning for Sustainable Economic Development**

The new PPS on Planning for Sustainable Economic Development sets out how planning bodies should, in the wider context of delivering sustainable development, positively plan for sustainable economic growth and respond to the challenges of the global

economy, in their plan policies and planning decisions.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The Government's key policy outcomes for economic development are to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>i) Raise the productivity of the UK economy;</li> <li>ii) Maximise job opportunities for all</li> <li>iii) Improve the economic performance of all English regions and reduce the gap in economic growth rates between regions;</li> <li>iv) Deliver sustainable development, the key principles of which, including responding to climate change, are set out in Planning Policy Statement 1<sup>1</sup> and the annex to PPS1 on Climate Change;</li> <li>v) Build prosperous communities by improving the economic performance of cities, sub-regions and local areas, promoting regeneration and tackling deprivation.</li> </ul> <p>Regional planning bodies and local planning authorities should plan to encourage economic growth. In seeking to achieve positive planning for economic development, the Government's desired objectives are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ A good range of sites identified for economic development and mixed-use development;</li> <li>▪ A good supply of land and buildings which offers a range of opportunities for creating new jobs in large and small businesses as well as start-up firms and which is responsive to changing needs and demands;</li> <li>▪ High quality development and inclusive design for all forms of economic development;</li> <li>▪ Avoiding adverse impacts on the environment, but where these are unavoidable, providing mitigation;</li> <li>▪ Shaping travel demand by promoting sustainable travel choices wherever possible.</li> </ul>

<b>PPS6 – Planning for Town Centres, 2005</b>
<p>Planning Policy Statement 6 (PPS6) on planning for town centres states that the core principle underpinning planning is facilitating and promoting sustainable and inclusive patterns of development. In terms of town centre planning, this means the creation of vital and viable town centres, in order to ensure successful, thriving, safer and inclusive communities. The provisions of PPS6 are designed to protect and enhance town centres by encouraging new development to be located as centrally as possible and imposing strict</p>

<sup>1</sup> Planning Policy Statement 1: *Delivering Sustainable Development* (ODPM, 2005). The approach to delivering sustainable economic development also forms part of Planning Policy Statement1.

limits on the circumstances in which developments can be allowed outside the centre.

**Objectives,  
Targets &  
Indicators**

**Development control** - As well as proactively planning for development, local authorities must make certain considerations when assessing planning applications for any town centre use. Local authorities have to try to direct growth into town centres through the development control process by ensuring that the application is in as central a site as is appropriate. To ensure all development fulfills this, PPS6 sets out 5 tests which need to be satisfied for the development to be acceptable:

- The need for the development (this only has to be demonstrated for applications outside the town centre)
- That the development is of an appropriate scale
- The sequential approach to site selection – for any site that is outside an existing town centre, it needs to be shown that there is no more central site appropriate for the development
- That there are no unacceptable impacts on existing centres
- That the location is accessible

**The Sequential Approach to site selection** - The sequential approach is the basis for allowing development only where there are no more central sites available and viable. PPS6 states that “in selecting sites, all options in the centre should be thoroughly assessed before less central sites are considered.”

**Assessing impact** - Impact assessments should be undertaken for any application for a main town centre use which would be in an edge of centre or out-of-centre location. This includes the impact on other centres of in the region. PPS6 states that in assessing sites, LPAs should consider the impact of the proposal on the vitality and viability of existing centres within the catchment area of the proposed development, including the likely cumulative effect, and points out that the identification of need does not necessarily indicate that there will be no negative impact.

**Other matters** - Other relevant matters are:

- Physical regeneration - the benefits of developing on previously-developed sites which may require remediation
- Employment – net additional employment opportunities... particularly in deprived areas
- Economic growth – increasing investment

--	--

<b>Good Practice Guide on Planning for Tourism 2006</b>	
The guide replaces PPG21 and states that the planning system has a vital role to play in terms of facilitating the development and improvement of tourism in appropriate locations.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The stated purpose of the guide is to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ ensure that planners understand the importance of tourism and take this fully into account when preparing development plans and taking planning decisions;</li> <li>▪ ensure that those involved in the tourism industry understand the principles of national planning policy as they apply to tourism and how these can be applied when preparing individual planning applications; and</li> <li>▪ ensure that planners and the tourism industry work together effectively to facilitate, promote and deliver new tourism development in a sustainable way.</li> </ul> <p>Potential indicators include the estimated tourist spend in the area, visitor numbers and nights.</p>
<b>Barker Review of Land Use Planning: Final Report 2006</b>	
<p>Commissioned by the Chancellor and Deputy Prime Minister the report reviews the planning system in England in the context of globalisation and how planning policies and procedures can better deliver economic growth and prosperity alongside other sustainable development goals. The final report sets out recommendations under the key themes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- enhancing the responsiveness of the system to economic factors;</li> <li>- improving the efficiency of the system to reduce the costs associated with delivering desired outcomes;</li> <li>- and ensuring that there is an appropriate use of land.</li> </ul>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Streamlining policy and processes through reducing policy guidance, unifying consent regimes and reforming plan-making at the local level so that future development plan documents can be delivered in 18-24 months rather than three or more years;</li> </ul>

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Updating national policy on planning for economic development (PPS4), to ensure that the benefits of development are fully taken into account in plan-making and decision-taking, with a more explicit role for market and price signals;</li> <li>▪ Introducing a new system for dealing with major infrastructure projects, based around national Statements of Strategic Objectives and an independent Planning Commission to determine applications;</li> <li>▪ Ensuring that new development beyond towns and cities occurs in the most sustainable way, by encouraging planning bodies to review their green belt boundaries and take a more positive approach to applications that will enhance the quality of their green belts;</li> <li>▪ Removing the need for minor commercial developments that have little wider impact to require planning permission (including commercial microgeneration);</li> <li>▪ Supporting the 'town-centre first' policy, but removing the requirement to demonstrate the need for development;</li> <li>▪ In the context of the findings of the Lyons Inquiry into Local Government, to consider how fiscal incentives can be better aligned so that local authorities are in a position to share the benefits of local economic growth;</li> <li>▪ Enhancing efficiencies in processing applications via greater use of partnership working with the private sector, joint-working with other local authorities to achieve efficiencies of scale and scope, and an expanded role of the central support function ATLAS;</li> <li>▪ Speeding up the appeals system, through the introduction of a Planning Mediation Service, better resourcing, and allowing Inspectors to determine the appeal route. From 2008-09 appeals should be completed in 6 months; and</li> </ul>
--	---

## Regional

### The Draft Regional Economic Strategy 2008-2031 – EEDA 2007

The Regional Economic Strategy sets out the East of England's economic objectives and how it can achieve them. The current version was published in December 2004. In 2007 EEDA has been reviewing progress and developing a new strategy for the East of England for 2008-31.

<p><b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b></p>	<p>The regional economic strategy sets three overarching ambitions for sustainable economic development in the East of England to 2031:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ to raise growth in GVA per capita and employee above past trends. This would significantly increase output across the regional economic strategy period to 2031</li> <li>▪ to increase the employment rate, to ensure more people contribute to, and benefit from, economic growth</li> <li>▪ to reduce the levels of CO2 emissions, and to accelerate the decoupling of resource use from economic growth.</li> </ul> <p>Five key themes run through the strategy:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ (1) The international dimension- The East of England is an international gateway region for the UK. Increasing levels of international business activity, migration and cultural exchange will play a major role in determining the future success of the region.</li> <li>▪ 2) Open Innovation and the ideas economy- In economic terms, if the region is to thrive in the global economy, then it will increasingly be on the basis of ideas and knowledge, and not cost.</li> <li>▪ (3) Low carbon future- The Stern Review demonstrated that the effects of climate change will increasingly have an impact on the functioning of the economy and have major costs to society. The region needs to deliver a transformational reduction in CO2 emissions and resource use.</li> <li>▪ (4) Culture and leadership- An outward-facing, innovative region, at the forefront of the low carbon economy, managing the scale and scope of change envisaged over the next generation, places huge demands on people. The regional economic strategy seeks to encourage a leadership and culture which is: entrepreneurial; ideas-driven and innovative in character; embracing learning and continuous personal development; socially and environmentally aware; manifesting itself regionally, sub-regionally and locally – in business, the public and third sectors.</li> <li>▪ (5) Getting the basics right- If the East of England is to compete successfully for investment and adapt to changing global circumstances, then the region needs strong foundations for the future economy. The region needs the ambition, leadership and unity to drive forward growth ...and... to ensure the fundamental building blocks of the economy - transport infrastructure, housing and places, the skills base and labour market - are resourced appropriately to enable us to compete with leading knowledge regions.</li> </ul>
--	---

## Local

<b>Economic Development Strategy for Rochford District (2008/9 - interim) RDC</b>	
The aim of this particular strategy is to work with partners to maximise the economic well being of businesses in the area, making the District a better place to live and work. It sets out the Council's medium term commitment to economic development in the district, links with the Thames Gateway South Essex Strategic Framework, and takes account of the Regional Economic Strategy	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The purpose of the strategy is to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Provide a strategic vision for economic development in the District which is in line with the Council's overall vision</li> <li>- Provide a framework to coordinate the achievement of the vision in line with the Council's 6 corporate objectives</li> <li>- Assist in identifying key priorities and the allocation of the necessary resources</li> <li>- Coordinate activity with other local, regional and sub-regional strategies and bodies</li> <li>- Set targets and a monitoring framework to measure progress</li> </ul>

<b>Economy – Implications for the LDF</b>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ The SA and the LDF should seek to support national, regional and local economic objectives, within the context of socially and environmentally sustainable development. In particular the SA can assist with ensuring the plan considers the Regional Economic Strategy objective of working towards a low carbon future.</li> <li>▪ The scale of development planned presents an opportunity to transform the image of the area and to significantly increase the size of, and contribution from, the visitor economy.</li> </ul>



## A.1.5 Landscape, Open Space and Recreation

### National

<b>PPG 17 – Planning for Open Space, Sport, and Recreation 2002</b>	
This guidance comprises the planning guidance to support outdoor and recreational activities which contribute to the delivery of broader sustainable development objectives such as the support of urban renaissance and rural renewal, the promotion of social inclusion and community cohesion, health and well being.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	The recreational quality of open spaces can be eroded by insensitive development or incremental loss. In considering planning applications - either within or adjoining open space - local authorities should weigh any benefits being offered to the community against the loss of open space that will occur. Accessibility should be promoted by sustainable modes of transport (including disabled facilities).

<b>Framework for Sport in England: making England an Active and Sporting Nation: Vision for 2020 2004</b>	
The Framework has been developed through independent analysis of the facts and the figures underpinning sport, and through research and impact evaluation – finding out what works best to make England an active and successful sporting nation.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Game Plan established two broad targets, related to activity and success.</p> <p>“Increasing significantly levels of sport and physical activity with the target of achieving 70% of the population as reasonably active – defined as participating in 30 minutes of moderate exercise five times a week – by 2020”.</p> <p>“Our target is for British and English teams and individuals to sustain rankings within the top 5, particularly in more popular sports”.</p> <p>Targets are as defined above and indicators will include the regional analysis of sporting activity.</p>

<b>Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2000 (CRoW) 2000</b>	
CROW extends the public's ability to enjoy the countryside whilst also providing safeguards for landowners and occupiers. It creates a new statutory right of access to open country and registered common land, modernise the rights of way system, give greater protection to Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs), provide better management arrangements for Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONBs), and strengthen wildlife enforcement legislation.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Emphasises the public's right of access to open country and common land, and gives additional protection to Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI). The Act imposes a duty on public bodies, including WCC to have regard to the conservation and enhancement of the AONBs in the County.</p> <p>Indicators : area of land with open access increase/decrease in footpaths, bridlways, RUPPs</p>
<b>Natural Environment and Rural Communities Act 2006</b>	
The Natural Environment and Rural Communities Act is designed to help achieve a rich and diverse natural environment and thriving rural communities through modernised and simplified arrangements for delivering Government policy. The Act implements key elements of the Government's Rural Strategy published in July 2004, and establishes flexible new structures with a strong customer focus.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Key Elements of the Act:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ The establishment of Natural England will, for the first time ever, unite in a single organisation the responsibility for enhancing biodiversity and landscape – in rural, urban and coastal areas - with promoting access and recreation.</li> <li>▪ Formal establishment of the new Commission for Rural Communities.</li> <li>▪ The Act delivers a commitment to curtail the inappropriate use of byways by motor vehicles by putting an end to claims for motor vehicle access on the basis of historical use by horse-drawn vehicles.</li> <li>▪ Powers for the Secretary of State to directly fund activities within Defra's remit, as a tidying up measure following the creation of Defra and to provide maximum flexibility.</li> <li>▪ Powers to allow both the Secretary of State, and designated bodies, to delegate Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (EFRA) functions to one another by mutual consent, to provide simple and more effective access to customers.</li> </ul>

## Regional

<b>The East of England Plan for Sport (2004-2008)</b> <b>Sport England</b>	
<p>The East of England Plan for Sport outlines Sport England (East of England)'s aspirations, priorities and strategies for increasing sports participation in the East of England.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Our long term vision for sport and physical activity by 2020 is: 'to increase significantly levels of sport and physical activity, particularly among disadvantaged groups; and to achieve sustained levels of success in international competition'</p> <p>Relevant Headline priorities identified for action (2004 to 2008):</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. That sport will contribute to a 1% year on year increase in participation across the region through a 30 minutes a day campaign.</li> <li>3. We will maximise the investment into sport and active recreation through the land-use planning system.</li> <li>5. We will create a best practice forum to recognise, showcase and celebrate the value of sport and active recreation through innovation and creativity.</li> <li>8. There will be greater opportunities for low participation groups through the promotion of effective partnerships and targeted communication.</li> <li>9. We will strengthen the London 2012 Olympic and Paralympic bid in the East of England through focused activity and promotion.</li> <li>10. We will increase participation in the region's isolated rural communities through innovation and creativity.</li> <li>11. We will maximise the role of education by increasing participation through the support of the PESSCL project and the promotion of greater community use of educational facilities.</li> <li>12. We will increase participation in wider forms of active recreation and sport, such as extreme sports, utilising innovation, promotion and support.</li> <li>13. Opportunities will be increased for people to participate in sport and active recreation in their sports club, school, workplace or home through better access and improved understanding.</li> <li>14. We will develop a comprehensive evidence base that will be used to measure and promote the value of sport</li> </ol>

	and active recreation.
--	------------------------

<b>Woodland for Life-Regional Woodland Strategy for the East of England Forestry Commission</b>	
The Regional Woodland Strategy (RWS) for the East of England is the regional expression of the Government's National Strategy, "England's Trees, Woods and Forests" (ETWF). In turn the ETWF sits within the context of the growing importance of trees, woodland and forestry across Europe.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The Strategy vision is that trees and woodlands be widely recognised as bringing high quality sustainable benefits to all who live and work in the East of England.</p> <p>Underpinning the regional Strategy's core vision are six inter-related strategic themes:</p> <p>Quality of Life-We want improved health and well-being for all of the people of the East of England.</p> <p>Education &amp; Learning-We want improved opportunities for lifelong learning and skills development for everyone in the East of England.</p> <p>Economic Development-We want the East of England to be a creative and competitive economy, using resources sustainably.</p> <p>Renewable Energy-We want an increasing proportion of regional energy from renewable sources.</p> <p>Spatial Planning-We want the East of England to be a sustainable, well designed and attractive place in which people will live and work.</p> <p>Natural Environment-We want a high quality natural environment that and enhanced.</p>

<b>Landscape, Open Space and Recreation – Implications for the LDF</b>
Regional and sub-regional plans for greenspace will need to be translated into plans for delivery at the local level and brought together with plans for housing and other development. Local Development Frameworks, which set out the key elements of the planning framework for the area, will be the main vehicles for planning and delivering greenspace. These should be informed by local greenspace strategies, as recommended in Planning Policy Guidance Note 17: Planning for Open Space, Sport and Recreation (2002). Evidence-based local greenspace strategies are key to the effective planning and prioritisation of expenditure on green

spaces. The SA should also help to ensure that the LDF accommodates the aims and objectives for the country parks proposed within the Core Strategy.

## A.1.6 Cultural heritage including Architectural and Archeological Heritage

### National

#### PPG 15 – Planning and the Historic Environment 1994

This PPG provides a full statement of Government policies for the identification and protection of historic buildings, conservation areas, and other elements of the historic environment. It explains the role played by the planning system in their protection. It complements the guidance on archaeology and planning given in PPG 16.

#### Objectives, Targets & Indicators

Objectives are for the effective protection of all aspects of the historic environment. It is important that new uses are found for buildings whose original use has become obsolete to ensure their continued conservation.

#### PPG 16 – Archaeology and Planning 1990

This guidance is for planning authorities in England, property owners, developers, archaeologists, amenity societies and the general public. It sets out the Secretary of State's policy on archaeological remains on land, and how they should be preserved or recorded both in an urban setting and in the countryside. It gives advice on the handling of archaeological remains and discoveries under the development plan and control systems, including the weight to be given to them in planning decisions and the use of planning conditions.

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Development plans should reconcile the need for development with the interests of conservation including archaeology. Detailed development plans should include policies for the protection, enhancement and preservation of sites of archaeological interest and of their settings.
---	--

<b>The Historic Environment: A Force for Our Future 2001</b>	
This statement sets out the intention of the Government to protect the historic environment recognising its major contribution to the economy in rural and deprived communities as well as in traditional economic centres. It also states the need for the development of new policies to further realise economic and educational potential.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	The historic environment should be protected and sustained for the benefit of our own and future generations.

<b>Cultural Heritage including Architectural and Archeological Heritage – Implications for the LDF</b>	
The protection of cultural heritage, which includes the built and natural environments and culture, has traditionally been reinforced in local plan policy and this should continue in the LDF. To meet the objectives of the SA, cultural heritage should be seen in its widest sense, including the protection of the historic landscape.	

## A.1.7 Biodiversity, Fauna, Flora and Soil

### International

EU Habitats Directive [Directive 92/43/EC] 1992	
<p>The Habitats Directive is a major European initiative that aims to contribute towards protecting biodiversity - the variety of life - through the conservation of natural habitats and wild plants and animals. Recognising that wildlife habitats are under pressure from increasing demands made on the environment, the Directive provides for the creation of a network of protected areas across the European Union to be known as 'Natura 2000' sites. This network includes Special Areas of Conservation (SACs) and Special Protection Areas (SPAs), which, on land, are already Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs).</p>	
<p><b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b></p>	<p>Maintain or restore in a favourable condition designated natural habitat types and habitats of designated species listed in Annexes I and II respectively of the Directive. If a project compromising one of these habitats must proceed in spite of negative conservation impacts due to it being in the public interest, compensatory measures must be provided for. Linear structures such as rivers/streams, hedgerows, field boundaries, ponds, etc., that enable movement and migration of species should be preserved.</p>
The EC Directive on the Conservation of Wild Birds 79/409/EEC 1979	
<p>The Birds Directive has created a protection scheme for all of Europe's wild birds, identifying 194 species and sub-species (listed in Annex I) among them as particularly threatened and in need of special conservation measures. There are a number of components to this scheme. Within others, Member States are required to designate Special Protection Areas (SPAs) for the 194 threatened species and all migratory bird species. SPAs are scientifically identified areas critical for the survival of the targeted species, such as wetlands. The designation of an area as a SPA gives it a high level of protection from potentially damaging developments.</p>	

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Imposes duty on Member States to sustain populations of naturally occurring wild birds by sustaining areas of habitats in order to maintain populations at ecologically and scientifically sound levels.
---	--

<b>The Convention on Biological Diversity - Rio de Janeiro, 1992</b>	
This convention was agreed among the vast majority of the world's governments and sets out their commitments to maintaining the world's biodiversity so to achieve a more sustainable economic development. The Convention establishes three main goals: the conservation of biological diversity, the sustainable use of its components, and the fair and equitable sharing of the benefits from the use of genetic resources.	
<b>Objectives, Targets and Indicators</b>	Article 6a requires each Contracting Party to develop national strategies, plans or programmes for the conservation and sustainable use of biological diversity.

<b>European Community Biodiversity Strategy, 1998</b>	
The European Community Biodiversity Strategy focuses specifically on the integration of biodiversity concerns into sectoral policies, including conservation of natural resources, agriculture, fisheries, regional policies and spatial planning, forests, energy and transport, tourism, development and economic cooperation.	
<b>Objectives, Targets and Indicators</b>	<p>During the last decades reduction and losses on biodiversity at a global scale have accelerated dramatically. Existing measures have proved to be insufficient to reverse present trends.</p> <p>This strategy aims to anticipate, prevent and attack the causes of significant reduction or loss of biodiversity at the source. This will help both to reverse present trends in biodiversity reduction or losses and to place species and ecosystems, including agro-ecosystems, at a satisfactory conservation status, both within and beyond the territory of the European Union (EU).</p> <p>The best way forward is for actors in the relevant policy areas to assume the responsibility for the impacts of their policies on biodiversity. With this strategy, the EU reinforces its leading role world-wide in the efforts to find solutions for biodiversity within the framework of the United Nations' Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD).</p>



## National

PPS9- Biodiversity and Geological Conservation 2005	
PPS9 sets out planning policies on protection of biodiversity and geological conservation through the planning system. <i>Working with the grain of nature: a biodiversity strategy for England</i> sets out the Government's vision for conserving and enhancing biological diversity in England, together with a programme of work to achieve it. It includes the broad aim that planning, construction, development and regeneration should have minimal impacts on biodiversity and enhance it wherever possible.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ <b>to promote sustainable development</b> by ensuring that biological and geological diversity are conserved and enhanced as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development, so that policies and decisions about the development and use of land integrate biodiversity and geological diversity with other considerations.</li> <li>▪ <b>to conserve, enhance and restore the diversity of England's wildlife and geology</b> by sustaining, and where possible improving, the quality and extent of natural habitat and geological and geomorphological sites; the natural physical processes on which they depend; and the populations of naturally occurring species which they support.</li> <li>▪ <b>to contribute to rural renewal and urban renaissance by:</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– enhancing biodiversity in green spaces and among developments so that they are used by wildlife and valued by people, recognising that healthy functional ecosystems can contribute to a better quality of life and to people's sense of well-being; and</li> <li>– ensuring that developments take account of the role and value of biodiversity in supporting economic diversification and contributing to a high quality environment. The planning system has a significant part to play in meeting the Government's international commitments and domestic policies for habitats, species and ecosystems. Points specific to LDDs are:</li> </ul> </li> <li>▪ When identifying designated sites of importance for biodiversity and geodiversity on the proposals map, clear distinctions should be made between the hierarchy of international, national, regional, and locally designated</li> </ul>

	<p>sites.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Biodiversity objectives that reflect both national and local priorities, including those which have been agreed by local biodiversity partnerships, should be reflected in policies in local development documents and proposals. Local planning authorities should ensure that all policies in local development documents and proposals are consistent with those biodiversity objectives.</li> </ul> <p>Other areas covered by the guidance are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Biodiversity interest of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>○ International sites, SSSIs, regional and local sites</li> <li>○ Ancient woodlands</li> <li>○ Networks of natural habitats</li> <li>○ Previously developed sites</li> <li>○ Biodiversity within developments</li> <li>○ Species protection</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
--	---

#### UK Biodiversity Action Plan

The UK BAP was published in response to the requirements of the Convention on Biological Diversity (1992).

##### Objectives, Targets and Indicators

It highlights a number of priority habitats and species with associated action plans.

#### 'Working with the Grain of Nature': A Biodiversity Strategy for England 2002

The Strategy seeks to ensure biodiversity considerations become embedded in all main sectors of public policy and sets out a programme for the next five years to make the changes necessary to conserve, enhance and work with the grain of nature and ecosystems rather than against them

##### Objectives, Targets & Indicators

Ensures biodiversity considerations are embedded in all main sectors of economic activity. (It is the principal means by which the government will comply with duties under section 74 of the CRow Act).

<b>Habitats Regulations (The Conservation (Natural Habitats, &amp; c.)(Amendment) (England and Wales) Regulations 2007</b>
<p>Translates the requirements of the Habitats Directive into UK law. The Regulations require the application of Appropriate Assessment to all land use plans – including Supplementary Planning Documents that form part of the Local Development Document suite. The purpose of AA is to assess the impacts of a land-use plan, in combination with the effects of other plans and projects, against the conservation objectives of a European Site and to ascertain whether it would adversely affect the integrity<sup>2</sup> of that site. Where significant negative effects are identified, alternative options should be examined to avoid any potential damaging effects.</p>

## Sub-Region

<b>Thames Gateway South Essex Draft Green Grid Strategy (2004)</b>	
<p>This is the Green infrastructure strategy the South Essex segment of the Thames Gateway growth area. It is a long-term project to develop a network of open spaces and green links throughout Thames Gateway South Essex. The Thames Gateway designation has provided an opportunity for regeneration in this area, and stems from a desire for change.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The aims are to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Embrace different habitats and land uses across rural and urban boundaries</li> <li>- Connect new communities with existing neighbourhoods and the regenerated riverside across spatial and conceptual boundaries providing improved 'access for all'</li> <li>- Conserve and enhance existing sites and links</li> <li>- Conserve and enhance biodiversity</li> <li>- Create well-designed and high quality new elements in identified areas of opportunity and need</li> <li>- Contribute to improved environmental sustainability and enhancement through flood risk management, improved air and water quality and noise abatement</li> <li>- Create a distinctive 'sense of place' through enhancement and celebration of landscape character and heritage</li> <li>- Enhance the image and confidence in South Essex as a high quality place in which to live, work and invest</li> </ul>

<sup>2</sup> Integrity is described as the sites' coherence, ecological structure and function across the whole area that enables it to sustain the habitat, complex of habitats and/or levels of populations of species for which it was classified, (ODPM, 2005).

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Engage all communities with an interest in the planning, management and celebration of the network</li> <li>- Plan and promote the network as part of a broader sustainable environmental agenda including the transport system</li> <li>- Promote use of the network for recreation and tourism, education and healthy living</li> <li>- Promote employment creation, and learning and skills development through environmental activity.</li> </ul>
--	--

## County

Essex Biodiversity Action Plan (EBAP), 1999			
Each of the action plans in the EBAP is detailed, with specific and focused objectives that concentrate on those species and habitats that are confined to, or are characteristic of Essex, as well as those that have declined regionally, nationally or globally.			
The EBAP currently contains action plans for the 25 species and 10 habitats shown below:			
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<b>Mammals:</b> Brown hare Dormouse Harbour Porpoise Otter Pipistrelle bats Water vole  <b>Other vertebrates:</b> Great Crested Newt Twaite shad  <b>Invertebrates:</b> Bright wave moth Desmoulin's whorl snail Fisher's estuarine mothHeath fritillary	<b>Birds:</b> Bittern Grey Partridge Skylark Song Thrush Stone Curlew  <b>Plants:</b> Black poplar Hog's fennel Oxlip  <b>Habitats:</b> Ancient/species rich hedgerows and green lanes Ancient woodland	

	<p>Hornet robberfly Shining ramshorn snail Shrill carder bee Stag beetle White clawed crayfish</p>	<p>Cereal field margin Coastal grazing marsh Seagrass beds Heathland Old orchards Reedbeds Saline lagoons Urban areas</p>
--	--	---

### Biodiversity, Flora and Fauna – Implications for the LDF

The LDF should be consistent with the Habitat Action Plan and national, regional and local Biodiversity Action Plan objectives and targets. The documents above provide local information on biodiversity and set out the statutory obligations to protect specific flora, fauna and habitats. The LDF should reinforce the requirement that development will not be allowed with any residual significant adverse impact on any protected species or habitat and should seek enhancement wherever possible.

## A.1.8 Water

### International

Directive 2000/60/EC Establishing a Framework for the Community Action in the Field of Water Policy (The Water Framework Directive)	
<p>The Water Framework Directive has the following key aims:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Expanding the scope of water protection to all waters, surface waters and groundwater;</li> <li>▪ Achieving "good status" for all waters by a set deadline;</li> <li>▪ Water management based on river basins;</li> <li>▪ "Combined approach" of emission limit values and quality standards;</li> <li>▪ Getting the prices right;</li> <li>▪ Getting the citizen involved more closely; and</li> <li>▪ Streamlining legislation.</li> </ul>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Requires all Member States to achieve 'good ecological status' of inland water bodies by 2015, and limits the quantity of groundwater abstraction to that portion of overall recharge not needed by ecology.
Nitrates Directive (91/676/EEC)	
<p>The Directive addresses water pollution by nitrates from agriculture. It seeks to reduce or prevent the pollution of water caused by the application and storage of inorganic fertiliser and manure on farmland. It is designed both to safeguard drinking water supplies and to prevent wider ecological damage in the form of the eutrophication of freshwater and waters generally.</p>	

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Every four years member states shall report on polluted or likely to be polluted waters and designed vulnerable zones, and measures and actions taken to reduce the pollution from nitrates.</p> <p>Polluted waters are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Surface freshwaters, in particular those used or intended for the abstraction of drinking water, that contain or could contain, than the concentration of nitrates laid down in accordance with Directive 75/440/EEC;</li> <li>▪ Ground-water containing or that could contain more than 50 mg/l nitrates; and</li> <li>▪ Natural freshwater lakes, other freshwater bodies, estuaries, coastal waters and marine waters found or likely to be eutrophic.</li> </ul>
---	---

## National

<b>Water Resources for the Future. A Strategy for England and Wales 2001</b>	
<p>The Environment Agency's strategy on water resources for the next 25 years.</p> <p>Vision: Abstraction of water that is environmentally and economically sustainable, providing the right amount of water for people, agriculture, commerce and industry, and an improved water-related environment.</p> <p>The strategy considers the present and future needs of both society and the environment and the potential effects of climate change and changing social values on water resource and use. Areas are highlighted where water abstraction is currently unsustainable and where additional water is and is not available.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Relevant objectives to spatial planning are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- manage water resources so as not to cause long term environmental degradation;</li> <li>- to improve the state of existing degraded catchments;</li> <li>- the ensure that water is available to those who need it, and that it is used wisely;</li> <li>- to review feasible water management options, including innovative solutions</li> </ul> <p>Contains 30 action points to deliver the strategy.</p>

<b>PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk 2006</b>	
<p>This guidance explains how flood risk should be considered at all stages of the planning and development process in order to reduce future damage to property and loss of life. It sets out the importance the Government attaches to the management and reduction of flood risk in the land-use planning process, to acting on a precautionary basis and to taking account of climate change. It summarises the responsibilities of various parties in the development process.</p>	

<b>Objectives, Targets and Indicators</b>	Consider the information available on the nature of flood risk and its' potential consequences and accord it appropriate weight in the preparation of development plans and in determining applications for planning permission and attaching conditions where permission is granted.
---	---

<b>Development and Flood Risk: A Practice Guide Companion to PPS 25 2007</b>	
This Guide provides advice on practical implementation of the policies described in PPS25, referring to existing guidance wherever possible. Case studies are used to illustrate the key principles. The Guide is designed for use by all those involved with the planning process. It is not intended to provide detailed technical or scientific advice, but where appropriate, it provides links to other sources of such information. Although the guide will also be of interest to specialists such as flood risk management professionals, it is aimed principally at those with a more general role in the planning process, such as planning policy makers, development control officers and developers and their advisors.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Implementation of objectives of PPS 25

## Regional

<b>Draft East of England Plan Policy SS14: Development and flood risk</b>
Policy SS14 aims to complement rather than repeat PPG25. It sets the framework for the consideration of flood risk management at a regional and local level. Coastal and river flood risk is a significant factor in the East of the England. The priority is to defend existing properties from flooding, and where possible locate new development in locations with little or no risk of flooding.



<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Policy Requires that Local development documents will:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• promote the use of strategic flood risk assessments to guide development away from floodplains, areas at risk or likely to be at risk in future from flooding, or where development would increase the risk of flooding elsewhere</li> <li>• include policies to protect flood plains and land liable to tidal or coastal flooding from development, based on the Environment Agency's flood zone maps, supplemented where necessary by historical and modelled flood data (e.g. Section 105 maps) and indications as to other areas which could be at risk in future (including proposals for 'managed retreat' where appropriate)</li> <li>• require that all developments and, where subject to planning control, all land uses (including agricultural activities and changes to drainage in existing settlements) should not add to the risk of flooding elsewhere and should reduce flooding pressures by using appropriate sustainable drainage systems</li> <li>• only propose development in floodplains, areas at flood risk or at risk of flooding in future, or where development would increase the risk of flooding elsewhere, where land at lower risk of flooding is not available, where there is a significant overriding need for the development, and the risk can be fully mitigated by design or engineering measures.</li> </ul>
---	--

## Sub-region

### Thames Gateway South Essex Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA) TGSEP/Scott Wilson, 2006

RDC forms part of the Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership (TGSEP). The SFRA responds to PPS25 and, in terms of the locality, to an area that historically has been prone to major flood events.

The study area encompassed five local authorities: Southend-on-Sea, Basildon, Castle Point, Rochford and Thurrock, extending over a length along the northern Thames Estuary of over 100 km.

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Rochford DC has been identified by the SFRA as containing a share of the 34 tidal breach cells identified across the S Essex sub-region.</p> <p>Strategically the whole of Foulness is at risk, along with many areas adjacent to the Crouch and Roach estuaries.</p>
---	--

## County

<b>The Combined Essex Catchment Abstraction Management Study (CAMS) Environment Agency, 2004</b>	
<p>The Environment Agency encourages all abstractors to employ water efficient methods to reduce demands for water. Much of the South Essex CAMS is coastal. Rochford district is affected by the South Essex Water Resource Management Unit (WRMU).</p> <p>The EA has a duty to consider the impact of abstraction licences upon the SPAs and SACs (Natura 2000 sites) that are located along the South Essex coastline.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Rivers Crouch and Roach re both currently at 'water available' status, though the 2012 status for both rivers in 'no water available'.</li> </ul> <p><b>Strategy for new and existing licences</b></p> <p>The strategy for these WRMUs is to move to 'No Water Available'. This means that for <b>new</b> licences:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The EA will continue licensing the available resource with an appropriate Hands Off Flow (HOF) condition</li> <li>New licences and variations to existing licences will be subject to a time-limit of 31 March 2016 unless more restrictive measures are required to protect water related conservation sites which may be impacted by abstraction within this unit (please refer to table 46).</li> </ul> <p>For <b>existing</b> licences:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>There will be a presumption of renewal, subject to the other renewal criteria and local considerations</li> <li>Existing licence conditions and renewals may be subject to modifications determined by the outcome of the Review of Consents process, or the Restoring Sustainable Abstraction Programme</li> </ul>

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Permissions adversely affecting the integrity of Habitats Directive Sites may only be allowed to continue if Government considers that there are no alternative solutions, there are imperative reasons of overriding public interest and adequate compensatory measures can be secured</li> <li>- The EA will promote water efficiency measures across all abstractors.</li> </ul>
--	--

### The Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan

This Management Plan through its stakeholders is able to co-ordinate planning policies across four Local Planning Authorities within the County of Essex and examine issues that are not addressed by the planning system. It will seek to 'ensure the sustainable future of the Crouch and Roach estuaries by maximizing their potential without compromising the economy of the area, or the needs of future generations, nor its landscape, ecology or historical heritage'.

#### Objectives, Targets & Indicators

These are some of the principal objectives of the Management Plan:

- To examine the interplay between the pressures of tourism, agriculture, coastal protection and ecology
- To examine the potential for coastal realignment options and the potential impact on agriculture, tourism, access and fisheries
- To address the affects of recreational use on the ecology of the estuaries
- To consider the health of the rural economy of the area
- To identify opportunities for economic activity to support the rural population
- To build on the findings of market town health checks on the north and south banks of the River Crouch and aid the delivery of local actions

## Water – Implications for the LDF

The plans and programmes listed above highlight the areas which must be considered in the forthcoming LDF :

- Flood risk: consider the information available on the nature of flood risk and its potential consequences and accord it appropriate weight in the preparation of development plans and in determining applications for planning permission and attaching conditions where permission is granted.
- Water resources: Acknowledge the shortage of water in the Region; ensure it is used wisely; include policy to reduce water use.
- Water quality: protect and improve water quality.
- Maintain and enhance natural habitats and species.

## A.1.9 Material Assets

### International

Waste Framework Directive (91/156/EEC)	
<p>The Waste Framework Directive (WFD) requires Member States of the EU to establish both a network of disposal facilities and competent authorities with responsibility for issuing waste management authorisations and licenses. Member States may also introduce regulations which specify which waste recovery operations and businesses are exempt from the licensing regimes and the conditions for those exemptions.</p> <p>An important objective of the WFD is to ensure the recovery of waste or its disposal without endangering human health and the environment. Greater emphasis is also placed on the prevention, reduction, re-use and recycling of waste.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Article 4.</p> <p>Member States shall take the necessary measures to ensure that waste is recovered or disposed of without endangering human health and without using processes or methods which could harm the environment, and in particular:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Without risk to water, air, soil and plants and animals;</li> <li>▪ Without causing a nuisance through noise or odours; and</li> </ul> <p>Without adversely affecting the countryside or places of special interest.</p>
Council Directive 1999/31/EC on the Landfill of Waste	
<p>The Directive aims at reducing the amount of waste to landfill, to promote recycling and recovery and to establish high standards of landfill practice across the EU and, through the harmonisation of standards, to prevent the shipping of waste from one Country to another. The objective of the Directive is to prevent or reduce as far as possible negative effects on the environment from the landfilling of waste, by introducing stringent technical requirements for waste and landfills. The Directive also intends to prevent or reduce the adverse effects of the landfill of waste on the environment, in particular on surface water, groundwater, soil, air and</p>	

human health. It defines the different categories of waste (municipal waste, hazardous waste, non-hazardous waste and inert waste) and applies to all landfills, defined as waste disposal sites for the deposit of waste onto or into land.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Reduction of the amount of biodegradable municipal waste sent to landfill to 75% of the total generated in 1995 by 2010, 50% by 2013 and 35% by 2020. These targets have now been interpreted by DEFRA and issued as specific targets for each Waste Disposal Authority requiring a step-wise reduction year on year of BMW to landfill as introduced by the Landfill Allowance Trading Scheme.

## National

PPS10 – Planning for Sustainable Waste Management 2005	
The overall objective is to protect human health and the environment by producing less waste and by using it as a resource wherever possible. Through more sustainable waste management, moving waste up the hierarchy (reduce, re-use, recycle) aims to break the link between economic growth and the environmental impact of waste.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	Drive waste up the hierarchy- with disposal as the last option- but an option which must be catered for Provide a framework in which communities take more responsibility for their own waste, and enable sufficient and timely provision of waste management facilities to meet the needs of their communities Targets- provided by the national waste strategy required under European legislation i.e. the Waste Management Licensing Regulations 1994. Help secure the recovery or disposal of waste without endangering human health and without harming the environment; and enable waste to be disposed of in one of the nearest appropriate installations Reflects concerns and interests of stakeholders Protect green belts but recognise the particular location needs of some types of waste management facilities. Ensure layout and design of new development supports sustainable waste management.

## Regional

<b>East of England Regional Waste Management Strategy (RWMS) 2003</b>	
<p>The Regional Waste Management Strategy (RWMS) was published in 2003 and the waste management policies in the East of England Plan are derived from this strategy. However, Government guidance has developed since this time and European policy has given further incentives to reduce the amount of waste that is sent to landfill. A review of the RWMS will therefore begin in 2006. The current strategy takes resource management as its guiding principle to promote the necessary change in the regions production of waste. The waste hierarchy – prevent, re-use, recycle, recover and dispose places initial emphasis on minimisation and reducing the impact of disposal.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ A number of objectives/issues underpin the RWMS:</li> <li>▪ The principle objective must be to reduce the amount of waste being created</li> <li>▪ The increasing restrictions on landfill and the reality that space is running out will drive increased recovery of value, whilst long term planning will ensure new facilities are brought on stream before landfill capacity runs out</li> <li>▪ The region should aim to become self-sufficient</li> <li>▪ A range of sites and facilities to handle and process waste will be required in the region. However, the RWMS is not intended to be prescriptive, and local circumstances will determine local solutions</li> <li>▪ It is vital that new businesses and facilities to process waste suitable for recycling are developed</li> <li>▪ Waste Local Plans should identify sites for these new waste businesses and thus pro-actively encourage their establishment by reducing planning hurdles</li> <li>▪ The region in making provision for its wastes will expect adjoining regions to do the same, including London.</li> </ul>

## County

<b>Minerals Local Plan, 1996</b>
----------------------------------

The Review provides the policy context for minerals planning in Essex until 2016	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The aim of the Minerals Local Plan is to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Provide a sustainable planning framework allowing the supply of basic raw materials at least cost to the environment of Essex</li> <li>- Provide policies and proposals for non-land won supply</li> <li>- Ensure extraction is matched by a high standard of restoration/site clearance</li> </ul>

The Essex and Southend Waste Local Plan, 2001	
<p>The Plan seeks to ensure that the combined Southend and Essex area is self-sufficient in the disposal of waste and seeks to reduce the proportion of London's waste to be accommodated from the traditional 50% to some 12% over the plan period. Beyond 2010 only the landfilling of some residues may continue, although this will be reconsidered in the emerging Regional Spatial Strategy for the East of England (RSS14) and subsequent Waste Local Development Documents for Essex and Southend on Sea.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Central to the Plans strategy are the principles of the Government's waste hierarchy, namely; 'to dispose by landfill of only that waste which cannot be treated or managed in any other way.'</p> <p>The Plan identifies sufficient land fill space to cover the plan period. However, land fill void-space is declining and the Plan proposes that in the longer-term alternative waste management processes should be pursued. This requires the identification of preferred suitable locations for waste management. The Plan identifies 6 preferred locations capable of accommodating major waste management facilities, including possible energy from waste by incineration. The Plan does not identify any sites within the Borough of Southend capable of accommodating a fully integrated waste management facility.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• To conserve minerals as far as possible, whilst ensuring an adequate supply to meet needs</li> <li>• To ensure that the environmental impacts caused by mineral operations and the transport of minerals are kept, as far as possible, to an acceptable minimum</li> <li>• To minimise production of waste and to encourage efficient use of materials, including appropriate use of high</li> </ul>



	<p>quality materials , and recycling of wastes</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• To encourage sensitive working, restoration and aftercare practices so as to preserve or enhance the overall quality of the environment</li> <li>• To protect areas of designated landscape or nature conservation value from development, other than in exceptional circumstances and where it has been demonstrated that development is in the public interest</li> <li>• To prevent the unnecessary sterilisation of mineral resources</li> </ul> <p><b>Targets</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• By 2010, to recover value from 45% of municipal waste, to include recycling or composting at least 30% of household waste</li> <li>• By 2015, to recover value from 67% of municipal waste, to include recycling or composting at least 33% of household waste</li> </ul>
--	---

### Material Assets – Implications for the LDF

A robust policy background which has been subject to SA at national, regional and local exists. The LDF should reflect the objectives of the plans and guidance listed above which aim to balance the need for minerals with social and environmental objectives, including the importance of minimising waste and seeking alternatives to landfill.

## A.1.10 Transport

### National

PPG 13 – Transport 2001	
The objectives of this guidance are to integrate planning and transport at the national, regional, strategic and local level to promote more sustainable transport choices for both people and for moving freight, so as to enhance accessibility by public transport and reduce the need to travel, especially by car.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Actively manage the pattern of urban growth and the location of major travel generating development to make the fullest use of public transport, and to encourage walking and cycling;</li> <li>▪ Land use planning should facilitate a shift in transport of freight from road to rail and water. Attention should be paid to the value of disused transport sites and effort made to prevent their loss to different land uses; and</li> <li>▪ Traffic management measures should be designed to reduce environmental/social impacts, whilst fiscal measures should be used for tackling congestion.</li> </ul>

### Regional

East of England Regional Assembly - Regional Transport Strategy	
The task of the RTS is to improve accessibility to jobs, services and leisure/tourist activities whilst reducing the need to travel, minimising the environmental impact and improving safety and security. Within the context of the RTS this means enabling the provision of the necessary infrastructure and services to support both existing development (addressing problems of congestion) and that proposed in the spatial strategy (economic regeneration needs and further housing growth).	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp;</b>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. improve opportunities for all to access jobs, services and leisure/tourist facilities</li> <li>2. enable infrastructure programmes and transport service provision to support both existing development (addressing problems of congestion) and that proposed in the spatial strategy (economic regeneration needs and</li> </ol>

<b>Indicators</b>	<p>further housing growth) 3. reduce the need to travel 4. reduce the transport intensity of economic activity, including freight 5. minimise the environmental impact of transport provision and travel, protecting and enhancing the natural, built and historic environment 6. improve safety and security.</p> <p>To achieve these objectives the Regional Transport Strategy (RTS) seeks to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ widen travel choice: increasing and promoting opportunities for travel by means other than</li> <li>▪ the private car, particularly walking, cycling and public transport, improving seamless travel</li> <li>▪ through the provision of quality interchange facilities and raising travel awareness</li> <li>▪ promote the carriage of freight by rail and water and encourage environmentally sensitive distribution</li> <li>▪ stimulate efficient use of the existing transport infrastructure, efficiently maintaining and</li> <li>▪ managing existing road, rail, port and airport infrastructure.</li> </ul>
-------------------	---

## County

<b>Essex Local Transport Plan 2006/2011</b>	
The Essex LTP is meant to provide a roadmap for, and integrate approaches to, sustainable transport policy across the county. This will cascade downwards national and regional policy and set a framework for Local Development Frameworks.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Some of its key objectives are the following:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Ensure consistency with national policies for transport, aviation and ports</li> <li>• Achieve a sustainable approach for all modes of transport</li> <li>• Support the initiatives for both the Thames Gateway and M11/Stansted Growth Areas</li> <li>• Minimise the environmental impact of travel</li> <li>• Deliver more integrated patterns of land-use, movement and development</li> <li>• Improve social inclusion and accessibility</li> </ul>

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Increase the regeneration of town centres ensuring that current deficiencies are resolved and development requirements met</li></ul>
--	--

### Transport – Implications for the LDF

Sustainable travel could be incorporated into the sustainability objectives and indicators, incorporating aspects of the targets listed. It is important that the LDF supports the objectives listed above through the careful location of new development and the use of planning obligations to secure improvements to public transport where appropriate. The SA can help ensure that allocations include safe and convenient provision for walking and cycling.

## A.1.11 Housing

### National

PPS3: Housing 2006	
PPS3, replaces Planning Policy Guidance 3: Housing (PPG3), and sets out the framework for delivering the Governments housing objectives. The main emphasis is on the commitment to improve affordability and supply of housing, especially in rural areas, to contribute to the creation and maintenance of sustainable rural communities.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ To achieve a wide choice of high quality homes, both affordable and market housing, to address the requirements of the community.</li> <li>▪ To widen opportunities for home ownership and ensure high quality housing for those who cannot afford market housing, in particular those who are vulnerable or in need.</li> <li>▪ To improve affordability across the housing market, including by increasing the supply of housing.</li> <li>▪ To create sustainable, inclusive, mixed communities in all areas, both urban and rural.</li> </ul>
Delivering Affordable Housing 2006	
The document offers guidance to Local Authorities on mechanisms by which to provide affordable housing.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Affordable housing policy is based around three themes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– providing high quality homes in mixed sustainable communities for those in need;</li> <li>– widening the opportunities for home ownership;</li> <li>– offering greater quality, flexibility and choice to those who rent.</li> </ul> <p>The number of affordable units provided per year is a reliable indicator.</p>
By Design: Urban Design in the Planning System - Towards Better Practice	
This guide is intended as a companion to Planning Policy Guidance (PPGs) [and subsequent Planning Policy Statements (PPSs)] and	

aims to encourage better design and to stimulate thinking about urban design.  
The guide is relevant to all aspects of the built environment, from the design of buildings and spaces, landscapes, to transport systems; and for planning and development at every scale, from streets and their neighbourhoods, villages and cities, to regional planning strategies.

### **Barker Review of Land Use Planning: Final Report 2006**

Commissioned by the Chancellor and Deputy Prime Minister the report reviews the planning system in England in the context of globalisation and how planning policies and procedures can better deliver economic growth and prosperity alongside other sustainable development goals. The final report sets out recommendations under the key themes:

- enhancing the responsiveness of the system to economic factors;
- improving the efficiency of the system to reduce the costs associated with delivering desired outcomes;
- and ensuring that there is an appropriate use of land.

#### **Objectives, Targets & Indicators**

- Streamlining policy and processes through reducing policy guidance, unifying consent regimes and reforming plan-making at the local level so that future development plan documents can be delivered in 18-24 months rather than three or more years;
- Updating national policy on planning for economic development (PPS4), to ensure that the benefits of development are fully taken into account in plan-making and decision-taking, with a more explicit role for market and price signals;
- Introducing a new system for dealing with major infrastructure projects, based around national Statements of Strategic Objectives and an independent Planning Commission to determine applications;
- Ensuring that new development beyond towns and cities occurs in the most sustainable way, by encouraging planning bodies to review their green belt boundaries and take a more positive approach to applications that will enhance the quality of their green belts;
- Removing the need for minor commercial developments that have little wider impact to require planning permission (including commercial microgeneration);
- Supporting the 'town-centre first' policy, but removing the requirement to demonstrate the need for development;
- In the context of the findings of the Lyons Inquiry into Local Government, to consider how fiscal incentives can

	<p>be better aligned so that local authorities are in a position to share the benefits of local economic growth;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Enhancing efficiencies in processing applications via greater use of partnership working with the private sector, joint-working with other local authorities to achieve efficiencies of scale and scope, and an expanded role of the central support function ATLAS;</li> <li>▪ Speeding up the appeals system, through the introduction of a Planning Mediation Service, better resourcing, and allowing Inspectors to determine the appeal route. From 2008-09 appeals should be completed in 6 months; and</li> </ul>
--	--

<b>Planning for Gypsies and Travellers – Royal Town Planning Institute 2007</b>	
<p>Responding to the practice issues raised by developments in research and policy the RTPI produced guidance on planning for Gypsies and Travellers, primarily intended for planning practitioners, the ideas also provide assistance for non-planning stakeholders involved in planning and service delivery processes and to planners outside England. It aims to help practitioners deliver satisfactory services to Gypsy and Traveller communities with strong focus on integrated, effective service delivery through the optimum use of stakeholder resources and partnership working.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>It addresses accessibility for all members of the community to jobs, health, housing, education, shops, leisure and facilities including gypsy and traveller communities. The guidance points out there are insufficient sites, services and opportunities for people who wish to pursue a nomadic lifestyle and that discrimination is still an ongoing problem.</p> <p>Indicators: number of pitches provided</p>

<b>Circular 1/2006 Planning for Gypsies and Travellers 2006</b>	
<p>The circular sets out advice for local authorities on the provision of sites for gypsies and travellers.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Creating and sustaining strong communities, for the benefit of all members of society including the gypsy and traveller community, is at the heart of the Government's Respect agenda. Authorities should make allocations for site provision in LDFs based on a robust assessment of need.</p> <p>Indicators: the amount of unauthorised sites and authorised sites.</p>

## Regional

Revised regional housing strategy for the East of England: Strategy Document 2005-2010	
<p>The strategy identifies a number of areas where policy should be developed to move beyond short- term investment decisions. These policies are closely linked to other regional strategies and actions. The RHS will not be able to deliver long - term change alone, it requires the willingness and capacity of other agencies to shape the future for housing. This strategy builds on the earlier document published shortly after the Government's Sustainable Communities Plan (SCP) was launched. This second document therefore has more clarity about the implications of the SCP for the East of England.</p> <p>Vision: <i>To ensure everyone can live in a decent home at a price they can afford in locations that are sustainable.</i></p> <p>Contributing aims</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>■ To use housing investment to support economic development and ensure that the capacity of the housing sector can deliver.</li> <li>■ To provide a sustainable environment and attractive places to live.</li> <li>■ To promote social inclusion within sustainable communities.</li> <li>■ To ensure that housing serves to improve the region's health and well-being and reduce inequalities.</li> </ul>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The priorities for the RHS are threefold:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>■ More sustainable housing provision</li> <li>■ In high quality homes and environments</li> <li>■ To meet the needs of regional communities</li> </ul>

## Sub-region



Thames Gateway South Essex sub-regional housing strategy 2004-08, 2005	
To respond to the growth agenda and develop a local vision and implement the regeneration strategy, the Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership (TGSEP) has been launched. It comprises Basildon, Castle Point, Southend-on-Sea, Thurrock and Rochford. The sub-regional housing strategy seeks to identify the principal issues that face the local housing authorities.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The objectives are to establish South Essex as a focal point for major economic regeneration and to draw in investment. In addition the study will:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>◆ Provide robust data to inform the five Local Authority housing strategies;</li> <li>◆ Meet the Sub-Region's and Councils' statutory obligations to consider housing conditions and needs in the specified areas;</li> <li>◆ Provide robust data to support the Councils' Planning Policy for affordable housing;</li> <li>◆ Assist in the development of detailed Social Housing Grant Investment priorities;</li> <li>◆ Assist in the development and review of:- <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Asset Management Strategies</li> <li>- Housing policies in Corporate plans, which include the Community Plan, Best Value Performance Plans, Statutory Development Plan documents and Local Agenda 21</li> <li>- Community Care Plan and emerging Supporting People strategies</li> <li>- Sub-Regional Housing Strategy.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

## Local

Housing Strategy 2004-2007 'Fit for Purpose' - RDC, 2004
--

The Housing Strategy assesses the District's current and future Housing Needs, and sets out the Council's approach to meeting those needs. It takes account of national and sub-regional priorities and links between other relevant Council strategies.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The Council's strategic housing priorities are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• To ensure provision of sufficient affordable and suitable housing for local people, including those with special needs, which take account of cost, size and location requirements</li> <li>• To ensure all homes in the District are of suitable standard for modern living and for the promotion of safety and good health, concentrating on Council housing and private homes where the occupier is unable to maintain the property</li> <li>• To improve performance in preventing and dealing with homelessness</li> <li>• To ensure that older persons' housing care and support needs are effectively addressed</li> <li>• To ensure that the Option Appraisal in relation to the Council's housing stock is completed to timetable.</li> </ul> <p>Main indicators:</p> <p>BV62 – The proportion of unfit private sector dwellings made fit or demolished as a direct result of local authority action. Targets: 2005/06 – 2.5% 2006/07 – 3%</p> <p>BV63 – Energy efficiency – the average SAP rating of local authority owned dwellings. Targets: 2005/06 – 62 2006/07 – 65</p> <p>BV64 – The number of private sector vacant dwellings that are returned into occupation or demolished during the year as a result of action by the Local Authority. Targets: 2005/06 – 2 2006/07 - 2</p>

<b>Urban Capacity Study 2007, RDC</b>	
The 2007 UCS assesses the likely ability of Rochford District to accommodate additional residential development within existing residential areas and appropriate brownfield sites. It builds upon the 2000 study.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The 2007 UCS assessed the following sources of residential development potential:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Existing planning permissions</li> <li>- Redevelopment of non-residential uses in appropriate locations</li> <li>- Intensification of existing residential uses</li> <li>- Sub-division of dwelling houses</li> <li>- Living above shops</li> <li>- Employment sites potential</li> <li>- Hitherto undeveloped residential allocations</li> </ul>

<b>Housing – Implications for the LDF</b>
<p>The LDF must have due regard for housing objectives, such as the need to accommodate all people's housing needs, improve conformity with the Code for Sustainable Homes, develop sustainable and safe communities, and combat homelessness and discrimination. The LDF must also illustrate how the required housing growth will be accommodated without undue adverse impact.</p> <p>Sustainability indicators could include area of greenfield/brown field land used for new developments, densities achieved, energy efficiency of new developments, housing completions per year both in the private market and the provision of affordable and sheltered housing schemes. It is important for indicators to enable the monitoring of sustainability impacts, given the scale of housing growth anticipated.</p>

## A.1.12 Communities & Health

### National

Strong and Prosperous Communities - The Local Government White Paper 2006	
The aim of this White Paper is to give local people and local communities more influence and power to improve their lives. It is about creating strong, prosperous communities and delivering better public services through a rebalancing of the relationship between central government, local government and local people.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ <b>Responsive services and empowered communities-</b> Local authorities will involve and consult service users more fully and provide better information about standards in their local area</li> <li>▪ <b>Effective, accountable and responsive local government-</b> Leadership is the single most significant driver of change and improvement in local authorities. In future there will be three choices for councils: a directly elected mayor, a directly elected executive of councillors, or a leader elected by their fellow-councillors with a clear four year mandate.</li> <li>▪ <b>Strong cities, strategic regions</b> encourage economic development and Multi-Area Agreements which cross local authority boundaries. The greater the powers being devolved, the greater the premium on clear, transparent and accountable leadership.</li> <li>▪ <b>Local government as a strategic leader and place-shaper-</b> Put in place a new framework for strategic leadership in local areas, bringing together local partners to focus on the needs of citizens and communities. The Local Area Agreement will include a single set of targets for improvement, tailored to local needs, agreed between Government and local partners.</li> <li>▪ <b>A new performance framework-</b> There will be around 35 priorities for each area agreed with Government, tailored to local needs through the Local Area Agreement.</li> <li>▪ <b>Efficiency – transforming local services</b> Ambitious efficiency gains will be required as part of the 2007 Comprehensive Spending Review. To help meet these we will encourage greater service collaboration between councils and across all public bodies.</li> <li>▪ <b>Community cohesion</b> work with local authorities facing particular community cohesion challenges; provide support for areas facing difficulties; help share best practice between authorities; and support the</li> </ul>

	establishment of forums on extremism in parts of the country where they are necessary.
--	--

### National Community Safety Plan 2008-2011

The document describes a shared endeavour to deliver safer communities, acknowledging that community safety cannot be delivered successfully by the police on their own but must involve broadly based partnerships at both local and national level. The Plan reflects the period 2008–11, and has been revised to ensure that it is clearly in line with Cutting Crime: A New Partnership 2008–11 and Public Service Agreements (PSAs). The National Community Safety Plan 2008-2011 emphasises a stronger focus on more serious violence; greater flexibility for local partners to deliver local priorities; a specific outcome to increase community confidence; and the need to reflect the increased threat to communities posed by violent extremists.

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The Government community safety objectives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Priority Action 1 – Reduce the most serious violence, including tackling serious sexual offences and domestic violence.</li> <li>▪ Priority Action 2 – Reduce serious acquisitive crime, through a focus on the issues of greatest priority in each locality and the most harmful offenders – particularly drug-misusing offenders.</li> <li>▪ Priority Action 3 – Tackling local priorities; increasing public confidence.</li> <li>▪ Priority Action 4 – Reduce reoffending.</li> </ul> <p>The priority actions will be addressed through the strategic framework for tackling crime and increasing community safety, which includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Substance misuse</li> <li>▪ Early intervention</li> <li>▪ Criminal Justice system</li> <li>▪ Communities</li> <li>▪ Social exclusion</li> <li>▪ Counter-terrorism</li> </ul>
---	---

### Healthy Weight, Healthy Lives: A Cross-Government Strategy for England 2008

This strategy is the first step in a sustained programme to support people to maintain a healthy weight. It will be followed by a public annual report that assesses progress, looks at the latest evidence and trends, and makes recommendations for further action. The strategies ambition for England is to be the first major nation to reverse the rising tide of obesity and overweight in the population by ensuring that everyone is able to achieve and maintain a healthy weight. Our initial focus will be on children: by 2020, we aim to reduce the proportion of overweight and obese children to 2000 levels.

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The strategy sets out both the immediate Government actions and the future direction of travel to meet the new ambition of ensuring that everyone is able to maintain a healthy weight and so lead a healthier life. The strategy lays out immediate plans to deal with topics relating to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Children, healthy growth and healthy weight;</li> <li>▪ Promoting healthier food choices;</li> <li>▪ Building physical activity into our lives;</li> <li>▪ Creating incentives for better health; and</li> <li>▪ Personalised advice and support.</li> </ul> <p>Success will also depend on ensuring that the programme of Government action is fully resourced. To this end, the Government will make available an additional £372 million for promoting the achievement and maintenance of healthy weight over the period 2008-11.</p>
---	--

#### Accessibility planning and the NHS: Improving patient access to health services, 2006

The document provides an overview of accessibility planning, highlighting the role of the NHS and describes some approaches. It identifies the need for the local authorities and the NHS to systematically assess whether people can get to healthcare facilities, food shops and other destinations that are important to people's health while also taking action to improve access and contribute to tackling health inequalities.

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The key lessons to emerge are the need for:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Coordinated local research to understand the transport access needs of key groups;</li> <li>▪ A focus on reducing the need to travel (especially by car) to NHS sites as well as improving access through sustainable means;</li> <li>▪ Effective local transport and health partnerships with senior backing and identified contacts with whom to work;</li> </ul>
---	---

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Joint commissioning of transport services to the NHS, linked to the broader integration of public and specialist transport services in the area;</li> <li>▪ Development of local indicators and targets in order to track improvements in access to services for key groups or areas.</li> </ul>
--	---

## County

<b>Health &amp; Opportunity for the People of Essex – Essex's Local Area Agreement (2006)</b>	
<p>The Local Area Agreement (LAAs) is a funding arrangement between central government and strategic Authorities regarding service delivery against given indicators. Partners across Essex have agreed the <i>Health and Opportunity for the People of Essex</i> LAA showing how the County Council will work with others to join up resources and services to deliver 14 agreed priorities for local people.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Increase the number of young people who take a job or stay on in education or in training</li> <li>▪ Generate inward investment and stimulate business development</li> <li>▪ Ensure development is designed to promote healthier living in the built environment</li> <li>▪ Raise educational attainment</li> <li>▪ Save lives at risk from accidents from road and fire</li> <li>▪ Empower people to have a greater voice and influence over local decision making and the delivery of services</li> <li>▪ Reduce the number of people who smoke in Essex</li> <li>▪ Keep vulnerable children and young people safe</li> <li>▪ Actively manage our environment</li> <li>▪ Reduce the need for older people to go into hospital or residential care</li> <li>▪ Build respect in communities and reduce anti-social behaviour</li> <li>▪ Reduce crime, the harm caused by illegal drugs and to reassure the public, reducing the fear of crime</li> <li>▪ Improve the quality of life for people in the most disadvantaged neighbourhoods and ensure service providers are more responsive to neighbourhood needs and improve their delivery</li> <li>▪ Reduce obesity</li> </ul>

<b>Three Year Strategy Plan 2007-2010 (2007) Essex Police Authority and Essex Police</b>	
The document is a combined three year strategy and annual policing plan that has been jointly prepared by Essex Police Authority and Essex Police. The strategy sets a clear direction for the policing of Essex over the next three years and provides the framework for the annual plan.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The plan reflects the results of local consultation which shows that the public want the police to focus on the following priorities:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• To increase police visibility and reassurance</li> <li>• To improve both the timeliness and the quality of response to calls for assistance</li> <li>• To tackle anti-social behaviour and disorder</li> </ul>

<b>ECC, School Organisational Plan 2006-2011 (2007)</b>
<p>The plan seeks to set out a requirement for places in maintained primary, secondary and special schools until 2011 and identifies areas where providers will need to match supply with demand. Information hence relates to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- The current pattern of educational provision across the county</li> <li>- Forecasts of pupil numbers in future years</li> <li>- Details of government regulations and guidance and ECC policies concerned with school organisation issues</li> <li>- The current strategic thinking about school places in Essex</li> </ul>



<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>In securing the provision of primary, secondary and special education the Local Authority will also promote:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- The raising of standards</li> <li>- Improved outcomes for all pupils</li> <li>- Greater diversity in the type of schools in the authority's area</li> <li>- Increased collaboration between schools</li> <li>- Greater community cohesion</li> <li>- Increased choice in school admissions.</li> </ul>
---	---

<b>Essex Rural Strategy - The Essex Rural Partnership</b>	
<p>The Partnership is made up of a range of organisations that deliver services to rural Essex or that represent stakeholders. In order to identify the Partners' priorities, an Essex Rural Strategy was launched in 2005.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Key objectives are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Improving access to services</li> <li>• Improving availability and accessibility of transport to and from rural areas</li> <li>• Promoting Essex 1-General</li> <li>• Promoting Essex 2-Tourism</li> <li>• Integrated business support</li> <li>• Improving skills and employment opportunity</li> <li>• Improving infrastructure</li> <li>• Responding to climate change</li> <li>• Attracting new sources of funding</li> <li>• Actively encouraging community involvement</li> <li>• Conservation and enhancement of the built, natural and historic environment</li> <li>• Increasing the availability of affordable housing</li> <li>• Ensuring that the Planning system is responsive to the needs of rural regeneration</li> </ul>

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Education and awareness of the rural environment</li> <li>• Exerting influence on policy and ensuring a co-ordinated approach to rural delivery</li> <li>• Undertaking research and analysis to inform policy and delivery</li> </ul>
--	--

Shaping the future of Essex – A Community Strategy 2004-2024, Essex Partnership, 2004	
<p>The Essex Community Strategy identified 8 key areas of life for the future of Essex: Being part of a Community; Feeling safe; Being healthy; Creating opportunities; Getting around; Being served well and fairly; Conserving the environment; Having fun. The document states that change is inevitable. There are however powers and ways of influencing and directing change.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The strategysets out priorities for improving the quality of life in Essex and it is envisaged that these will be reflected in the strategies and policies of Partnership members as these develop. The document identifies the main challenges for the county as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Balancing pressures for development with the need to protect the quality of our environment</li> <li>• Helping people get around Essex</li> <li>• Promoting active citizenship in Essex</li> <li>• Developing Essex's relationship with London</li> <li>• Taking positive action to conserve Essex's unique environment and heritage</li> <li>• Making the most of the image of Essex</li> <li>• Helping to improve people's quality of life</li> </ul>

## Local

<b>Rochford Community Strategy 2004-07, Rochford LSP (2004)</b>	
The Community Strategy was led by the Local Strategic Partnership and underpins work carried out by the Council on its LDF. It promotes the economic, social and environmental wellbeing of the area and undertakes to contribute to local sustainable development.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Consistent with its role within the Thames Gateway South Essex partnership is that Rochford has the potential to develop those themes which link to the vision in Southend, in particular developing the area for leisure, recreation and tourism activity.</p> <p>The area has a high socio-economic profile, high value housing and quality environment which balances the communities of south Essex, and provides an attractive inward investment proposition for business, particularly the developing service sector.</p> <p>The Strategy identifies key priorities including the promotion and enhancement of Rochford Town as a centre of "Arts and Crafts", and the development of walking and cycling initiatives. Leisure and tourism are sectors for planned development.</p> <p>The Strategy includes six key themes which are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Feeling Safe</li> <li>• Looking After Our Environment</li> <li>• A Good Education, Good Skills and Good Jobs</li> <li>• Healthy Living</li> <li>• Getting Around</li> <li>• An Inclusive Community</li> </ul>

### **Communities and Human Health – Implications for the LDF**

The relationship between health and employment, education and good quality housing should be recognised and the LDF should encourage equality of access to decent, affordable, housing, services and facilities for all sectors of the community ensuring that equality (Race, Disability, Gender, Age, Sexual Orientation and Religion & Belief) is embedded within all documents and policies. This could be done through helping :

- Improve access to services, including education and health.
- Enable the provision of local facilities, including meeting places and educational opportunities
- Create local employment opportunities
- Create a mix of housing types and tenures in new development
- Recognise the importance of natural accessible green space and increased opportunities for walking and cycling in benefiting people's health and quality of life.

The SA will need to recognise existing problems of poverty and social exclusion (including through rural isolation) and ensure that LDF policy helps redress the issues.

## A.1.13 Other Spatial Development Policy

### International

European Spatial Development Perspective 1999	
<p>By adopting the ESDP, the Member States and the Commission reached agreement on common objectives and concepts for the future development of the territory of the European Union.</p> <p>The aim of spatial development policies is to work towards a balanced and sustainable development of the territory of the European Union. The ESPD aims to ensure that the three fundamental goals of European policy are achieved equally in all the regions of the EU:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Economic and social cohesion;</li> <li>▪ Conservation and management of natural resources and the cultural heritage; and</li> <li>▪ More balanced competitiveness of the European territory.</li> </ul>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>European cultural landscapes, cities and towns, as well as a variety of natural and historic monuments are part of the European Heritage. Its fostering should be an important part of modern architecture, urban and landscape planning in all regions of the EU.</p> <p>A big challenge for spatial development policy is to contribute to the objectives, announced by the EU during international conferences concerning the environment and climate, of reducing emissions into the global ecological system.</p>

### National

PPS12 – Local Spatial Planning, 2008
PPS12 sets out the Government's policy on local spatial planning, which plays a central role in the overall task of place shaping and

in the delivery of land uses and associated activities. It explains what local spatial planning is, and how it benefits communities. It also sets out what the key ingredients of local spatial plans are.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• PPS12 reiterates that Core Strategies must be justifiable - i.e. founded on a robust and credible evidence base</li> <li>• DPDs, especially Core Strategies, the most appropriate strategy when considered against the reasonable alternatives</li> <li>• They must be also be flexible and deliverable</li> <li>• To be found "sound" a Core Strategy must be justified, effective and consistent with national policy.</li> </ul>

<b>PPS 11: Regional Spatial Strategies 2004</b>	
PPS11 provides policies that need to be taken into account by Regional Planning Bodies in their preparation of revisions to RSSs.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The Regional Spatial Strategy should provide for a fifteen to twenty year period, taking into account the following matters:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Identification of the scale and distribution of provision for new housing;</li> <li>▪ Priorities for the environment, such as countryside and biodiversity protection; and</li> <li>▪ Transport, infrastructure, economic development, agriculture, minerals extraction and waste treatment and disposal.</li> </ul>

<b>PPG 2: Green Belts 1995</b>	
The Guidance indicates the underpinning aims of the Green Belt policy and its contribution to sustainable development objectives.	

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	There should be a general presumption against inappropriate development in the Green Belt. When any large scale development or redevelopment occurs within the Green Belt, it should contribute towards the objectives provided in paragraph 1.6 of the guidance note. The ODPM has recently published a Draft of the Town and Country Planning (Green Belt) Directions 2005 and these will be reviewed before the publication of the sustainability report.
---	--

## Regional

<b>Draft East of England Plan East of England Regional Assembly 2004.</b>	
The East of England Plan sets out the regional strategy for planning and development in the East of England to the year 2021. The topics it covers include economic development, housing, the environment, transport, waste management, culture, sport and recreation, mineral extraction. The Plan has a key role in contributing to the sustainable development of the region. It sets out policies which address the needs of the region and key sub-regions. These policies provide a development framework for the next 15 to 20 years that will influence the quality of life, the character of places and how they function, and informs other strategies and plans. A major feature of RSS is that it identifies the significant infrastructure investment that will be needed if it is to achieve its desired results.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The spatial planning vision for the East of England is to sustain and improve the quality of life for all people who live in, work in, or visit the region, by developing a more sustainable, prosperous and outward-looking region, while respecting its diversity and enhancing its assets.</p> <p>Objectives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1 increase prosperity and employment growth to meet identified employment needs of the region, and achieve a more sustainable balance between workers and jobs</li> <li>2 improve social inclusion and access to employment and services and leisure and tourist facilities among those who are disadvantaged</li> <li>3 maintain and enhance cultural diversity while addressing the distinctive needs of different parts of the region</li> <li>4 increase the regeneration and renewal of disadvantaged areas</li> </ul>

	<p>5 deliver more integrated patterns of land use, movement, activity and development, including employment and housing</p> <p>6 sustain and enhance the vitality and viability of town centres</p> <p>7 make more use of previously developed land and existing buildings, and use land more efficiently, in meeting future development needs</p> <p>8 meet the region's identified housing needs, and in particular provide sufficient affordable housing</p> <p>9 protect and enhance the built and historic environment and encourage good quality design and use of sustainable construction methods for all new development</p> <p>10 protect and enhance the natural environment, including its biodiversity and landscape character</p> <p>11 minimise the demand for use of resources, particularly water, energy supplies, minerals, aggregates, and other natural resources, whether finite or renewable, by encouraging efficient use, re-use, or use of recycled alternatives, and trying to meet needs with minimum impact</p> <p>12 minimise the environmental impact of travel, by reducing the need to travel, encouraging the use of more environmentally friendly modes of transport, and widening choice of modes</p> <p>13 ensure that infrastructure programmes, whether for transport, utilities or social infrastructure, will meet current deficiencies and development requirements; and that the responsible agencies commit the resources needed to implement these programmes and co-ordinate delivery with development</p> <p>14 minimise the risk of flooding.</p> <p>The Draft Plan includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• a core spatial strategy for the region</li> <li>• policies relating to particular sub-regions and sub-areas</li> <li>• policies relating to specific topics and activities, that apply throughout the East of England</li> <li>• proposals for implementing the policies and for measuring how successful the strategy is in meeting its objectives</li> </ul>
--	---

## Sub-Regional

### The Thames Gateway Delivery Plan, 2007



The Thames Gateway Delivery Plan fulfils the commitment to back the vision with clear cross-Government priorities and funding. It provides a framework for making the best use of public investment, local ownership, big project expertise and private sector entrepreneurship. And it announces the details of a spending programme from 2008–2011 to accelerate regeneration in the Thames Gateway, while showing where resources are needed longer term.

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The Plan is structured around the three driving forces for positive change in the Gateway: a strong economy, improvements in the quality of life for local communities and the development of the Gateway as an eco-region.</p> <p>The Plan outlines the following elements as key to the success of the Gateway:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>■ Economic transformation in four key areas: Canary Wharf, London Gateway, Ebbsfleet Valley, and the Olympic Park with Stratford City;</li> <li>■ New housing developments in our ten priority areas for new homes;</li> <li>■ The Thames Gateway Parklands initiative</li> <li>■ Making the Gateway an Eco-Region;</li> <li>■ Investing in a skilled workforce.</li> </ul>
---	---

#### Vision for the Future (2001) – Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership

In 2001, the Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership published its "Vision for the Future" which set out the major aims and objectives for the regeneration of south Essex. That Vision looked forward to the creation of sustainable communities making the most of the unique characteristics of south Essex. Now, the follow-on document, "Delivering the Future" sets out the route by which that Vision can be realised in a series of initiatives covering education, health, urban renaissance, transport, prosperity, leisure and the environment. With a plan that encompasses not only these, but also culture, the arts, sport and business innovation, Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership aims to deliver a better quality of life for all those who live and work in the area.

<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Key elements in the Vision for South Essex are to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Improve the skills and employment opportunities across a range of economic sectors, and to promote a competitive environment by stimulating the creation of effective business support networks linked to research</li> </ul>
---	--

	<p>institutions</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Secure leading edge infrastructure, particularly improve sustainable transport.</li> <li>• Promote urban renaissance and provide employment opportunities.</li> <li>• Create a high quality and sustainable urban and rural environment.</li> <li>• Improve the health and well-being of all communities throughout South Essex.</li> <li>• Promote a high profile and positive image of Thames Gateway South Essex.</li> </ul> <p><u>Skills, Learning and Employment Indicators</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Development of centres of excellence to support businesses</li> <li>- Promotion and development of higher education within South Essex</li> <li>- Greater links with further education, training and business organisations and university provision</li> <li>- Fully address the need for basic and higher skills for the unemployed</li> <li>- Create employment opportunities</li> <li>- Encourage greater business involvement in training</li> <li>- Greater child care</li> <li>- Retention of employment</li> </ul> <p><u>Transport and Infrastructure</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Improve access within South Essex across the Thames Gateway, to London, other UK regions and Europe</li> <li>- Identify and develop key interchanges within South Essex</li> <li>- Promote the development of seaport and airport facilities</li> <li>- Secure investment in the railways – inc better links with existing lines, station improvements, service reliability and links to strategic rail network</li> <li>- Improve all forms of sustainable transport – such as bus services and infrastructure</li> <li>- Developing state of the art communications, signing and management systems.</li> </ul> <p><u>Investment and Development</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Develop Action Plans for key catalyst developments within South Essex</li> <li>- Innovative design of new developments</li> <li>- Improve accessibility to sites</li> <li>- Diverse range of business opportunities</li> <li>- Decontamination of land</li> </ul>
--	---

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Maximise use of previously developed land</li> </ul> <p><u>A Better Environment</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Continue to safeguard the area's environmental assets – protected areas, foreshore from development</li> <li>- Implement landscape improvement schemes, replace lost woodlands, trees, hedgerows and green the urban environment</li> </ul> <p><u>Health and Community</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Regenerate run down estates</li> <li>- Raise education attainment</li> <li>- Reduce teenage pregnancies</li> <li>- Reduce crime and disorder</li> <li>- Improve cultural, leisure and recreational facilities</li> </ul> <p><u>Marketing and Communications</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Improve communication within Thames Gateway</li> <li>- Promote TGSE nationally and internationally</li> </ul>
--	--

<b>Essex and Southend-on-Sea Replacement Structure Plan, 2004</b>	
<p>Structure Plans cascaded downwards the requirements of former Regional Policy Guidance. They are being replaced by Regional Spatial Strategy (RSS) and sub-regional arrangements.</p> <p>Most of the planning policies contained in the Adopted Structure Plan expired on the 27 September 2007 and are therefore no longer in effect. This is a consequence of the provisions of the Planning &amp; Compulsory Purchase Act 2004.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp;</b>	<p>Six policies from the Structure Plan have been 'saved':</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>■ NR3 – Extension of Suffolk Coasts/Heaths AONB (in Tendring district)</li> </ul>

<b>Indicators</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>■ CC1 – Undeveloped Coast: Coastal Protection Belt</li> <li>■ BIW9 – Airport Development</li> <li>■ LRT6 – Coastal Water Recreation</li> <li>■ EG1 – Proposals for New Power Stations</li> <li>■ MIN4 – Sterilisation &amp; Safeguarding of Minerals Sites</li> </ul> <p>These saved policies above will continue to be a material consideration for the purposes of local planning and development control decisions. These policies have a transitional status and remain force until they are replaced by Development Plan Documents adopted by district planning authorities.</p>
-------------------	--

## Local

<b>Rochford District Council (2006) Rochford Replacement Local Plan</b>	
<p>The Replacement Local Plan covers a range of policy issues to cover new aspects of the constantly evolving development scene, including environmental and social issues. As the Local Development Framework evolves, the Local Plan will be gradually replaced. Valid parts of the Local Plan that are carried forward beyond the 15th June 2009 are to be detailed on the website and within LDF documents.</p> <p>The main challenge facing the District is to balance the protection of the Green Belt against the identified need to provide new land for housing and for industrial development.</p>	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>Policies areas include <i>inter alia</i>:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>■ Housing</li> <li>■ Jobs</li> <li>■ Shopping</li> <li>■ Leisure &amp; Recreation</li> </ul>

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Developer contributions to help finance: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- affordable housing</li> <li>- adequate shopping facilities</li> <li>- health care facilities</li> <li>- education facilities</li> <li>- transportation infrastructure</li> <li>- nurseries, playgroups</li> </ul> </li> <li>▪ Policies on the Metropolitan Green Belt</li> <li>▪ Protection of woodland Special Landscape Areas (SLAs)</li> <li>▪ Coastal protection</li> </ul>
--	--

Rochford DC Core Strategy (preferred options)	
The Core Strategy Preferred Options document comprises an 'Issues and Opportunities' introduction; Vision; Strategies & Actions; Implementation & Delivery section; Key Diagram. The preferred options stage was extended to give stakeholders the opportunity to articulate further opinion on the issue of future housing distribution.	
<b>Objectives, Targets &amp; Indicators</b>	<p>The Strategies &amp; Actions chapter is broken down into the following sub-sections:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Housing – 3,489 new homes (net balance)</li> <li>• Green Belt</li> <li>• Employment – approx 3000 new jobs</li> <li>• Environmental Issues</li> <li>• Transport</li> <li>• Retail and Town Centres</li> <li>• Character of Place</li> <li>• Community Infrastructure, Leisure and Tourism</li> <li>• Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island</li> </ul>

## Other Spatial Development Policy – Implications for the LDF

The LDF and SA/SEA need to support plan objectives related to sustainability, such as:

- Growth and development need to be adequately serviced by improved infrastructure.
- Importance of transport infrastructure particularly to provide access for disadvantaged groups.
- Reduce economic disparities
- Ensure local interests are not compromised by regional aspirations
- Ensure indigenous strengths are built upon with regard to economic development
- Optimise use of brown field sites and existing infrastructure
- High quality design of buildings and living environments
- Sustainable communities (access to jobs, housing and services) - will require suitable indicators
- Integration of new communities with existing centres of commerce (this may require monitoring economic performance of different locations)
- Health provision,
- Environmental management (including reducing contributions to climate change, and adapting to climate change impacts)
- Recognising and protecting international/national environmental designations.

## 3.0 SUSTAINABILITY CONTEXT AND OBJECTIVES

### REVIEW OF RELEVANT PLANS AND PROGRAMMES

- 3.1 In order to establish a clear scope for the SA of the LDF it is necessary (and a requirement of SEA) to review and develop an understanding of the wider range of “*policies, plans, programmes and sustainability objectives*”<sup>7</sup> that are relevant to the LDF. This includes International, European, National, Regional and local level policies, plans and strategies. Summarising the aspirations of other relevant policies, plans, programmes and sustainability objectives (hereafter referred to as ‘relevant plans’) promotes systematic identification of the ways in which the LDF could help fulfil them.
- 3.2 A thorough review of relevant plans was undertaken as part of the SA and SEA of the emerging East of England Plan, including relevant International, National, Regional and Sub Regional plans. Further relevant plans for the LDF and SA were also compiled by Rochford Council, as part of the development of the evidence base for the LDF. A broader range of plans and programmes were then considered by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team in order to meet SA requirements. This Plans and Programmes review was reported in the SA Scoping Report published in November 2005 and is available in the Council's website.
- 3.3 In 2008, it was decided that due to time elapsed since the original work was undertaken, and the release of numerous new plans and programs, an update of the PP review be undertaken. This was carried out by Enfusion to ensure that a robust and credible evidence base is available to inform the plan and SA. This new work was undertaken in September 2008 and is presented as an Appendix to this report.

### DESCRIPTION OF THE BASELINE CONDITIONS

- 3.4 Collection of baseline information is required under SEA legislation, and is fundamental to the SA process to provide a background to, and evidence base for, identifying sustainability problems and opportunities in Rochford, and providing the basis for predicting and monitoring effects of the LDF. To make judgements about how the emerging content of the LDF will progress or hinder sustainable development, it is essential to understand the economic, environmental and social circumstances in Rochford today and their likely evolution in the future. The aim is to collect only relevant and sufficient data on the present and future state of the District to allow the potential effects of the LDF to be adequately predicted.
- 3.5 The SA Guidance provided by Government proposes a practical approach to data collection, recognising that information may not yet

---

<sup>7</sup> *Sustainability Appraisal of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents*  
ODPM, November 2005

be available, and that information gaps for future improvements should be reported as well as the need to consider uncertainties in data. Collection of baseline information should be continuous as the SA process guides plan making and as new information becomes available.

- 3.6 SA Guidance advises that, where possible, information should be collated to include:
- 'comparators' - (ie the same information for different areas) - as points of reference against which local data may be compared
  - established targets, which will highlight how far the current situation is from such thresholds
  - trends - to ascertain whether the situation is currently improving or deteriorating
- 3.7 A SEA Baseline Information Profile (2007-2008) has been prepared for Rochford District Council by Essex County Council. The County Council has entered into an agreement with several local authorities in Essex to collect and maintain the baseline information to meet the requirements of the SEA Directive. The report draws together national, regional and local data to enable assessment of the current situation within the District. Targets and standards at international, national and local level are reviewed to provide the necessary context and to facilitate the focussing of resources into areas of non-compliance or significant failure. The report also examines limitations in the data collected. The SEA Baseline Information Profile (2007-2008) Report, including comparators, established targets and trends is presented in Appendix III. The key issues that arose from the baseline profile are:
- The character of the District has a clear east-west divide. The east of the District is sparsely populated and predominantly contains areas at risk of flooding and of ecological importance. The west of the District contains the majority of the District's population, has better access to services and fewer physical constraints.
  - The District has an ageing population with a lower percentage of 14-44 year olds and a higher percentage of 45-64 year olds than regional and national figures.
  - Between 2001 and 2005 eleven affordable dwellings were completed in the District, this is significantly lower than the 393 affordable housing units required annually, as identified by the Rochford District Housing Needs Survey 2004.
  - Demand for housing is focused primarily on the District's larger settlements of Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford.
  - Life expectancy in the District has increased since 1991 along with reduced levels of mortality due to coronary heart disease and cancer.
  - There are two areas (Foulness and the Crouch and Rouch Estuaries) designated as Ramsar sites within the District as part of the wider Mid Essex Coast Ramsar site. The same sites are also



designated as Special Areas of Protection. Part of the Essex Estuary Special Area of Conservation is also within the District.

- Water quality across the District has been declining since 2005.

## THE SUSTAINABILITY CHARACTERISTICS OF ROCHFORD

- 3.8 It is important to distil the key sustainability issues, problems and objectives relevant to the District from the collated information and consideration of the particular character of the area. These issues are considered to be priorities for consideration through the Sustainability Appraisal, and the SA Framework of sustainability objectives (detailed in Section 3) seeks to attend to them.

### *Characterisation*

- 3.9 Geographically, Rochford is situated within a peninsula between the Rivers Thames and Crouch, and is bounded to the east by the North Sea. It covers an area of 65 square miles, is rich in heritage and natural beauty, with many miles of unspoilt coastline and attractive countryside. The District is predominantly rural, which is reflected in the fact that 12,763 hectares are designated as Metropolitan Green Belt.
- 3.10 In 2001 the Census recorded the District as having a population of 78,489. The Office for National Statistics (ONS) currently estimates that the population of the District in 2008 is 81,700, and projects that this will rise to 87,000 by 2021. Rochford District is home to a relatively large number of families, raising the average household size. This is particularly the case in the western part of the District, perhaps indicating that the higher levels of in-migration in these parts are due to parents seeking the quality of life and prosperity needed to support families.
- 3.11 There are approximately 31,952 households within Rochford District. The average price of a detached dwelling in 2007 was £319,790 in Rochford District, which is slightly lower than the average price for the same property type in Essex (£339,220). The Regional Spatial Strategy (known as the East of England Plan) has given an allocation of 4600 dwellings to be built in Rochford District between 2001 and 2021. Housing needs studies and other data from sources such as the housing waiting list indicate that demand for housing is focused primarily on the District's larger settlements of Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford, but there is still demand for housing in other settlements.
- 3.12 Rochford has a small, but reasonably productive, and enterprising economy. Although the District does not record significant levels of 'high skills', a solid foundation of basic and intermediate skills underpins the local economy, and supports a healthy share of knowledge-driven jobs. Rochford District is a generally prosperous part of the country, despite only a modest share of resident 'knowledge workers', the typically higher paid employees. This is reflected in reasonably low deprivation, excellent health conditions among the District's

population (although some pockets of poorer health in the more urban areas are evident), and one of the lowest crime rates in the country.

- 3.13 The service sector dominates the economy of the District with over three-quarters of those employed working in this sector. This is, however, a smaller proportion than that of either the region or the country. Although the District is predominantly rural, the proportion of local businesses involved in agricultural activities is low, constituting a fraction over 3% of VAT registered businesses in Rochford District compared to national and regional figures of a fraction over 5% and over 5.5%, respectively.
- 3.14 Rochford has three strategic trunk routes in or around its boundary, namely the A130, A127 and A13. The A127 and A13 run directly to London, a main commuter and employment destination. There are also three train stations located in the District, which provide a direct service to London Liverpool Street.
- 3.15 The proximity of Southend-on-Sea and the relationship between this urban area and predominantly rural Rochford District also has a considerable impact upon the characteristics of the District. Southend is the largest retail centre in the sub-region, attracting consumer expenditure from a wider area and contributing to the leakage of spending out of the District. The retail catchment area of Southend overlays those of all of the District's centres. In addition, Southend provides a range of employment opportunities and is within easy commuting distance of a large proportion of the District's population.
- 3.16 The landscape of the character of the District has been broadly identified as being made up of three types: Crouch and Roach Farmland; Dengie and Foulness Coastal; and South Essex Coastal Towns. The latter of these three is least sensitive to development. The character of the District has a clear east-west divide. The east of the District is sparsely populated and predominantly contains areas at risk of flooding and of ecological importance. The west of the District contains the majority of the District's population, has better access to services and fewer physical constraints.
- 3.17 Areas for development are limited by physical constraints, including areas at risk of flooding, areas protected for their landscape value, and areas protected for their ecological value. Some such areas are of local, regional national and international importance, including those protected by the EU Habitats Directive.

### **KEY SUSTAINABILITY ISSUES, PROBLEMS AND OPPORTUNITIES**

- 3.18 The following key sustainability issues are considered to be priorities for sustainability, arising from the particular characteristics, pressures and opportunities currently affecting Rochford:

**Table: 3.1: Key sustainability Issues/ opportunities identified for Rochford District**

The provision of quality and affordable housing to meet housing needs in the Districts settlements.
Improving services and connectivity to the sparsely populated eastern part of the district.
Taking account of environmental and physical constraints when accommodating new housing.
The protection of the District's biodiversity and landscape qualities; including opportunities for green infrastructure networks.
High levels of car ownership and limited public transport in many areas.
High levels of out-commuting to other districts and difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunity to stimulate the local economy, including the rural economy, whilst recognising difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunities to incorporate good practice sustainable design into new development, and minimise the carbon footprint of the District.

- 3.19 The SA Framework presented in the next Section sets out objectives to address these issues. The Framework also includes objectives relating to, for example, generation of renewable energy which, whilst not specific to Rochford, is a crucial component of sustainable development and needs to be progressed everywhere.

### THE SA FRAMEWORK

- 3.20 The proposed SA Framework provides the basis by which the sustainability effects of emerging Local Development Documents will be described, analysed and compared. It includes a number of sustainability objectives, elaborated by 'decision-aiding questions'. These have been distilled from the information collated during the review of relevant Plans and Programmes and the review of Baseline Information (as detailed in Sections 2 and 3 of this report, respectively), the key sustainability issues identified (as detailed in previously in this Section), as well as from discussions with planning professionals with extensive experience working in Rochford.
- 3.21 The sustainability objectives seek to address and progress the main sustainability issues and opportunities identified as important in Rochford. The decision-aiding questions assist by clarifying the detail of the issues, improving objectivity, ensuring that the appraisal is relevant to land use planning, and making the SA Framework more locally specific.
- 3.22 The framework has been updated as the LDF has progressed to accommodate recommendations resulting from the consultation exercises. These changes can be found in Appendix II of this SA Report.

**Table 3.2: The SA Framework**

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
<b>1. Balanced Communities</b> (SEA topic: Population & Human Health, Material Assets)	
To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it ensure the phasing of infrastructure, including community facilities to meet ongoing and future needs?</li> <li>Will it ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing communities?</li> <li>Will it ensure equal opportunities and that all sections of the community are catered for?</li> <li>Will it meet the needs of an ageing population?</li> <li>Will the policies and options proposed seek to enhance the qualifications and skills of the local community?</li> <li>Will income and quality-of-life disparities be reduced?</li> </ul>
<b>2. Healthy &amp; Safe Communities</b> (SEA topic: Population & Human Health)	
Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design?</li> <li>Will it improve health and reduce health inequalities?</li> <li>Will it promote informal recreation and encourage healthy, active lifestyles?</li> <li>Will green infrastructure and networks be promoted and/or enhanced?</li> <li>Will it minimise noise pollution?</li> <li>Will it minimise light pollution?</li> </ul>
<b>3. Housing</b> (SEA topic: Population & Human Health)	
To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups?</li> <li>Will a mix of housing types and tenures be promoted?</li> <li>Will it reduce the number of unfit homes?</li> <li>Does it promote high quality design?</li> <li>Is there sustainable access to key services?</li> <li>Does it meet the resident's needs in terms of sheltered and lifetime homes or those that can be easily adapted so?</li> </ul>
<b>4. Economy &amp; Employment</b> (SEA topic: Population & Human Health, Material Assets)	
To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it promote and enhance existing centres by focusing development in such centres?</li> <li>Will it improve business development?</li> <li>Does it enhance consumer choice through the provision of a range of shopping, leisure, and local services to meet the needs of the entire community?</li> <li>Does it promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres?</li> <li>Does it promote a wide variety of jobs across all sectors?</li> <li>Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the district?</li> </ul>

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
<b>5. Accessibility</b>	(SEA topic: Population & Human Health, Air, Climatic Factors)
To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it increase the availability of sustainable transport modes?</li> <li>Will it seek to encourage people to use alternative modes of transportation other than the private car, including walking and cycling?</li> <li>Will it contribute positively to reducing social exclusion by ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services?</li> <li>Will it reduce the need to travel?</li> <li>Does it seek to encourage development where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located in sustainable accessible locations?</li> <li>Does it enable access for all sections of the community, including the young, women, those with disabilities and the elderly?</li> <li>Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District, and for out-commuting to be reduced?</li> </ul>
<b>6. Biodiversity</b>	(SEA topic: Fauna & Flora)
To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it conserve and enhance natural/semi natural habitats, including the District's distinctive estuaries and salt marshes?</li> <li>Will it conserve and enhance species diversity, and in particular avoid harm to protected species and priority species?</li> <li>Will it maintain and enhance sites designated for their nature conservation interest?</li> <li>Will it conserve and enhance sites of geological significance?</li> <li>Does land use allocation reflect the scope of using brownfield land for significant wildlife interest where viable and realistic.</li> </ul>
<b>7. Cultural Heritage</b>	(SEA topic: Cultural Heritage, Landscape)
To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it protect and enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both urban and rural areas?</li> <li>Will it support locally-based cultural resources and activities?</li> </ul>
<b>8. Landscape &amp; Townscape</b>	(SEA topic: Landscape ,Cultural Heritage)

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it seek to enhance the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces?</li> <li>Will it contribute to the delivery of the enhancement, effective management and appropriate use of land in the urban fringe?</li> <li>Will it reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land?</li> <li>Will it conserve and/or improve the landscape character?</li> <li>Will it preserve and/or enhance townscape character and value?</li> <li>Will the local character/vernacular be preserved and enhanced through development</li> </ul>
<b>9. Climate Change &amp; Energy</b> (SEA topic: Climatic Factors)	
To reduce contributions to climate change	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it reduce emissions of greenhouse gases by reducing energy consumption?</li> <li>Will it lead to an increased proportion of energy needs being met from renewable sources?</li> <li>Does it adapt to and provide for the consequences of climate change in a largely low-lying area and allow species room to migrate?</li> </ul>
<b>10. Water</b> (SEA topic: Water, Fauna & Flora)	
To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will it improve the quality of inland water?</li> <li>Will it improve the quality of coastal waters?</li> <li>Will it provide for an efficient water conservation and supply regime?</li> <li>Will it provide for effective wastewater treatment?</li> <li>Will it require the provision of sustainable drainage systems in new development?</li> <li>Will it reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management, including, where possible, the enhancement of habitats and landscape?</li> </ul>
<b>11. Land &amp; Soil</b> (SEA topic: Soils)	
To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Does it ensure the re-use of previously-developed land and urban areas in preference to Greenfield sites?</li> <li>Will higher-density development be promoted where appropriate?</li> <li>Will soil quality be preserved?</li> <li>Will it promote the remediation of contaminated land?</li> <li>Will the best and most versatile agricultural land be protected?</li> </ul>
<b>12. Air Quality</b> (SEA topic: Air, Climatic Factors)	
To improve air quality	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Will air quality be improved through reduced emissions (eg. through reducing car travel)?</li> <li>Will it direct transport movements away from AQMAs and/or potentially significant junctions?</li> </ul>

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
<b>13 Sustainable Design &amp; Construction</b> (SEA topic: Human Health, Material Assets, Climatic Factors, Fauna & Flora, Water, Air)	
To promote sustainable design and construction	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>■ Will it ensure the use of sustainable design principles, e.g. encouraging a mix of uses?</li> <li>■ Will it integrate new opportunities for biodiversity and habitat creation, where possible?</li> <li>■ Will climate proofing design measures be incorporated?</li> <li>■ Will it require the re-use and recycling of construction materials?</li> <li>■ Will it encourage a reduction in waste and sustainable waste management?</li> <li>■ Will it encourage locally-sourced materials?</li> <li>■ Will it require best-practice sustainable construction methods, for example in energy and water efficiency?</li> </ul>

# **Rochford District Council**

## **Strategic Environmental Assessment Baseline Information Profile**

**2009 – 2010**

**Prepared For  
Rochford District Council  
by  
Essex County Council**





The information contained in this document can be made available in alternative formats: large print, Braille, audio tape or on disk. We can also translate this document in to other languages.

# CONTENTS

Figure List .....	v
Table List .....	ix
1 Introduction .....	1
<b>PART ONE: Natural Environment.....</b>	<b>3</b>
2 Biodiversity, Flora and Fauna .....	5
3 Landscape .....	23
4 Air Quality .....	33
5 Climatic Factors .....	43
6 Water Quality .....	53
7 Flooding .....	63
8 Soils, Minerals and Waste.....	67
<b>PART TWO: Built Environment.....</b>	<b>91</b>
9 Cultural Heritage and Townscape .....	93
10 Health.....	101
11 Population and Social .....	121
12 Economy .....	135
13 Housing.....	167
14 Transport.....	181
Bibliography .....	201

This page is left intentionally blank

## FIGURE LIST

Figure 1:	Percentage Changes in Wild Bird Indicators by Region 1994–2007 .....	7
Figure 2:	East of England Wild Bird Indices 1994-2007 .....	8
Figure 3:	Change in Farmland Bird Population Indices 1994–2007 .....	8
Figure 4:	Proportion of Changes in Farmland Bird Species Populations in the East of England Region .....	9
Figure 5:	Change in Woodland Bird Population Indices 1994–2007 .....	9
Figure 6:	Proportion of Changes in Farmland Bird Species Populations in the East of England Region .....	10
Figure 7:	Change in All Native Bird Population Indices 1994–2007 .....	10
Figure 8:	Proportion of Changes in All Native Bird Populations in the East of England.....	11
Figure 9:	Ramsar Sites, Special Protection Areas and Special Areas of Conservation in Rochford District .....	13
Figure 10:	Location of Sites of Special Scientific Interest within Rochford District .....	15
Figure 11:	Condition of Sites of Special Scientific Interest in Rochford District 2009.....	18
Figure 12:	Rochford District Local Nature Reserves .....	19
Figure 13:	Rochford District Local Wildlife Sites .....	20
Figure 14:	Special Landscape Areas within Rochford District.....	24
Figure 15:	Landscape Character Areas within Rochford District.....	25
Figure 16:	Coastal Landscape Character Areas within Rochford District.....	29
Figure 17:	Mid Essex Coastal Landscape Character Types within Rochford District.....	30
Figure 18:	Ancient Woodland and Special Verges within Rochford District .....	31
Figure 19:	Location of NO <sub>2</sub> Monitoring Tube 1: Rochford Market Square .....	37
Figure 20:	Location of NO <sub>2</sub> Monitoring Tube 2: Junction of Eastwood Road and High Street, Rayleigh .....	38
Figure 21:	Location of NO <sub>2</sub> Monitoring Tube 3: Bedloes Corner, Rawreth.....	38
Figure 22:	Annual Mean Concentrations of Benzene (concentrations in $\mu\text{gm}^{-3}$ ) .....	40
Figure 23:	CO <sub>2</sub> Emissions per Capita in 2007 .....	49
Figure 24:	Emissions of CO <sub>2</sub> per Capita 2005 – 2007 .....	51
Figure 25:	Main Rivers within Rochford District .....	53
Figure 26:	Aquifers in Essex County Council .....	54
Figure 27:	River and lake water bodies in the Combined Essex river catchment .....	56
Figure 28:	Spatial Extent of Flood Zones 2 and 3(a and b).....	64
Figure 29:	Agricultural Land Classification in Essex .....	68
Figure 30:	Agricultural Land Classification in Rochford District.....	69
Figure 31:	Total Waste Arisings by Essex Districts and Boroughs 2008/2009.....	71
Figure 32:	Total District Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill by Rochford District 2000 – 2009.....	72
Figure 33:	Proportion of District Waste which was Recycled and Composted in Essex 2008/2009 .....	73
Figure 34:	District Waste Collection per Dwelling in Essex 2008/2009 .....	76

Figure 35: Waste Collected from Household Waste Recycling Centres per Dwelling in Essex 2008/2009 .....	78
Figure 36: Proportion of Household Waste Landfilled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009 .....	80
Figure 37: Proportion of Household Waste Recycled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009 .....	82
Figure 38: Household Waste Recycling Centre Waste Landfilled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009 .....	84
Figure 39: Household Waste Recycling Centre Waste Recycled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009 .....	86
Figure 40: Listed Buildings in Rochford District .....	94
Figure 41: Scheduled Monuments in Rochford District .....	97
Figure 42: Conservation Areas in Rochford District .....	99
Figure 43: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Circulatory Diseases for People under 75 1993 - 2007 .....	102
Figure 44: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers for People under 75 across Essex 1993 - 2007 .....	103
Figure 45: Teenage Conception Rate Trend Analysis .....	108
Figure 46: Total Incapacity Benefit and SDA Claimants as a Percentage of Total Population .....	110
Figure 47: Comparison between Changing Trends Witnessed In Short Term Claimants .....	111
Figure 48: Comparison between Changing Trends Witnessed In Long Term Claimants .....	112
Figure 49: Index of Multiple Deprivation Trend Analysis .....	130
Figure 50: New Business Registration Rate in Rochford and Essex 2002 – 2007 .....	139
Figure 51: Small Business Growth in Rochford and Essex 2002 – 2007 .....	140
Figure 52: Industrial and Commercial Floorspace Composition by Bulk Industry Class in m <sup>2</sup> April 2008 .....	142
Figure 53: Rateable Values of Commercial and Industrial Floorspace per m <sup>2</sup> April 2008 .....	143
Figure 54: Job Density 2000 – 2007 .....	145
Figure 55: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 1 – 3 January 2004 – December 2008 .....	149
Figure 56: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 4 – 5 January 2004 – December 2008 .....	150
Figure 57: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 6 – 7 January 2004 – December 2008 .....	151
Figure 58: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 8 – 9 January 2004 – December 2008 .....	152
Figure 59: Proportion of Working Age Population in Employment between January 2004 – December 2008 .....	154
Figure 60: Proportion of Working Age Population who were Economically Inactive and Wanting a Job January 2004 – December 2008 .....	156
Figure 61: Unfilled Job Centre Plus Vacancies per 10k Working Age Population January 2006–July 2009 .....	157

Figure 62: Comparison of Average Wages by Residence in 2008.....	159
Figure 63: Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Residence 2002–2008 .....	160
Figure 64: Comparison of Average Weekly Wage by Place of Work in 2008 .....	161
Figure 65: Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Place of Work 1998 – 2008 ....	162
Figure 66: Average Weekly Wage by Workplace across the Eastern Region 2008.....	163
Figure 67: Housing Trajectory in Rochford District.....	168
Figure 68: Housing Completions on Previously Developed Land in Rochford District.....	169
Figure 69: Net Affordable Housing Completions in Rochford District.....	170
Figure 70: Mean Dwelling Prices Based on Land Registry Data in Pounds Sterling.....	171
Figure 71: Dwelling Stock by Council Tax Band in 2007.....	174
Figure 72: Total Number of Homeless Acceptances in Priority Need in Rochford District.....	175
Figure 73: Census of Car Ownership in Rochford 2001.....	183
Figure 74: Seasonal Variation in Cycle Flows within Essex 2007 .....	185
Figure 75: Accessibility of Primary Schools in Rochford District Monday 0700 – 0900 July 2009 .....	186
Figure 76: Accessibility of Secondary Schools in Rochford District Monday 0700 – 0900 July 2009 .....	187
Figure 77: Accessibility of Retail Centres in Rochford District Monday 0930 – 1700 July 2009 .....	188
Figure 78: Accessibility of GP Surgeries in Rochford District Monday 0930 – 1700 July 2009 .....	189
Figure 79: Accessibility of Employment Centres in Rochford District Monday 0930 – 1700 July 2009 .....	190
Figure 80: Killed or Seriously Injured Casualties per 100,000 Population across Essex in 2008 .....	195
Figure 81: All Killed or Seriously Injured Casualties in Rochford District 1994–2008.....	197
Figure 82: Killed or Seriously Injured Child Casualties - Rochford District 1994–2008.....	199

This page is left intentionally blank

## TABLE LIST

Table 1:	Definition of Sites of Special Scientific Interest Categories.....	14
Table 2:	Condition of Sites of Special Scientific Interest in Essex .....	14
Table 3:	Sites of Special Scientific Interest - Location, Description and Condition .....	15
Table 4:	Condition of Sites of Special Scientific Interest in Rochford District 2009.....	17
Table 5:	Coastal Landscapes (F).....	26
Table 6:	Urban Landscapes (G).....	27
Table 7:	Landscape sensitivity level to developments and changes in Rochford District.....	28
Table 8:	Mid Essex Coastal Landscape Character Areas.....	29
Table 9:	National Air Quality Standards.....	34
Table 10:	AQMAs within Essex County 2009 .....	36
Table 11:	Bias Adjusted NO <sub>2</sub> Diffusion Tube Monitoring Results in µg/m <sup>3</sup> .....	39
Table 12:	Annualised PM <sub>10</sub> Monitored Results for Rawreth Industrial Estate .....	39
Table 13:	Annual Mean Concentrations of Benzene (concentrations in µgm <sup>-3</sup> ) .....	40
Table 14:	Total Energy Consumption in GWh within Essex in 2006 .....	43
Table 15:	Percentage Use of Energy Generation Products within Essex in 2006 .....	45
Table 16:	Energy Consumption in GWh by Consuming Sector in Rochford and Essex in 2007 .....	46
Table 17:	Carbon Emissions in Kilotonnes (kt) across Essex in 2007 .....	48
Table 18:	Emissions of CO <sub>2</sub> per Capita 2005 – 2007 .....	50
Table 19:	Resource Availability Status .....	55
Table 20:	River R64 (Crouch Estuary).....	57
Table 21:	River R122 (Pagglesham Creek Tributary) .....	57
Table 22:	River R121 (River Roach, Nobles Ditch and Eastwood Brook).....	58
Table 23:	River R79 (Prittle Brook).....	59
Table 24:	River R71 (Roach and Canvey) .....	61
Table 25:	Environment Agency Objections to Planning Applications on Flood Risk Grounds.....	64
Table 26:	Total Wastes Arising by Essex Districts and Boroughs 2008/2009.....	70
Table 27:	Total District Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill by Rochford District 2000 - 2009.....	71
Table 28:	Proportion of District Waste which was Recycled and Composted in Essex 2008/2009 .....	73
Table 29:	District Waste Collection per Dwelling in Essex 2008/2009 .....	75
Table 30:	Waste Collected from Household Waste Recycling Centres per Dwelling in Essex 2008/2009.....	77
Table 31:	Household Waste Landfilled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009 .....	79
Table 32:	Household Waste Recycled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009 .....	81
Table 33:	Household Waste Recycling Centre Waste Landfilled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009 .....	83



Table 34:	Household Waste Recycling Centre Waste Recycled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009 .....	85
Table 35:	Performance against National Indicators 191 and 192 .....	87
Table 36:	Total Number of Minerals and Waste Planning Applications Determined in 2008/09 .....	88
Table 37:	Type of waste operations permitted in Essex 2008/09 .....	89
Table 38:	Minerals and Waste Applications in Rochford 2008/09.....	89
Table 39:	Listed Building Composition for Rochford District .....	93
Table 40:	Number of buildings on the Buildings at Risk Register in 2007, 2008 and 2009.....	95
Table 41:	Buildings 'At Risk' by Priority, 2009 .....	96
Table 42:	Conservation Area and the Date of Designation and/or Last Amendment .....	98
Table 43:	Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Circulatory Diseases for People under 75 across Essex 1993 - 2007 .....	102
Table 44:	Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers for People under 75 across Essex 1993 - 2007 .....	103
Table 45:	Life Expectancy at Birth in Rochford District, East of England and England.....	105
Table 46:	Teenage Conception Rates across Essex per 1,000 Females Aged 15 - 17.....	107
Table 47:	Total Incapacity Benefit and SDA Claims in November 2008 .....	109
Table 48:	Total Incapacity Benefit and SDA Claimants as a Percentage of Total Population.....	110
Table 49:	Comparison between Changing Trends Witnessed In Short Term Claimants.....	111
Table 50:	Comparison between Changing Trends Witnessed In Long Term Claimants.....	112
Table 51:	Percentage of Participation in Sport across Essex October 2007 – October 2008 .....	114
Table 52:	Percentage of Residents Living Within 20 Minutes Travelling Time of 3 Different Types of Sporting Facility of which At Least One Has Been Awarded a Quality Mark.....	115
Table 53:	Proportion of the Adult Population Who Are Satisfied or Very Satisfied with Sports Provision in Their Local Area October 2005-2006 to October 2007-2008.....	117
Table 54:	Proportion of Residents Who Think That the Availability of Parks and Open Spaces Have Got Better or Stayed the Same in the Last 3 Years in Their Local Area.....	118
Table 55:	Proportion of Residents Who Feel That Activities for Teenagers Have Got Better or Stayed the Same over the Last 3 Years .....	119
Table 56:	ONS Mid-Year Estimates 2001/2008 .....	121
Table 57:	ONS Mid-Year Estimates Population Structure 2001-2008 .....	122
Table 58:	ONS Revised 2006-Based Population Projections .....	122
Table 59:	ONS Revised 2006-Based Population Projections – Natural Change and Migration Summaries .....	123
Table 60:	EERA Population Forecasts – Based on the East of England Plan .....	124

Table 61:	Comparison of Population at 2021 .....	124
Table 62:	Number Attending and Capacity of Schools in Rochford District .....	125
Table 63:	GCSE and Equivalent Results for Young People in Rochford– Referenced by Location of Educational Institution 2006/2007 - 2007/2008 .....	126
Table 64:	Offences in Rochford District .....	128
Table 65:	Essex Boroughs/Districts/Unitaries Ranking on IMD2007 Measures.....	129
Table 66:	Character of Deprivation .....	131
Table 67:	Deprivation Character by Sub-Domain .....	132
Table 68:	Count of VAT and PAYE Based Local Units in Rochford March 2008 .....	136
Table 69:	Count of VAT Based Enterprises in Rochford 2005 – 2007 .....	136
Table 70:	VAT and PAYE Based Units by Location March 2008 .....	137
Table 71:	VAT and PAYE Based Units by Location March 2008 (percentages).....	138
Table 72:	New Business Registration Rate in Rochford and Essex 2002 – 2007 .....	139
Table 73:	Small Business Growth in Rochford and Essex 2002 – 2007 .....	140
Table 74:	Industrial and Commercial Floorspace Composition by Bulk Industry Class in m <sup>2</sup> April 2008.....	141
Table 75:	Rateable Values of Commercial and Industrial Floorspace per m <sup>2</sup> April 2008 .....	143
Table 76:	Vacant Employment Sites within Rochford District by Ward 2008 .....	144
Table 77:	Job Density 2000 – 2007 .....	145
Table 78:	Employment by Industry Class 2007 .....	146
Table 79:	SOC Classification .....	147
Table 80:	Employment by Occupation January – December 2008 .....	148
Table 81:	Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 1 – 3 January 2004 – December 2008 .....	148
Table 82:	Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 4- 5 January 2004 – December 2008 .....	149
Table 83:	Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 6 – 7 January 2004 – December 2008 .....	151
Table 84:	Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 8 – 9 January 2004 – December 2008 .....	152
Table 85:	Economic Activity of Residents January – December 2008.....	153
Table 86:	Proportion of Working Age Population in Employment between January 2004 – December 2008 .....	154
Table 87:	Proportion of Working Age Population who were Economically Inactive between January and December 2008 .....	155
Table 88:	Proportion of Working Age Population who were Economically Inactive and Wanting a Job January 2004 – December 2008.....	156
Table 89:	Unfilled Job Centre Plus Vacancies per 10k Working Age Population January 2006–July 2009.....	157
Table 90:	Comparison of Average Weekly Wages by Residence in 2008 .....	158
Table 91:	Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Residence 2002–2008 .....	159
Table 92:	Comparison of Average Weekly Wage by Place of Work in 2008 .....	161
Table 93:	Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Place of Work 1998 – 2008 ....	162

Table 94:	Outstanding Planning Permissions for A1 – A2 Use as of March 2009 .....	164
Table 95:	Outstanding Planning Permissions for B1 Use as of April 2008–March 2009 .....	164
Table 96:	Implemented Planning Permissions for B1 – B8 between April 2008–March 2009 .....	165
Table 97:	Outstanding Planning Permissions for B1 – B8 Use as of April 2008–March 2009 .....	165
Table 98:	Housing Completions in Rochford District.....	167
Table 99:	Proportion of Housing Completions on Previously Developed Land in Rochford District .....	169
Table 100:	Proportion of Net Affordable Housing Completions in Rochford District .....	170
Table 101:	Mean Dwelling Prices Based on Land Registry Data in Pounds Sterling.....	171
Table 102:	Property Sales Based on Land Registry Data.....	172
Table 103:	Dwelling Stock by Tenure and Condition 2008 .....	173
Table 104:	Dwelling Stock by Council Tax Band 2007 .....	174
Table 105:	Total Number of Homeless Acceptances in Priority Need .....	175
Table 106:	Ethnicity of Homeless Acceptances in Priority Need 2007/2008.....	176
Table 107:	Homeless Households Accommodated by the Authority in Rochford District 2007/2008 .....	176
Table 108:	Count of Gypsy and Traveller Caravans 21st January 2008.....	177
Table 109:	Car Ownership within Essex County 2001 .....	182
Table 110:	Census of Car Ownership in Rochford 2001 .....	183
Table 111:	Bus Statistics for Essex 2006 – 2008 .....	184
Table 112:	Satisfaction with Public Transport Provision in Essex 2006 – 2008.....	184
Table 113:	Proportion of Rochford Residents with Access to Services within 15 minutes and 30 minutes July 2009 .....	191
Table 114:	Road Links with an Annual Average Daily Traffic / Congestion Reference Flow Ratio Greater than One in 2007 .....	192
Table 115:	Travel to Work Flows for Rochford District.....	192
Table 116:	Travel to Work Methods for the Residential Population of Rochford District.....	193
Table 117:	Killed or Seriously Injured Casualties across Essex in 2008.....	194
Table 118:	All Killed or Seriously Injured Casualties in Rochford District 1994–2008.....	196
Table 119:	Killed or Seriously Injured Child Casualties - Rochford District 1994–2008.....	198

# 1 INTRODUCTION

*Local authorities need to prepare and maintain an up-to-date information base on key aspects of the social, economic and environmental characteristics of their area, to enable the preparation of sound Local Development Documents which can deliver sustainable development objectives (PAS, 2008).*

The production of a sound evidence base is not just the requirement of PPS12, but also as part of Sustainability Appraisal (SA) and the Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) of plans and programmes. The requirement for SA and SEA emanates from a high level national and international commitment to sustainable development.

The European Directive 2001/42/EC “on the assessment of the effects of certain plans and programmes on the environment” (the ‘SEA Directive’) was adopted in June 2001 with a view to increase the level of protection for the environment, integrate environmental considerations into the preparation and adoption of plans and programmes and to promote sustainable development. The Directive was transposed into English legislation by the Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes Regulations 2004 (the ‘SEA Regulation’), which came into force on 21 July 2004. It requires a Strategic Environmental Assessment to be carried out for all plans and programmes which are:

*‘subject to preparation and/or adoption by an authority at national, regional or local level or which are prepared by an authority for adoption, through a legislative procedure by Parliament or Government, and required by legislative, regulatory or administrative provisions’.*

The aim of the SEA is to identify potentially significant environmental effects created as a result of the implementation of the plan or programme on issues such as biodiversity, population, human health, fauna, flora, soil, water, air, climatic factors, material assets, cultural heritage including architectural and archaeological heritage, landscape and the interrelationship between these factors.

Sustainability Appraisals examine the effects of proposed plans and programmes in a wider context, taking into account economic and social considerations together with environmental considerations required by the SEA Directive in order to promote sustainable development. SA is mandatory for all Development Plan Documents and Regional Spatial Strategies in accordance with the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004 as amended by the Planning Act 2008.

The County Council has entered into a Service Level Agreement with several local authorities in Essex to collect and maintain the baseline information to meet the requirements of the SEA Directive and to provide an up-to-date information base on key aspects of the social, economic and environmental characteristics of their area. This report has been prepared for Rochford District Council by Essex County Council.

The information is collected in a series of three reports:

- The first is the **Executive Summary**. This draws together the conclusions from the more detailed baseline monitoring report. The summary is intended to give an overview of the baseline report, which can be then looked at in detail for specific information on specific topics.
- The second document is the **Baseline Information Profile** which itself is organised into the following topic areas, covered by the SEA Directive. Divided into two parts:

Part I of the report deals with the Natural Environment, and includes the topics of:

- Biodiversity, flora and fauna
- Landscape
- Air Quality
- Climatic Factors
- Water Quality
- Flooding
- Soils, Minerals and Waste

Part II of the report deals with the Built Environment, and the following topics:

- Cultural Heritage and Townscape
- Health
- Population and Social
- Economy
- Housing
- Transport

Each topic is presented in its own Chapter, with each chapter divided into 3 sections,

- Introduction
- Current Baseline Information, with sub-sections defined by the subject matter, including contextual and comparative information for broader geographic areas as appropriate and where possible
- Summary

The last document is the:

- **Plans and Programmes** Annexe which sets out the policy context for each of the topics and subjects presented in the baseline information profile. It sets out a comprehensive list of International, National, Regional, County wide and Local contextual information. A brief summary of each of the Plans and Programmes is provided together with a web link to the document itself.

This report has been compiled using an extensive set of information from a variety of sources. Each source is shown alongside the information it presents, together with the hyperlink where the information originates from a web-site. The information was correct at 30th September 2009. Changes in the source information after that date may affect the continued accuracy of information contained in this report. Essex County Council takes no responsibility for the accuracy, reliability and correctness of any information produced by external sources which are outside of the control of the County Council.

# **PART ONE: Natural Environment**

This page is left intentionally blank

## 2 BIODIVERSITY, FLORA AND FAUNA

### 2.1 Introduction

The term biodiversity simply describes the variety of all living things and their habitats. This can be as general as to cover the diversity of plant and animal species (and their genetic variation) globally, or more detailed to cover single ecosystems. Biodiversity is important because it provides us with many of the things that sustain our lives. It is essential that biodiversity and the 'natural balance' of ecosystems are protected because it is necessary to maintain the current quality of life and standard of living.

However, in the UK over 100 species have been lost during the last century as a result of human activity. On a global scale, the rate of loss is now recognised as a serious concern, requiring intensive international action to prevent continued loss of biodiversity.

### 2.2 Current Baseline Information

#### A. Indigenous Flagship Species

The EBAP contains action plans for 25 species and 10 habitats throughout Essex. Therefore to ensure that current and future planning policy appropriately addresses issues related to biodiversity and the natural environment, it is important that planning officers are aware of the biological factors evident in the local area. The section below illustrates the species and habitats native within the administrative boundary of Rochford District Council outlined in the BAP, the current status, factors causing loss or decline in the species and relevant policy actions that may be taken to protect and enhance the species.

All species receive extra protection if they are within a designated area, such as a SSSI or other nature or landscape designation.

#### i) Plants

- Native Black Poplar (*Populus Nigra* subspecies *Betulifolia*)

#### ii) Mammals

- Brown Hare (*Lepus Europaeus*)
- Dormouse (*Muscardinus Avellanarius*)
- Harbour Porpoise (*Phocoena Phocoena*)
- Pipistrelle Bats (*Pipistrellus Pipistrellus* and *Pipistrellus Pygmaeus*)

#### iii) Birds

- Grey Partridge (*Perdix Perdix*)
- Skylark (*Alauda Arvensis*)
- Song Thrush (*Turdus Philomelus*)

#### iv) Invertebrates

- Heath Fritillary (*Mellicta Athalia*)

#### v) Other

- Great Crested Newt (*Triturus Cristatus*)
- Allis Shad (*Alosa Alosa*) and Twaite Shad (*Alosa Fallax*)



Further information on the species listed above, their descriptions, status, forms of legal protection and the offences applicable should they or their habitats are detrimentally effected can be found at:

<http://www.essexwt.org.uk/main/welcome.htm> or <http://www.essexbiodiversity.org.uk/>.

### **B. Native Habitats**

- Ancient and/or Species Rich Hedgerows and Green Lanes.
- Ancient Woodland
- Cereal Field Margins.
- Coastal Grazing Marsh.
- Saline Lagoons.
- Sea Grass Beds.
- Heathland.
- Urban Areas.

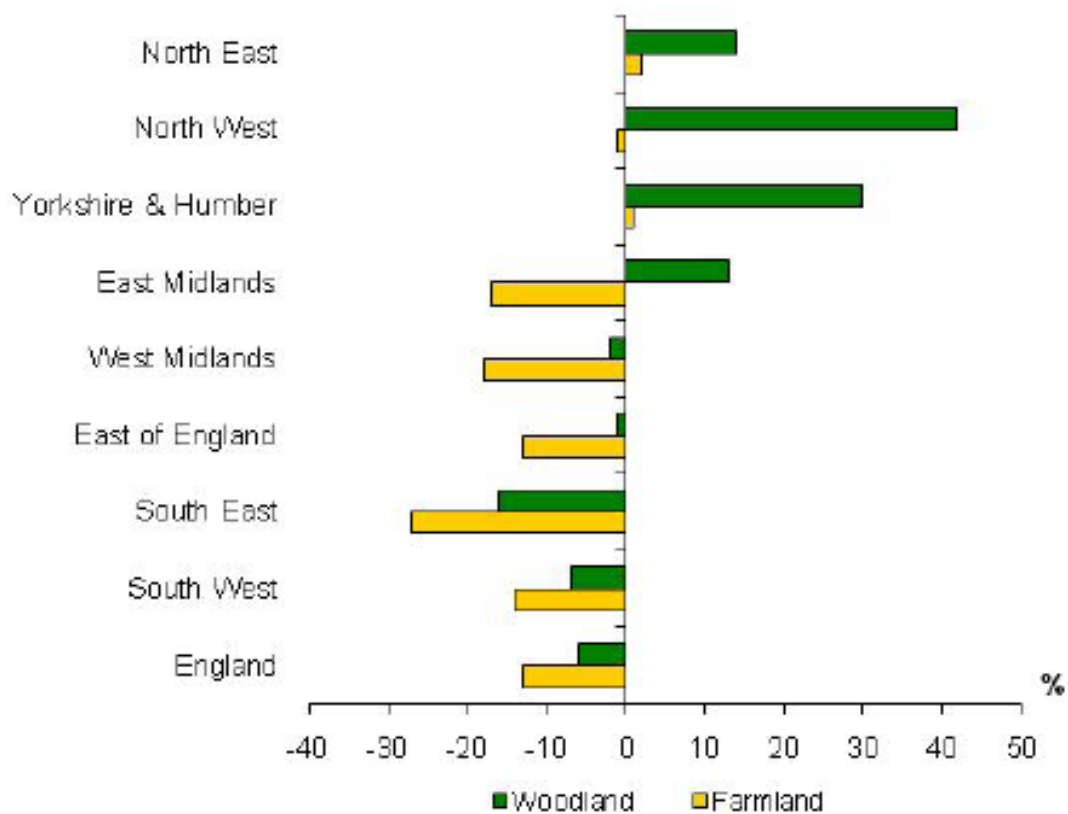
Further information on the characteristics of these native habitats, which Essex Biodiversity Partnership identified species can be found in each, and the legal status of these areas can be found at:

<http://www.essexwt.org.uk/main/welcome.htm> or <http://www.essexbiodiversity.org.uk/>.

### **C. Bird Populations**

The bird population can often be a useful indicator to the biodiversity in different areas such as woodland and farmland. They are easier to locate and identify than more illusive species and from their distribution, other species numbers and types (on which the birds are dependant) can be approximated.

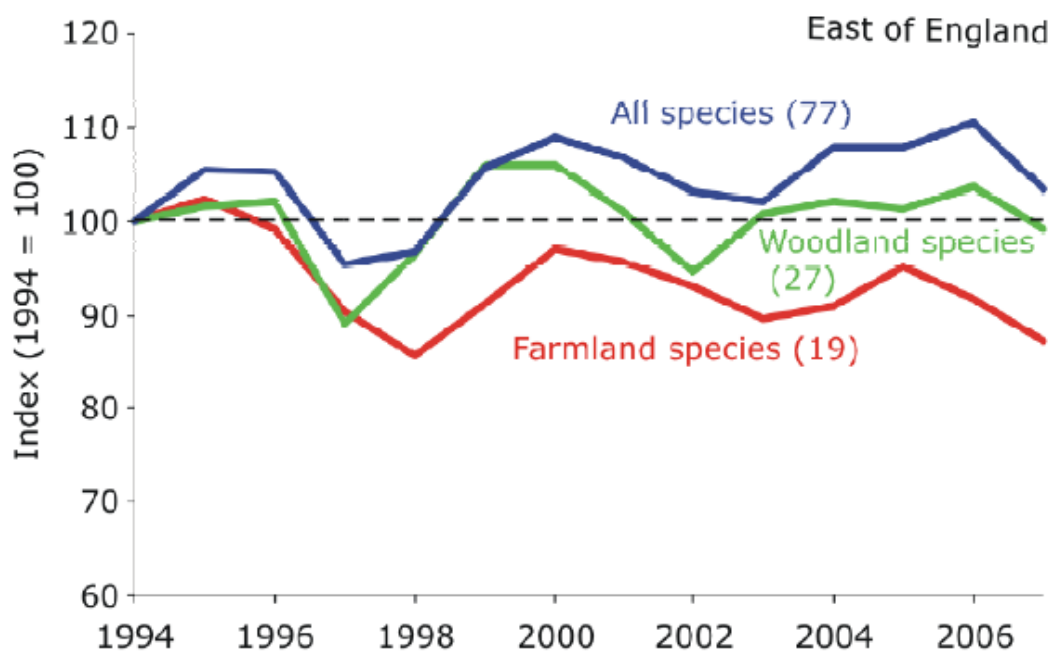
Figure 1 shows the change in woodland and farmland bird species across all regions in England.

**Figure 1: Percentage Changes in Wild Bird Indicators by Region 1994–2007**

Source: Defra Wild Bird Population Indicators for the English Regions: 1994 – 2007, 2009  
<http://www.defra.gov.uk>

- Between 1994 and 2007, the population indices of farmland birds in five regions showed a decline of more than 10 per cent. This includes the East of England.
- During this study period woodland bird populations also decreased within the East of England.

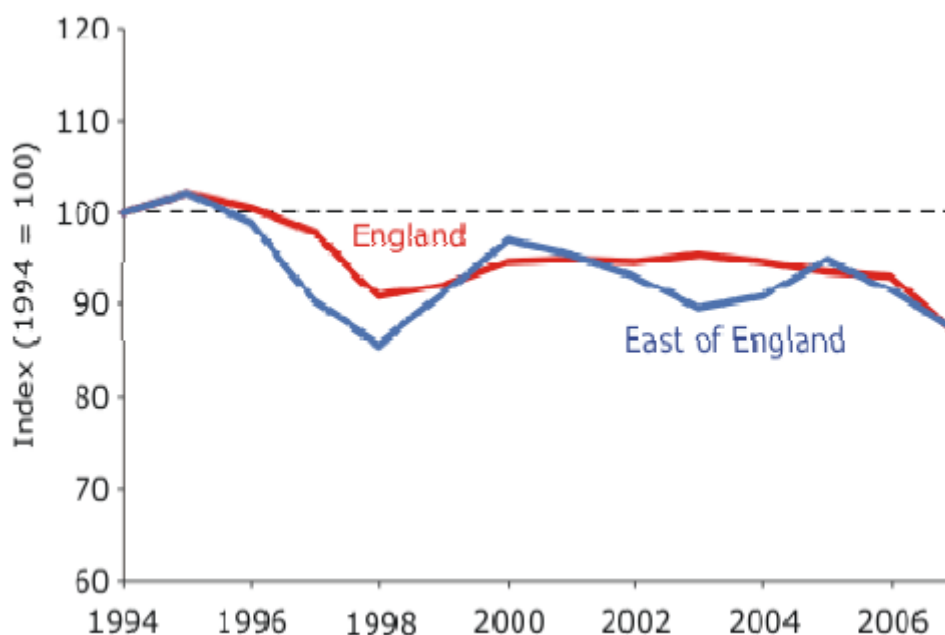
**Figure 2: East of England Wild Bird Indices 1994-2007**



Source: Defra Wild Bird Population Indicators for the English Regions: 1994 – 2007, 2009 (<http://www.defra.gov.uk>)

- Between 1994 and 2007, the East of England population index for all native bird species increased by 3 per cent. There was a 13 per cent decrease in the farmland bird index, while for woodland birds there was a 1 per cent decrease in the index.
- There has been a decrease in both farmland and woodland species between 2006 and 2007.

**Figure 3: Change in Farmland Bird Population Indices 1994–2007**



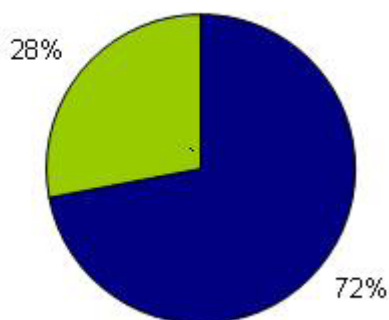
Source: Defra Wild Bird Population Indicators for the English Regions: 1994 – 2007, 2009 (<http://www.defra.gov.uk>)

- Across the period of study, the index of farmland birds population decreased by 13% between 1994 and 2007 in both the East of England and England.
- The population indices for Turtle Dove, Linnet, Com Bunting and Yellow Wagtail decreased by more than 40%.
- The population index of the Jackdaw increased by more than 90%.

**Figure 4: Proportion of Changes in Farmland Bird Species Populations in the East of England Region**

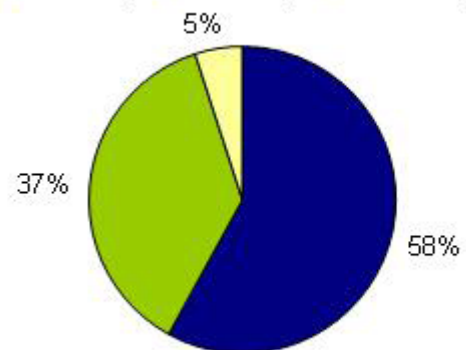
**1970 – 1994**

■ Declining ■ Increasing ■ Little Change



**1994 – 2007**

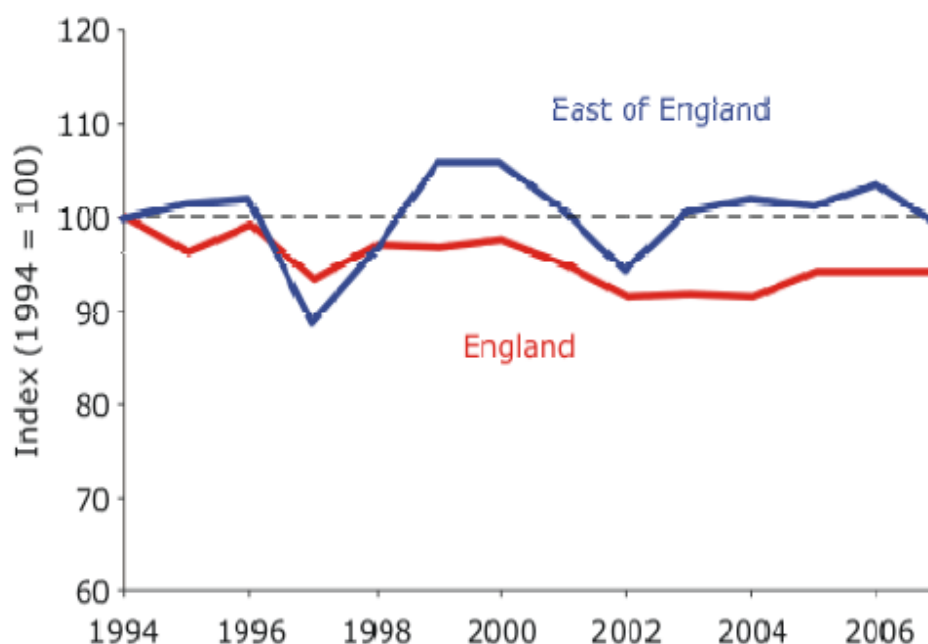
■ Declining ■ Increasing ■ Little Change



Source: Defra Wild Bird Population Indicators for the English Regions: 1994 – 2007, 2009 (<http://www.defra.gov.uk>)

- Previously published indices showed that farmland birds in the East of England declined by 44% between 1970 and 1994. Care must be taken when making a direct comparison due to different species composition and methodologies.

**Figure 5: Change in Woodland Bird Population Indices 1994–2007**



Source: Defra Wild Bird Population Indicators for the English Regions: 1994 – 2007, 2009 (<http://www.defra.gov.uk>)

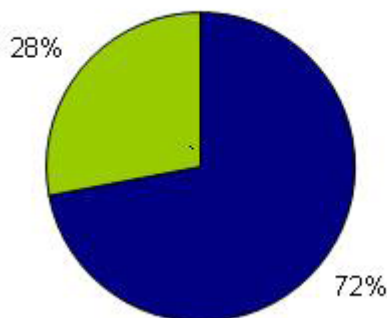
- Across the period of study, the index of woodland bird population decreased by 1% between 1994 and 2007 in the East of England and 6% in England.
- Green Woodpecker and Green Spotted Woodpecker saw increases of more than 100% in their population indices.
- Nightingale and Spotted Flycatcher saw a decrease of more than 60% in their population index.

**Figure 6: Proportion of Changes in Farmland Bird Species Populations in the East of England Region**

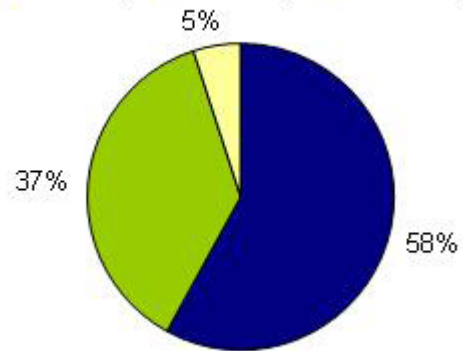
**1970 – 1994**

**1994 – 2007**

■ Declining ■ Increasing ■ Little Change



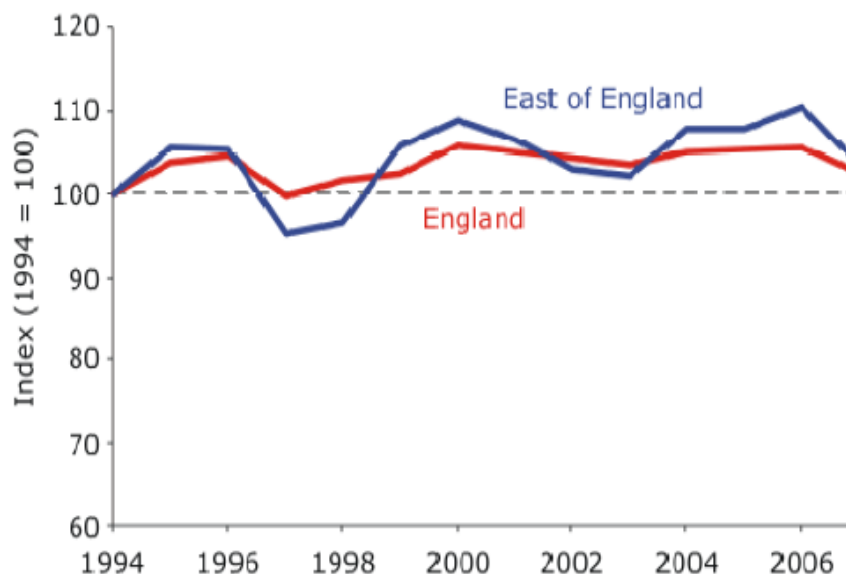
■ Declining ■ Increasing ■ Little Change



Source: Defra Wild Bird Population Indicators for the English Regions: 1994 – 2007, 2009 (<http://www.defra.gov.uk>)

- Previously published indices showed woodland birds in the East of England declining by 19% between 1970 and 1994. Care must be taken when making a direct comparison due to different species composition and methodologies.

**Figure 7: Change in All Native Bird Population Indices 1994–2007**



Source: Defra Wild Bird Population Indicators for the English Regions: 1994 – 2007, 2009 (<http://www.defra.gov.uk>)

**Figure 8: Proportion of Changes in All Native Bird Populations in the East of England**

**1970 – 1994**

**1994 – 2007**



Source: Defra Wild Bird Population Indicators for the English Regions: 1994 – 2007, 2009  
<http://www.defra.gov.uk>

- Across the period of study, the population index of all native birds, including farmland and woodland species, increased by 3% in the East of England and 2% in England.

## **D. Land Designations**

### **i) Ramsar Sites**

Ramsar sites are European designated sites and part of the Natura 2000 network. The Habitat directive protects these sites and requires appropriate measures to reduce potential adverse impacts arising from development proposals.

The UK Government signed the Convention on Wetlands of International Importance especially as Waterfowl Habitat (the Ramsar Convention) in 1973. Ramsar sites are areas which have been formally 'listed' (designated) as Wetlands of International Importance by the Secretary of State. Natural England carries out consultations on the proposed listing with owners, occupiers and local authorities. Many sites qualify for both Ramsar and SPA designations.

Within Rochford District there is the Mid-Essex Coast Ramsar Sites, within which the Crouch and Roach Estuaries (incorporating River Crouch Marshes) was phase three in 1998 and Foulness was phase five listed in 1996.

Further information about Ramsar Sites can be found at:

<http://www.ramsar.org>

### **ii) Special Protection Areas**

Special Protection Areas (SPAs) are areas classified (designated) by the Secretary of State, under the Directive 79/409/EEC on the Conservation of Wild Birds, adopted in 1979. This is a European designation and forms part of the Natura 2000 network. This Directive applies to birds, their eggs, nests and habitats, providing protection, management and control of all species of naturally occurring wild birds in the European territory. It requires Member States to take measures to preserve a sufficient diversity of habitats for these wild

bird species to maintain populations at ecologically and scientifically sound levels. It also requires Member States to take special measures to conserve the habitats of certain particularly rare and migratory species.

Within the Rochford District the same three sites meet the criteria for SPA status as those qualifying for Ramsar protection; Foulness classified in 1996, and Crouch and Roach Estuaries (classified in 1998).

Further information about SPAs can be found at:

<http://www.jncc.gov.uk>

### iii) Special Areas of Conservation

Special Areas of Conservation (SACs) and candidate Special Areas of Conservation (cSACs) are designated by the European Commission after a period of consultation under article 3 of the Habitats Directive (EC Council Directive on the Conservation of Natural Habitats and of Wild Fauna and Flora, 1992). These are European designations made as part of the Natura 2000 network. This directive requires Member States to maintain or restore habitats and species at a favourable conservation status in the community. Special Protection Areas for birds (SPAs) and SACs will together make up a network of sites in Europe called Natura 2000.

Within the Rochford District, there is part of the Essex Estuaries cSAC. This SAC covers 46,140.82 ha within Essex and covers the whole of the Foulness and Crouch and Roach Estuaries from the point of the highest astronomical tide out to sea. As such it relates to the seaward part of the coastal zone. It was designated as a cSAC due to various features of the habitat:

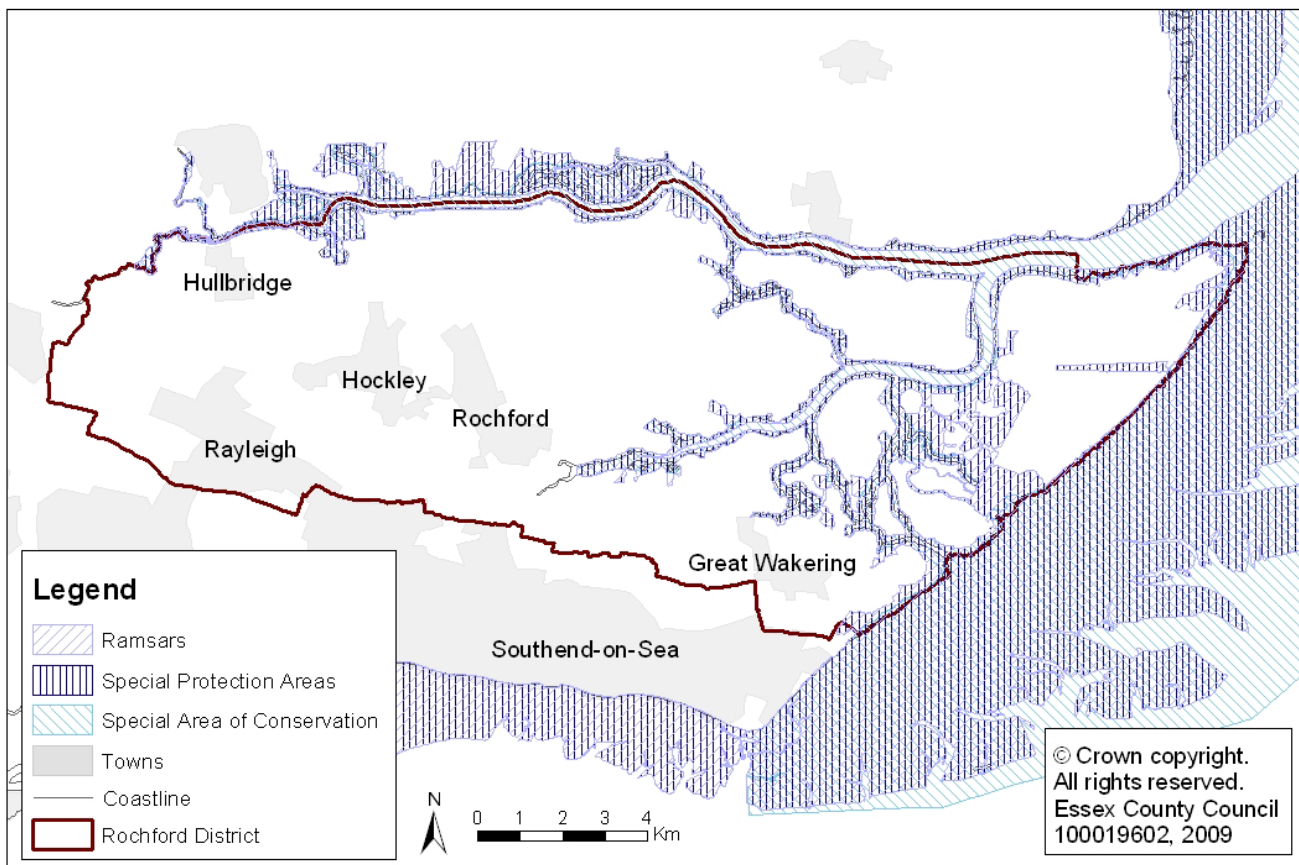
- Pioneer saltmarsh
- Estuaries
- Cordgrass swards, intertidal mudflats and sandflats
- Atlantic salt meadows
- Subtidal sandbanks
- Mediterranean saltmarsh scrubs

Further information about cSACs can be found at:

<http://www.jncc.gov.uk>



**Figure 9: Ramsar Sites, Special Protection Areas and Special Areas of Conservation in Rochford District**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

#### iv) The Essex Estuaries European Marine Site

Where a SPA or cSAC is continuously or intermittently covered by tidal waters, the site is referred to as a European Marine Site. The marine components of the Essex SPAs and cSACs are being treated as a single European Marine Site called the Essex Estuaries Marine site (EEEMS). Effectively the whole of the District coastline is within the EEEMS, although terrestrial parts of the SPAs (i.e. freshwater grazing marshes inside the sea walls) are not included as they occur above the highest astronomical tide.

### E. Sites of Special Scientific Interest

#### i) Sites of Special Scientific Interest in Essex

Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs) are designated areas of land which are considered to be of special interest due to its fauna, flora, geological or physiographical features. There are over 4,000 SSSIs in England, covering around 7% of the country's land area. SSSIs are important as they support plants and animals that find it more difficult to survive in the wider countryside.

The success of SSSIs is monitored by PSA targets in which the SSSIs are put in to one of five categories, ranging from favourable to destroyed. A SSSI is deemed to be meeting the PSA target by Natural England if 95% of the total area is classed as "Favourable" or "Unfavourable Recovering".



**Table 1: Definition of Sites of Special Scientific Interest Categories**

Category	Definition
Favourable	The SSSI is being adequately conserved and meeting conservation objectives, however there is scope for enhancement.
Unfavourable Recovering	The SSSI is not yet fully conserved but all the necessary management measures are in place. Provided that the recovery work is sustained, the SSSI will reach a favourable condition in time
Unfavourable No Change	The special interest of the SSSI is not being conserved and will not reach favourable condition unless there are changes to the site management or external pressures. The longer the SSSI remains in this condition, the more difficult it will be to achieve recovery
Unfavourable Declining	The special interest of the SSSI is not being conserved. The site condition is becoming progressively worse.
Part Destroyed	There has been lasting damage to part of the conservation interest of the SSSI such that it has been irreversibly lost.
Destroyed	Lasting damage has occurred to all the special conservation interest of the SSSI that it has been lost. This land will never recover

Source: Natural England Website 2008

The overall condition of SSSIs throughout Essex between 2005 and 2009 is illustrated in Table 2. Please note that data pertaining to 2008 was not obtainable. This table highlights the proportion of the SSSIs that meet the PSA target. Natural England defines the PSA target as the proportion of SSSI sites that are deemed to be in favourable or unfavourable recovering condition.

**Table 2: Condition of Sites of Special Scientific Interest in Essex**

Condition of Essex SSSIs	% Area				Change 2005-09
	2005	2006	2007	2009	
Meeting PSA target	56.47%	57.02%	57.05%	61.56%	9.01%
Favourable	51.23%	51.79%	51.74%	55.09%	7.53%
Unfavourable recovering	5.24%	5.23%	5.31%	6.47%	23.47%
Unfavourable no change	2.74%	2.71%	2.64%	5.21%	90.15%
Unfavourable declining	40.79%	40.27%	40.30%	33.24%	-18.51%
Destroyed/part destroyed	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%

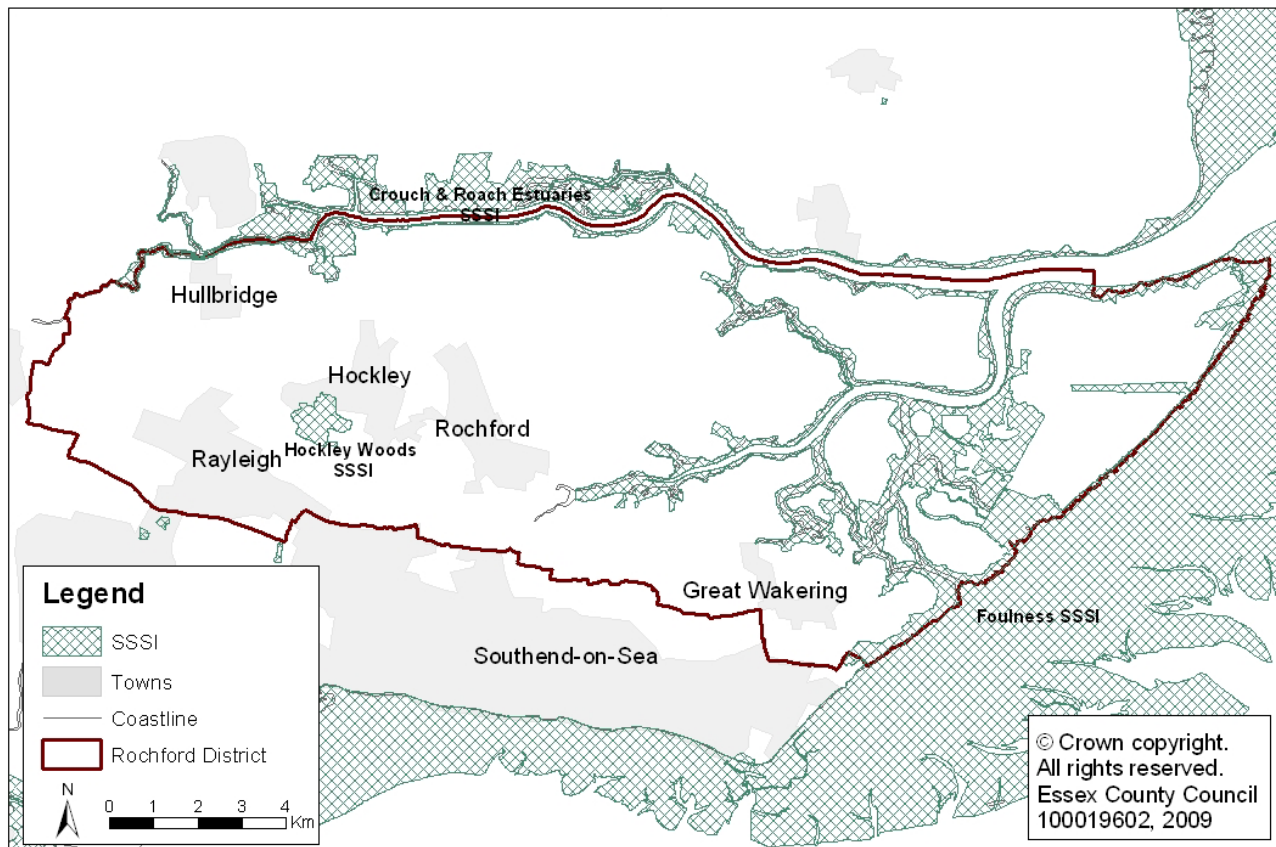
Source: English Nature Website 2009 (<http://www.english-nature.org.uk>)

- There has been a 9.01% increase in the proportion of SSSIs meeting the PSA target. 56.47% of all SSSIs were meeting the target in 2005 compared to 61.56% in 2009.
- There has been a 18.51% decrease in the proportion of SSSIs unfavourably declining, from 40.79% in 2005 to 33.24% in 2009.
- The largest proportional change can be seen in the proportion of SSSIs which are in an unfavourable condition but are showing no change. The proportion of SSSIs displaying this condition has increased from 2.74% in 2005 to 5.21% in 2009. This represents a proportional increase of 90.15%

## ii) Sites of Special Scientific Interest in Rochford District

There are three SSSIs in the District, located at Hockley Woods, Foulness and the Crouch and Roach Estuaries as illustrated in the figure below:

**Figure 10: Location of Sites of Special Scientific Interest within Rochford District.**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

The description and condition of the above Rochford SSSIs is described in the following table.

**Table 3: Sites of Special Scientific Interest - Location, Description and Condition**

Hockley Woods			
<b>Location:</b>	To the South of Hockley	<b>Size:</b>	92.12 ha
<b>Habitat Type</b>	Broadleaved, mixed and yew woodland - lowland	<b>PSA Target</b>	100%
<b>Description &amp; Reasons For Notification</b>	<p>These are a contiguous group of ancient coppice woods incorporating Great Bull Wood, Great Hawkwell Wood, Beeches Wood and Parson's Snipe. They lie on the crest and slopes of a ridge of pre-glacial gravels and clay north-west of Southend-on-Sea, forming one of the most extensive areas of ancient woodland in South Essex. The dominant stand types comprising the Sweet Chestnuts variants of Pedunculate oak-hornbeam – birch-hazel variant and acid Sessile oak-hornbeam. The population of Sessile Oak <i>Quercus petraea</i> is probably the largest in eastern England.</p> <p>The ground fauna is dominated by Bramble and creeping Soft Grass <i>Holcus Mollis</i> with substantial areas of Bracken <i>Pteridium Aquilinum</i>.</p> <p>There is evidence of active management of woodland to create temporary open space and maintain appropriate extent of permanent open space, but ideally would encourage more intervention management of permanent open</p>		

	space to retain desirable habitat qualities for heath fritillary butterflies. Woodland structure good with a mixture of coppice with standards and high forest, but overall understorey over c30% of area consisting of coppice layers or shrubs. Open space collectively c10% of area. The annual creation of large coppice coups creates good temporary open space, although the hornbeam/oak areas provide the suitable habitat for common cow-wheat. Three age classes present over the site with evidence of good regeneration by coppice stools and as saplings. Dead wood (standing & fallen) is adequate.		
<b>Condition</b> Most recent Assessment 19 <sup>th</sup> Jun 2008	The heath fritillary population is below desirable thresholds and consequently targeted management of open space need to be actioned to ensure continued recovery towards favourable condition status. The temporary open space created by coppicing is good within a woodland context but the permanent open space in the rides and adjacent glades are more shaded and overgrown than desirable		
Foulness			
<b>Location:</b>	Foulness lies on the north shore of the Thames Estuary between Southend in the south and the Rivers Roach and Crouch in the north	<b>Size:</b>	10946.17 ha
<b>Habitat Type:</b>	Littoral Sediment Supralittoral Sediment Coastal Lagoon Neutral Grassland – Lowland Improved Grassland Broadleaved, Mixed & Yew Woodland - Lowland	<b>PSA Target</b>	78.24% of SSSI is Currently meeting Targets
<b>Description &amp; Reasons For Notification</b>	A key site in “A Nature Conservation Review’ edited by D.A Ratcliffe (Cambridge University Press, 1977), thus is regarded as an essential element in the success of nature conservation in Britain. It is also proposed as part of the mid-Essex Coast Special Protection Area, under the EEC Directive on the Conservation of Wild Birds (Directive 79/409/EEC) and as a Wetland of International Importance, under the Ramsar Convention.  It comprises extensive intertidal sand-silt flats, saltmarsh, beaches, grazing marshes, rough grass and scrubland. The flats are of national and international importance as feeding grounds for nine species of wildfowl and wader, with islands, creeks and grazing land forming an integral part as sheltered feeding and roosting sites. The shell banks support nationally important breeding colonies of Little Terns, Common Terns and Sandwich Terns. The complex matrix of habitats also supports nationally important numbers of breeding Avocets along with plants and invertebrates. Numerous species are locally restricted in their distribution and nationally uncommon or rare.  March 2009 – Units 6 to 9, 11 – 16, 18, 20, 23, and 30 were the most recently assessed.		
<b>Condition</b> There are 31 Unit areas in total. The latest assessments were carried out March 2009 on those units detailed	Most of the SSSI is managed well. The areas for concern are due to <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>- Coastal squeeze</li><li>- Agriculture</li><li>- Inappropriate Scrub Control</li><li>- The need for targeted grassland management to increase structural diversity and ditch profile enhancement to achieve favourable status.</li></ul>		
Crouch and Roach Estuaries (shared with Chelmsford Borough and Maldon District)			
<b>Location:</b>	South Essex	<b>Size:</b>	Total SSSI area:

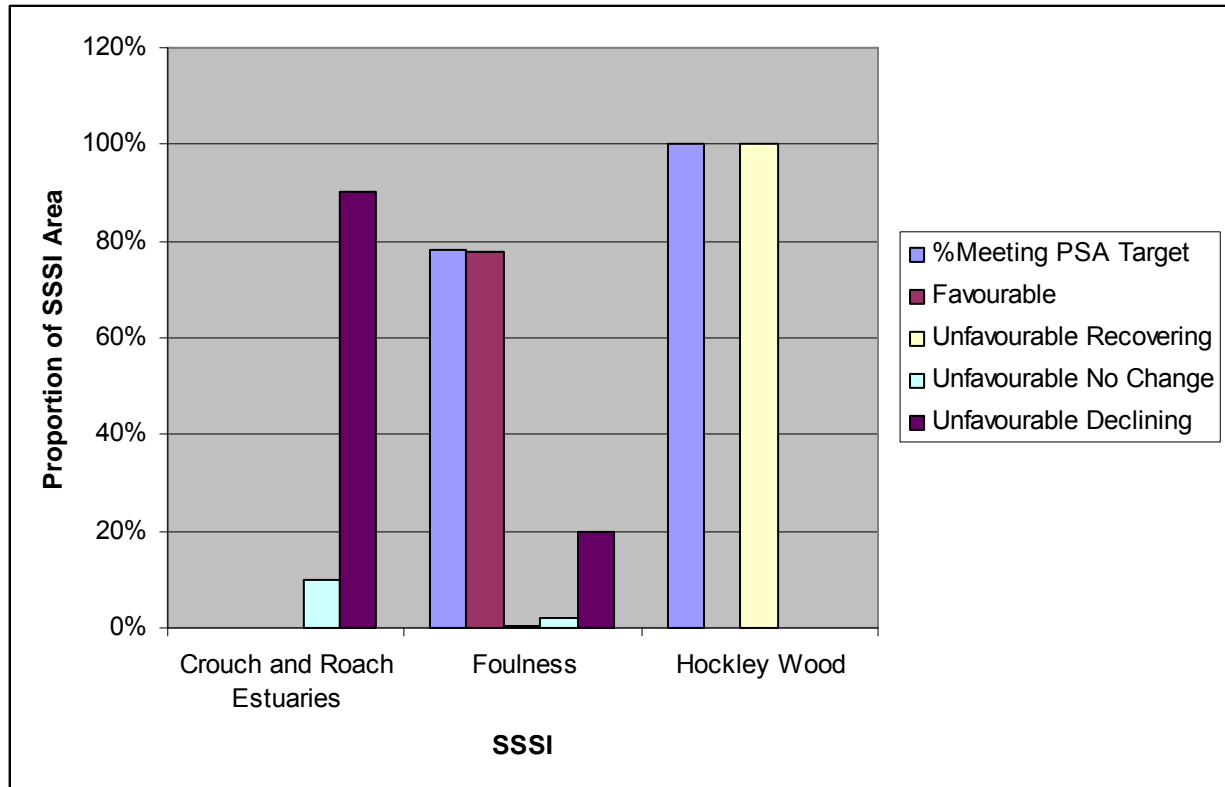
			1743.97 ha Within The District: 119.36 ha
<b>Habitat Type</b>	Littoral Sediment Neutral Grassland - Lowland	<b>PSA Target</b>	0%
<b>Description &amp; Reasons For Notification</b>	<p>The site comprises the former River Crouch Marshes SSSI with extensions and deletions. The Crouch and Roach Estuaries with both the Dengie SSSI and the Foulness SSSI. These sites run from the mouth of the River Crouch, the Dengie SSSI to the north, and the Foulness SSSI running southwards including the south bank of the River Crouch downstream. Part of the site overlaps the geological SSSI known as The Cliff, Burnham on Crouch.</p> <p>A proportion of the site forms part of the Mid Essex Coast Special Protection Area under EC Directive on the Conservation of Wild birds (Directive 74/409/EEC) and as a wetland of international importance under the RAMSAR convention. The tidal reaches of the Crouch and Roach estuaries are part of the Essex Estuaries possible Special Area of Conservation under the Habitats Directive (Directive 92/43/EEC).</p> <p>The River Crouch occupies a shallow valley between two ridges of London Clay, whilst the River Roach is set predominately between areas of brickearth and loams with patches of sand and gravel. The intertidal zone along the rivers Crouch and Roach is 'squeezed' between the sea walls on both banks and the river channel, leaving a relatively narrow strip of tidal mud in contrast with other estuaries in the county. This however is used by a significant numbers of three different species of waders and wildfowl. Additional interest is provided by the aquatic and terrestrial invertebrates and by the assemblage of nationally scarce plants.</p>		
<b>Condition</b> Unit 1 06 Oct 1998 Unit 2 07 Mar 2005	<p>Unit 1 is unfavourable declining and Unit 2 is unfavourable no change. This condition is mainly due to coastal squeeze and inappropriate water levels.</p> <p>Grazing marsh is currently managed as ESA tier 1 but requires higher water levels. This is difficult due to the isolated nature of the grazing marsh which is surrounded by arable land.</p>		

Source Natural England 2009 (<http://www.english-nature.org.uk>)

**Table 4: Condition of Sites of Special Scientific Interest in Rochford District 2009**

	Meeting PSA Target	Favourable	Unfavourable Recovering	Unfavourable No Change	Unfavourable Declining
Crouch and Roach Estuaries	0%	0%	0%	9.75%	90.25%
Foulness	78.24%	77.94%	0.30%	2.09%	19.67%
Hockley Wood	100.00%	0%	100%	0%	0%

Source Natural England 2009 (<http://www.english-nature.org.uk>)

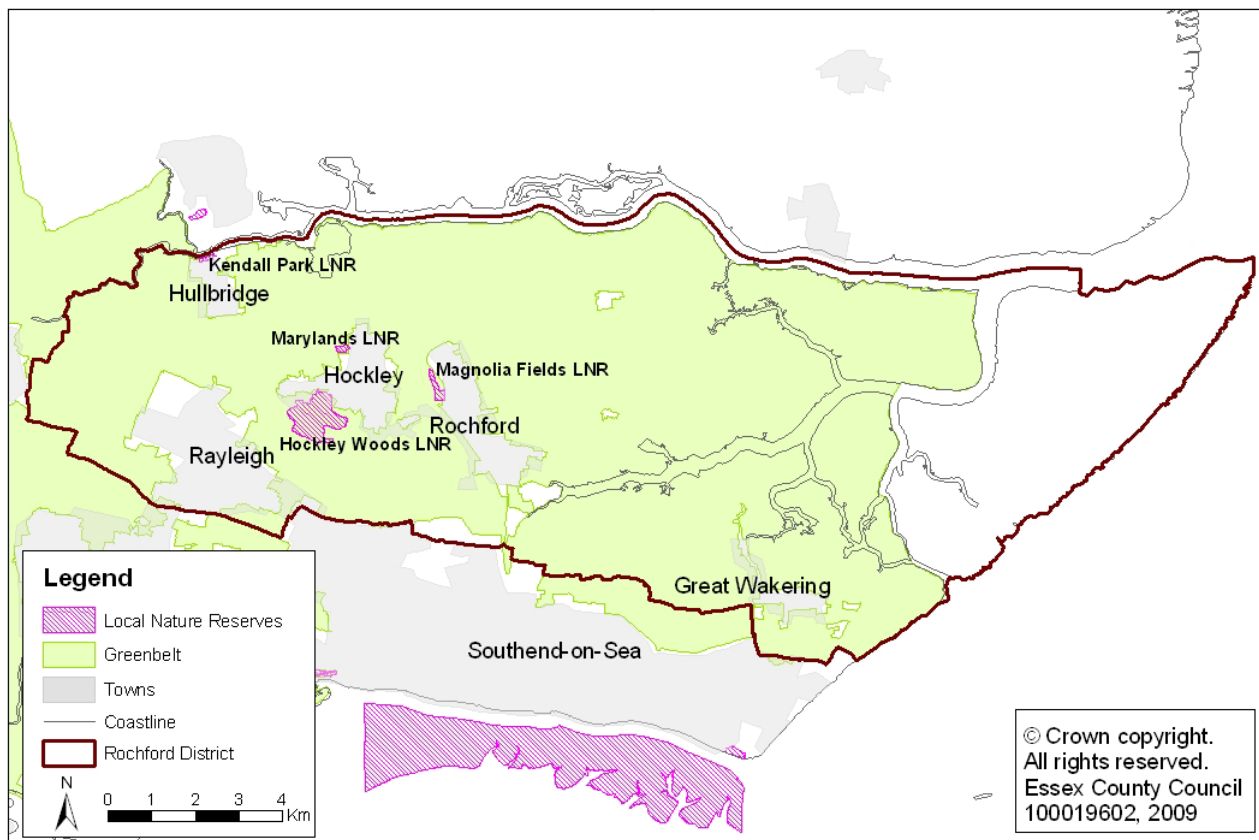
**Figure 11: Condition of Sites of Special Scientific Interest in Rochford District 2009**

Source: Adapted from Natural England 2009 (<http://www.english-nature.org.uk>)

- Hockley Wood is the only SSSI to be fully meeting the PSA target, where 100% of its site area has been denoted as being in an unfavourable condition although one which is recovering.
- No part of the Crouch and Roach Estuaries SSSI is meeting the PSA target. 90.25% of this SSSI has been assessed as being in an unfavourably declining condition.
- The majority of the Foulness SSSI is meeting the PSA target, with 78.24% of the total area being in either a favourable or unfavourably recovering condition.

## F. Nature Reserves

**Figure 12: Rochford District Local Nature Reserves**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

## G. National Nature Reserves

There are seven National Nature Reserves (NNRs) in Essex, of these there are none in the Rochford District.

## H. Local Nature Reserves

These habitats of local significance contribute both to nature conservation and provide opportunities for the public to learn about and enjoy wildlife. Local Nature Reserves (LNRs) comprise a substantial part of the district's identified wildlife habitats and also significantly contribute to the district's biodiversity resource.

There are 46 LNRs within Essex. Of these, 4 are within Rochford District:

- Hockley Woods (91 ha)
- Hullbridge Foreshore (4ha)
- Marylands (3.69 ha)
- Magnolia Fields (9.7 ha)

In addition to these there is a proposed extension of the Southend on Sea Foreshore LNR into the Rochford District to include the Maplin Bund in the near future.

Hockley Woods have more ancient woodland plants than any other wood in the country. Hockley Woods have survived because they have been coppice managed as a valuable resource.



Magnolia Fields is an area of habitat with a variety of species present including large numbers of the increasingly rare Bullfinch. The reserve was a former brickworks site and several signs of this trade are still apparent such as the pond that was redeveloped in 1996 to which wildlife has gradually returned. There is an extensive network of pathways through the woods, where there are numerous woodland bird species present.

### I. Local Wildlife Sites

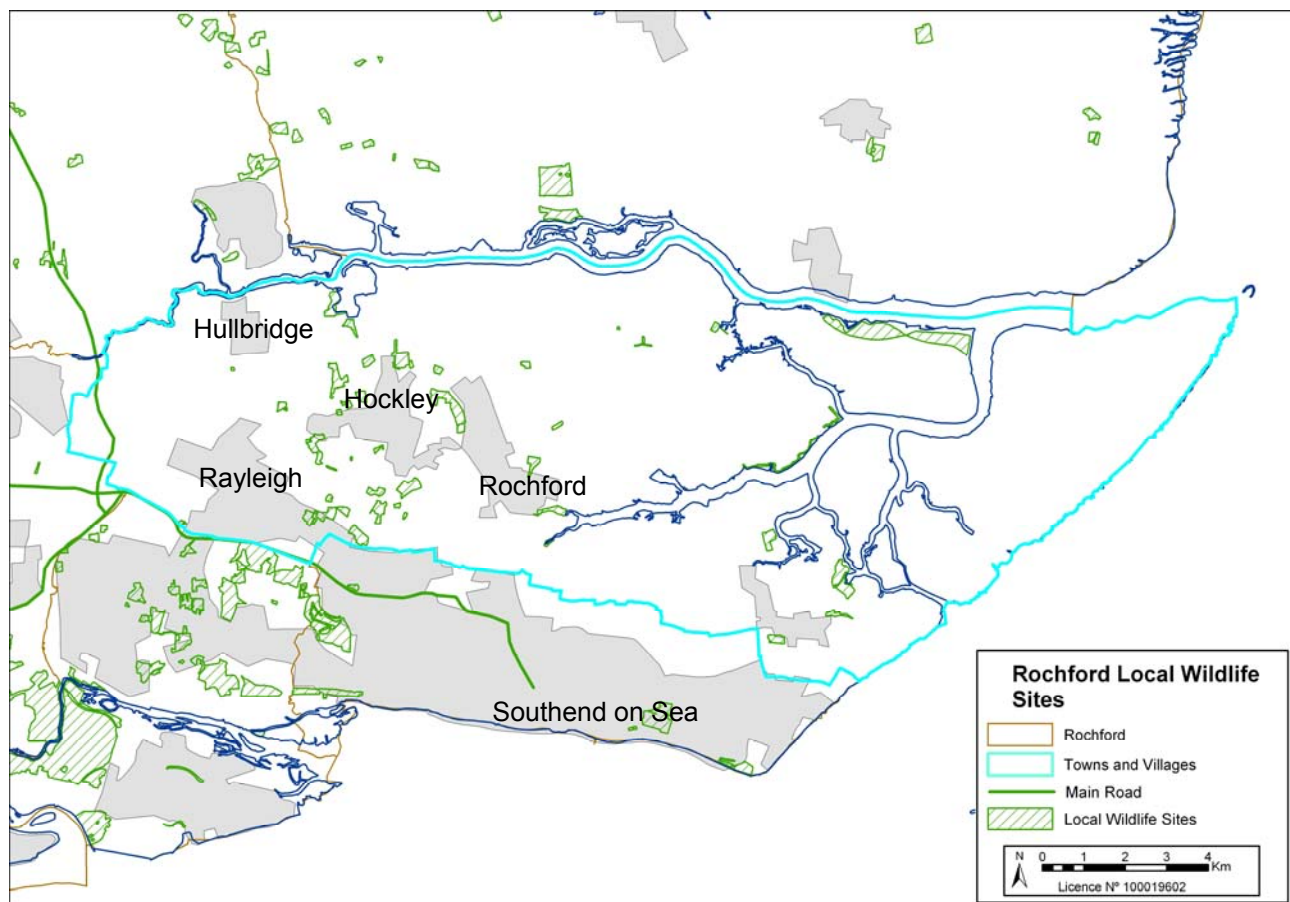
Local Wildlife Sites (LoWSs) are areas of land with significant wildlife value (previously known as Sites of Importance for Nature Conservation (SINCs) and County Wildlife Sites (CWSs). Together with statutory protected areas, LoWSs represent the minimum habitat we need to protect in order to maintain the current levels of wildlife in Essex.

There are 39 LoWSs scattered throughout Rochford District, comprising mainly of Woodland, but with some Grassland, Mosaic, Coastal and Freshwater Habitats. The largest LoWS is Rouncefall and Magnolia Fields, which is a 24.35ha mosaic habitat.

Other significant LoWSs include Creeksea Road, an 18.71ha mosaic site and Grove Woods covering 16.62ha.

The extent and location of LoWSs in Rochford District is highlighted in the figure below.

**Figure 13: Rochford District Local Wildlife Sites**



Source: Essex County Council 2008

### 2.3 Biodiversity, Flora and Fauna Summary

- The Greengrid Partnership provides opportunities to enhance and restore various Biodiversity issues.

- Within the Rochford District listed in the Essex Biodiversity Action Plan are:
  - One plant Species,
  - Four Mammal Species,
  - Three Bird Species
  - One Invertebrate Species
  - Great Crested Newts and Shads
  - Eight Habitats
- Between 1994 and 2007, the East of England population index for all native bird species increased by 3 per cent. There was a 13 per cent decrease in the farmland bird index, while for woodland birds there was a 1 per cent decrease in the index.
- There are two areas (Foulness and the Crouch and Roach Estuaries) designated as Ramsar sites within the Rochford District, as part of the wider Mid Essex Coast Ramsar site. The same sites are also designated as SPAs, under the Natura 2000 network.
- Within the Rochford District, there is part of the Essex Estuaries SAC designated in 1996.
- There are three SSSIs within the Rochford District, Hockley Woods, Foulness and the Crouch and Roach Estuaries.
- Hockely Wood is the only SSSI in Rochford District to be fully meeting the PSA target, where 100% of its site area has been denoted as being in an unfavourable condition, but one which is recovering. 78.24% of Foulness SSSI accords with the PSA agreement but no part of Crouch and Roach Estuaries SSSI has been assessed as either being in a favourable or unfavourable but recovering condition.
- Rochford District has no NNRs.
- Rochford District has a total of four LNRs, Hockley Woods, Hullbridge Foreshore Marylands and Magnolia Fields.
- Rochford District contains 39 LoWSs. These are predominantly woodland, but there are also significant areas of grassland, mosaic coastal and freshwater habitat types.



This page is left intentionally blank

## 3 LANDSCAPE

### 3.1 Introduction

Natural processes and human use (especially since the Industrial Revolution) have shaped the Essex landscape into its present form. The result is a combination of physical components such as landforms; visible spatial components (for example, scale and patterns); and non visible spatial components which can incorporate sound and cultural associations.

It is the particular combination of these aspects which determines an areas distinctive character which can then be classified into wider character areas, or remain as distinct unique areas (as described in Essex Landscape Character Assessment, Essex County Council, 2003).

### 3.2 Baseline Information

#### A. Designated Areas

Within the Essex landscape there are many areas of special interest which have been designated and protected from inappropriate development. The main areas of importance are:

- Special Landscape Areas (SLA)
- Landscape Character Areas (LCA)
- Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONBs)
- Ancient Woodlands
- Historic Parks and Gardens
- Protected Lanes
- Special Verges

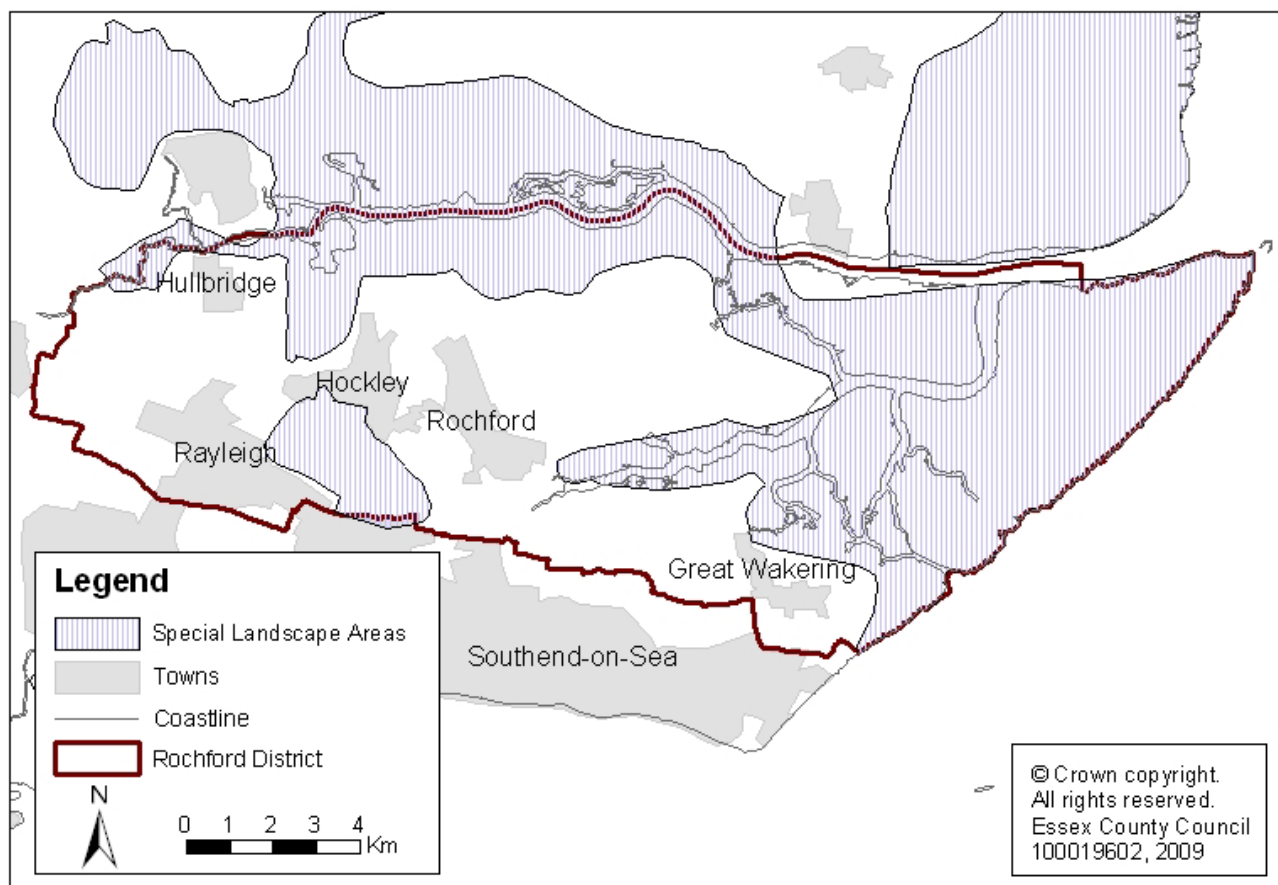
There are no AONBs, Historic Parks and Gardens or Protected Lanes in Rochford District.

#### B. Special Landscape Areas

Special Landscape Areas (SLAs) are defined as a series of areas of distinctive scenic attraction and of great landscape value resulting from a combination of features such as vegetation cover and landform. They are non statutory designations, selected by Essex County Council, which are in the process of being replaced by Landscape Character Areas. The conservation and maintenance of features important to the local landscape such as trees, hedges, copses, woodlands and ponds are encouraged.

In Rochford District the major SLA is 'North Essex' although there are three smaller SLAs:

- Hockley Woods, a complex of ancient woodlands and farmland on undulating ground between Hockley and Southend-on-Sea;
- Upper Crouch which contains numerous creeks, mudflats and saltings on either shore and is relatively treeless and unspoiled; and
- Crouch/Roach Marshes which consist of a number of islands, creeks, and channels with salt marsh, mudflats, and drainage ditches. The area is mainly remote and supports a large bird population.

**Figure 14: Special Landscape Areas within Rochford District**

Source: Essex County Council 2009

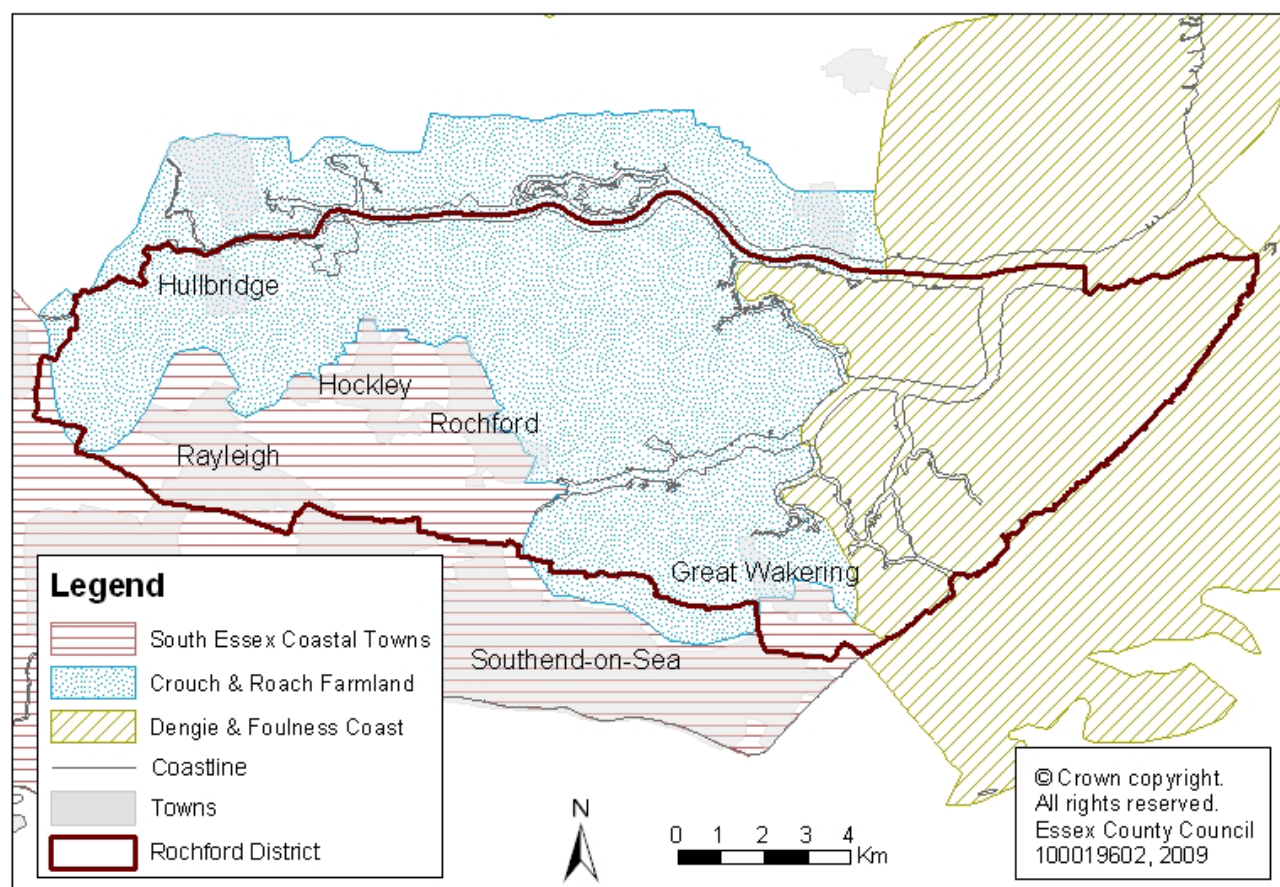
### C. Landscape Character Areas

There have been a number of landscape character assessments carried out in Essex. The Essex Landscape Character Assessment (2003) establishes a 'baseline' of the existing landscape character for the whole of Essex and identifies 35 different 'Landscape Character Areas' (LCAs). Each area has a recognisable pattern of landscape characteristics, both physical and experiential, which combine to create a distinct sense of place. There are three Landscape Character Areas covering Rochford District:

- the Crouch and Roach Farmland;
- the Dengie and Foulness Coast; and
- South Essex Coastal Towns.

Detailed information of each is provided within Table 5 and Table 6.

**Figure 15: Landscape Character Areas within Rochford District**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

26 **Table 5: Coastal Landscapes (F)**

Coastal Landscapes (F)		
Crouch & Roach Farmland (F2)		Sensitivity: Medium - High
Summary of Character	<p>The coastal character of the area is defined by the narrow estuaries which penetrate far inland, with associated low lying mudflats, salt marsh and reclaimed marshlands, including grazing marsh. The lands between the estuaries and their immediate margins are undulating arable farmland. Moderate to steep sided estuary valley sides are a distinctive backdrop either side of the Crouch with long views across the farmland to the estuaries. Typically, the field boundaries are thick hedgerows dominated by scrub elm. However, there has been significant loss of hedgerows especially in the south of the area, as well as the general loss of elm, resulting in a fairly open character. There is a strong pattern of right angled lanes due to field boundaries. The settlement pattern is sparse along the edge of the estuaries, with small settlements positioned on higher drier land, with the largest town being South Woodham Ferrers with extensive modern estates. The area has a tranquil character, apart from where the A130 crosses the landscape and near the larger settlements.</p> <p>Other important landscape features include various Church towers and spires, wet gravel pits, scattered ponds and small reservoirs, and small caravan parks. There are also occasional marinas, pontoons and river moorings, especially at Burnham on Crouch</p>	
Landscape Condition	Hedgerows	Many are fragmented
	Settlements	Very mixed, often including out of character modern infill
Past Trends And Changes		Likely Future Trends
<p>There has been significant loss of grazing marsh as a result of agricultural intensification since the Second World War.</p> <p>Loss of elm trees from the farmland in the 1960's and 1970's made the character of the area more open.</p>		<p>Urban development around South Woodham Ferrers.</p> <p>Transportation developments near Southend.</p> <p>Demand for additional boat moorings, marina facilities along the estuaries.</p> <p>Flood protection measures</p>
Dengie and Foulness Coast (F3):		Sensitivity: High - Medium
Summary of Character	<p>Dengie and Foulness coast is an extensive area of reclaimed marshland, tidal mudflat sands and fringing salt marshes (rich in wildlife) beyond the sea wall. It is a flat exposed landscape, with a sense of openness and space, dominated by the sky and sea. A large scale pattern of arable fields on the marshlands is defined by straight or sinuous ditches, with very few trees and limited hedging. Settlement is very sparse, the older marshlands have occasional farmsteads and barns, but on the more recent reclaimed areas there are isolated barns and farmsteads. The small villages are situated on the edge of the marsh. No major roads cross the area so this increases its remote tranquil character.</p> <p>Important features in the landscape include Bradwell Nuclear Power Station, a significant landmark along with the isolated church at Bradwell on Sea. There are also Military ranges, decoy ponds, a shingle spit at Foulness Point, traces of redhills and the caravan sites/leisure parks at St Lawrence Bay.</p>	
Landscape Condition	Intrusion	<p>Some intrusive farm buildings occur around historic farmsteads.</p> <p>Locally intrusive industrial/warehouse buildings.</p>
Past Trends And Changes		Likely Future Trends

Since the Second World War there has been significant loss of coastal grazing marsh and of features such as decoy ponds and an old sea wall, as a result of agricultural intensification.	The main future influences on changes are likely to be agricultural and flood protection.
---	---

**Table 6: Urban Landscapes (G)**

Urban Landscapes (G)			
South Essex Coastal Towns (G3)			Sensitivity: Medium
Summary of Character	An area of very mixed character, but unified by the overall dominance of urban development, with frequent views of an urban skyline. The major urban areas of this area include Basildon New Town, Southend-On-Sea, Rayleigh, Hockley, Wickford and Canvey Island. The major towns spread over gently undulating or flat land, but locally extend over prominent ridgelines and hillsides as well. A distinctive steep sided south facing escarpment between Hadleigh and Basildon retains significant areas of open grassland, as well as a patchwork of small woods, including woods on former plotlands and small pastures. Contrasting flat coastal grazing marsh lies to the south. In some parts such as south of Hadleigh, and around Hockley, the urban form is softened by very large woodlands and the Roach Valley is largely undeveloped. However, many residential and industrial edges with areas of adjacent open arable farmland are hard and abrupt with few hedgerows and woodlands remaining. Pylon routes visually dominate the farmland in the A130 corridor. There are extensive flat coastal grazing marshes adjacent to the Thames Estuary. Other landscape features are the two castles at Rayleigh and Hadleigh, pylons and overhead lines, oil storage depots, and landfill sites near Canvey Island. Also of importance are the presence of Southend Airport and a large number of Golf Courses.		
Landscape Condition	Settlement	Very mixed, poor quality intrusive commercial 'shed' development is common within the area	
	Hedgerows and woodland	Moderate.	
Past Trends And Changes			Likely Future Trends
The area has been subject to very significant change in the 20th Century, with massive expansion of urban areas,			Urban development

Source: Essex Landscape Character Assessment 2003

### i) Actions to Preserve Character Areas

- There are opportunities for large scale managed realignment together with creation/restoration of salt marshes and grazing marshes. Preservation measures should move away from visually intrusive hard sea walls.
- Areas where traditional landscape character survives well, such as the Upper Roach Valley, the Crouch Valley, the Thames Marshes, Langdon Hills and Dunton Ridges need particular protection from development and/or changes in the landscape. Recreational pressures are also likely to be considerable.

### ii) Sensitivities within Landscape Character Areas

As shown in Table 7 below, the sensitivity of these LCAs to change is quite variable. The most sensitive area is the Dengie and Foulness Coast (F3) which is highly sensitive to eight of the potential changes. The least susceptible LCA is the South Essex Coastal Towns (G3) which is only highly sensitive to two of the potential changes.

Overall, the LCAs in Rochford District are most sensitive to utilities development i.e. masts, pylons, and least sensitive to incremental small-scale developments.

**Table 7: Landscape sensitivity level to developments and changes in Rochford District**

Type/Scale of Development/Change	Landscape Character Area		
	Crouch & Roach Farmland	Dengie & Foulness Coast	South Essex Coastal Towns
Major urban extensions (>5ha) and new settlements	H	H	M
Small urban extensions (<5ha)	M	H	L
Major transportation developments/improvements	M	H	M
Commercial/warehouse estate/port development	H	H	M
Developments with individual large/bulky buildings	H	H	L
Large scale 'open uses'	M	M	M
Mineral extraction/waste disposal	M	H	M
Incremental small-scale developments	M	M	L
Utilities development i.e. masts, pylons	H	H	H
Decline in traditional countryside management	M	H	H

Source Essex Landscape Character Assessment 2003

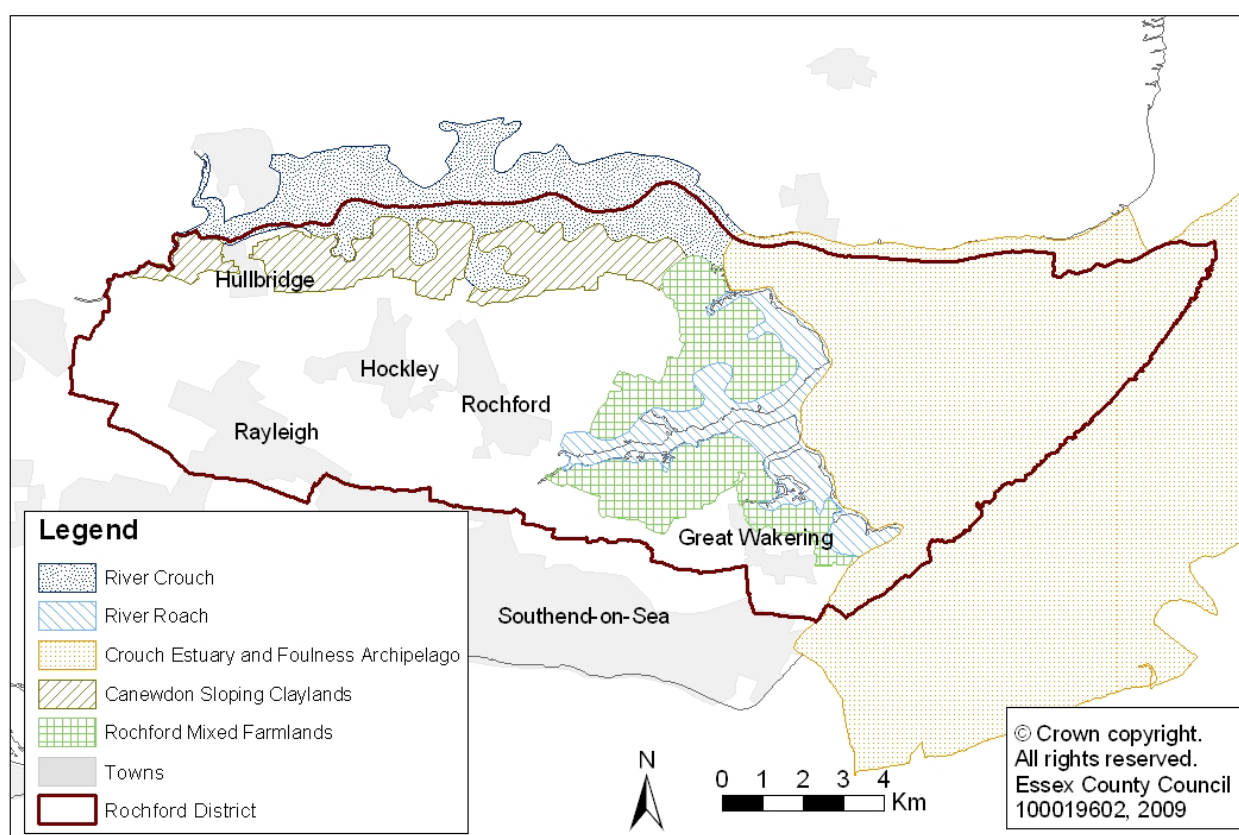
A landscape character assessment of the Essex coast was carried out in 2005 which divided the coastline into three sections; South Essex, Mid Essex and North Essex. The mid Essex coastline is further subdivided into the Foulness Archipelago, River Crouch, Dengie Peninsular and River Blackwater as shown in Table 8. Both Foulness Archipelago and the River Crouch sections lie within the boundaries of Rochford District.



**Table 8: Mid Essex Coastal Landscape Character Areas**

Section		Character Areas
MID ESSEX	FOULNESS ARCHIPELAGO SECTION	Crouch Estuary and Foulness Archipelago
		Rochford Mixed Farmlands
		River Roach
	RIVER CROUCH SECTION	Canewdon Sloping Claylands
		River Crouch
		Burham Sloping Claylands
	DENGIE PENINSULA SECTION	Dengie Coastlands
		Tillingham Ancient Farmlands
	RIVER BLACKWATER SECTION	Dengie Ancient Claylands
		Upper Blackwater Estuary
		Lower Blackwater Estuary
		Maldon Mixed Farmlands
		Tollesbury Rolling Farmlands
		Tollesbury Coastlands

Source: Landscape Character Assessment of the Essex Coast 2005

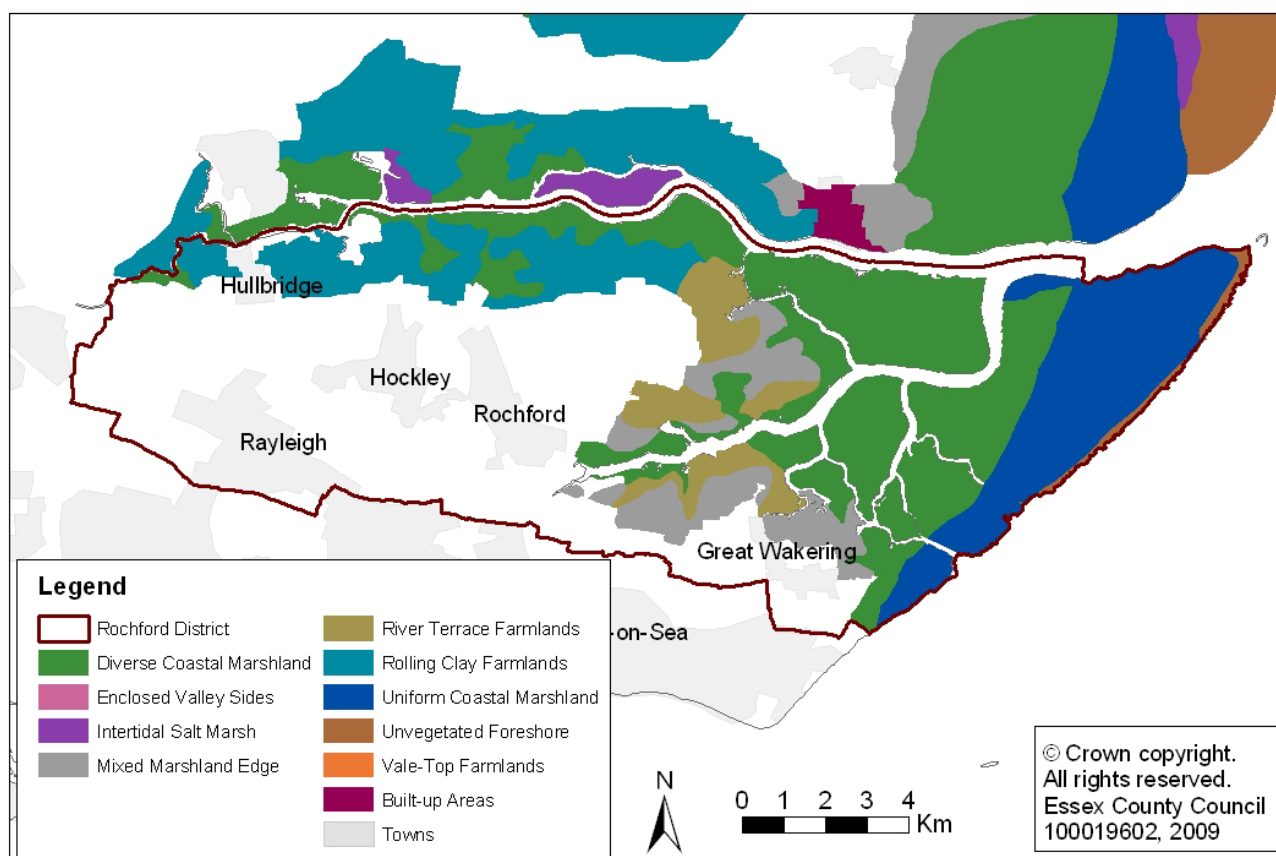
**Figure 16: Coastal Landscape Character Areas within Rochford District**

Source: Essex County Council 2009



The Landscape Character Assessment of the Essex Coast (2005) also defined the coastal landscape character types which are shown in Figure 17. Of the ten coastal landscape character types, six are located with Rochford District.

**Figure 17: Mid Essex Coastal Landscape Character Types within Rochford District**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

## D. Other Landscape Designations

There are a number of different landscape features which help form the distinct landscape characters that are visible within the district. They are detailed within this section of the chapter.

### i) Ancient Woodland

Trees covered most of prehistoric Essex and were managed carefully by coppicing and pollarding as wood was a vital resource. However, since the Industrial Revolution the need for wood has dwindled as has its management. Many neglected woods have been grubbed out, or planted with fast growing conifers for intensive wood production. The remaining ancient woodlands hold many rare plants and are one of the most irreplaceable of all the semi-natural habitats in the UK.

There are 14 areas of ancient woodland in Rochford District, half of which lie in the Upper Roach Valley. Hockley Woods contains the largest area of ancient semi-natural woodland at more than 100 hectares.

### ii) Special Verges

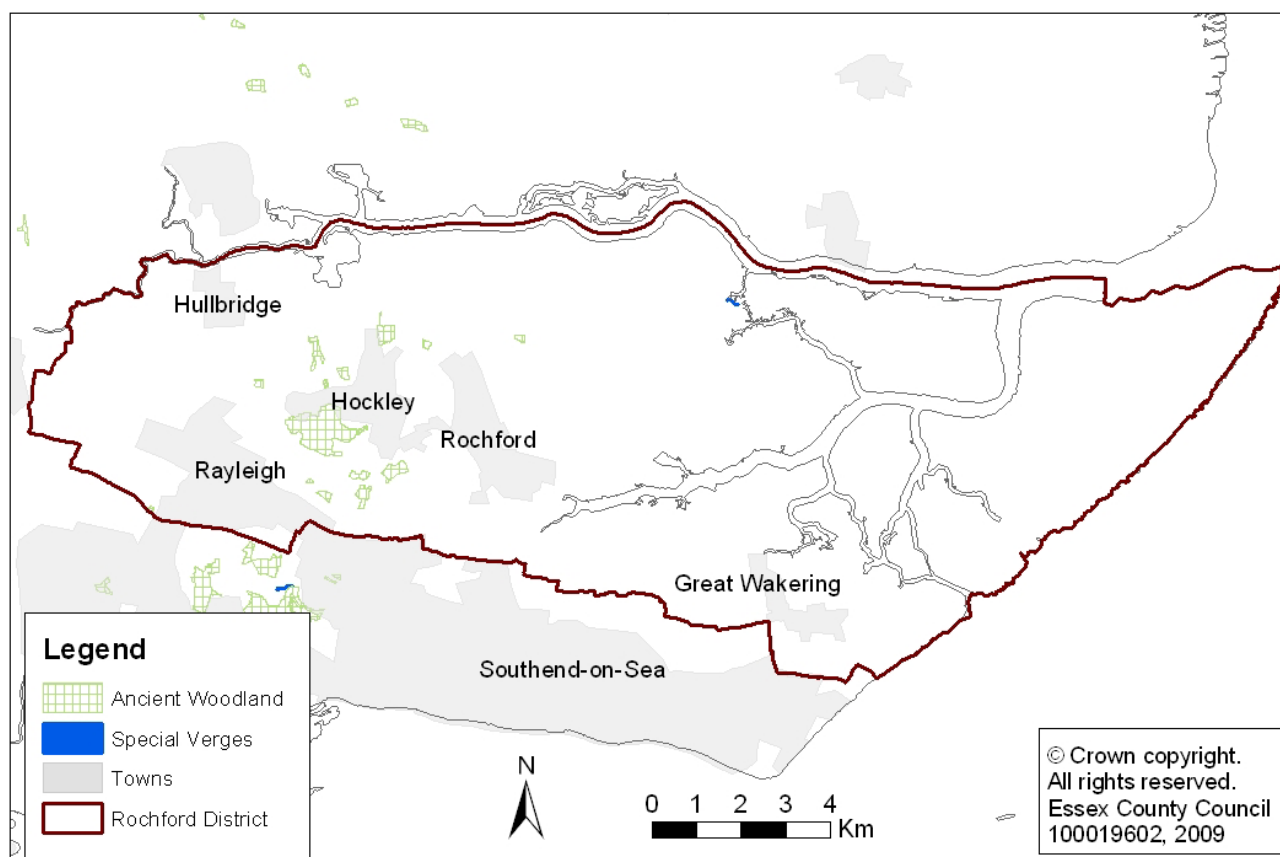
Roadside verges are important and if sensitively managed they can increase the biodiversity of the verges themselves and from that the surrounding countryside. The

reason for this is that verges can act as corridors interlinking fragmented or isolated habitats. In terms of wildlife value, verges can be split into three broad types:

- Landscaped and intensively managed verges: poorest quality.
- Recently created verges left to colonise naturally: vary in ecological value.
- Ancient verges: often of high ecological value.

A number of important verges have been designated as Special Roadside Nature Reserves in order to protect the future of rare and uncommon flowers growing on them. There are over 100 special verges designated in Essex, one of which is within the district.

**Figure 18: Ancient Woodland and Special Verges within Rochford District**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

### 3.3 Landscape Summary

- There are Special Landscape Areas (SLAs) located within the District, including the Crouch and Roach Marshes.
- Three Landscape Character Areas (LCAs) have been identified within Rochford District from the countywide assessment. Of the three, Dengie and Foulness Coast LCA was the most sensitive to change and development.
- The main approach to protecting the sensitivity of LCAs is to use opportunities for managed coastal realignment and restoring natural features such as salt and grazing marshes. Additionally in areas where traditional landscape character survives well, there needs to be particular protection from landscape or development change.
- The Landscape Character Assessment of the Essex Coast (2005) identified five coastal landscape character areas within Rochford District and six different landscape character types within these character areas.

- Rochford District has 14 areas designated as ancient semi-natural woodland, the largest being Hockley Woods covering over 100 hectares.
- There is one special verge within Rochford District.

## 4 AIR QUALITY

### 4.1 Introduction

The quality of our air affects human health and quality of life as well as the natural environment. Poor air quality can also affect the health of our ecosystems, and can adversely affect our built cultural heritage. The air we breathe today is cleaner than at any time since before the Industrial Revolution, but recent research has indicated that some pollutants in the air are more harmful than previously believed.

Local air quality is affected by emissions from industrial activity, airports, power stations and natural sources, but road transport accounts for around 40% of UK Nitrogen dioxide emissions. Additionally, diesel vehicles are a significant source of the emissions of fine particulates.

### 4.2 Baseline Information

#### A. National Air Quality Standards

The UK has adopted objectives that are based on the Air Quality Standards Regulations 2007. The following table, sourced from the Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland 2007, details the relative objectives for a number of potential air pollutants.

**Table 9: National Air Quality Standards**

Pollutant	Objective	Concentration measured as	Date to be achieved by and maintained thereafter	European obligations	Date to be achieved by and maintained thereafter	New or existing
Particles (PM10)	50µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 35 times a year	24 hour mean	31 December 2004	50µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 35	1 January 2005	Retain existing
	40µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	Annual mean	31 December 2004	40µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	1 January 2005	
Particles (PM2.5) Exposure Reduction	25µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	Annual mean	2020	Target value 25µg/m <sup>-3</sup> 12	2010	New (European obligations still under negotiation)
	Urban Area - Target of 15% reduction in concentrations at urban background		Between 2010 and 2020	Target of 20% reduction in concentrations at urban background	Between 2010 and 2020	
Nitrogen dioxide	200µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 18 times a year	1 hour mean	31 December 2005	200µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 18 times a year	1 January 2010	Retain existing
	40µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	Annual mean	31 December 2005	40µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	1 January 2010	
Ozone	100µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 10 times a year.	8 hour mean	31 December 2005	Target of 120µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 25 times a year averaged over 3 years	31 December 2010	Retain existing
Sulphur dioxide	350µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 24 times a year	1 hour mean	31 December 2004	350µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 24 times a year	1 January 2005	Retain existing
	125µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 3 times a year	24 hour mean	31 December 2004	125µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 3 times a year	1 January 2005	
	266µg/m <sup>-3</sup> not to be exceeded more than 35 times a year	15 minute mean	31 December 2005	None	N/A	
Polycyclic Aromatic hydrocarbons	0.25ng/m <sup>-3</sup>	As annual average	31 December 2010	Target of 1ng/m <sup>-3</sup>	31 December 2012	Retain existing

Pollutant	Objective	Concentration measured as	Date to be achieved by and maintained thereafter	European obligations	Date to be achieved by and maintained thereafter	New or existing
Benzene	16.25µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	Running annual mean	31 December 2003	None	N/A	Retain existing
	5µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	Annual Average	31 December 2010	5µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	1 January 2010	
1,3- butadiene	2.25µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	Running annual mean	31 December 2003	None	N/A	Retain existing
Carbon monoxide	10mg/m <sup>-3</sup>	Maximum daily running 8 hour mean	31 December 2003	10mg/m <sup>-3</sup>	1 January 2005	Retain existing
Lead	0.5µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	Annual mean	31 December 2004	0.5µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	1 January 2005	Retain existing
	0.25µg/m <sup>-3</sup>	Annual mean	31 December 2008	None	N/A	

Source: The Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland (Volume 1) 2007 (<http://www.official-documents.gov.uk>)

The Essex Air Consortium was formed in 1995 to address local and strategic Air Quality issues across the County. This consortium includes Essex County Council, the 12 District Councils and the 2 Unitary Authorities, BAA Stansted Airport, the University of Essex and the Environment Agency. The role of the Essex Air Quality Consortium is:

- To ensure that monitoring and modelling are carried out in a uniform manner.
- To achieve data handling standardisation and data sharing across Essex.
- To research and advise on the role, scope and effectiveness of available air quality modelling systems.
- To consider and advise on the input and consequences of relevant legislation and air quality issues in Essex.
- To help coordinate and share best practice on effective practical solutions to air quality management issues.

## B. Air Quality Management Areas

### i) Air Quality Management Areas in Essex County

Each local authority in the UK has been carrying out reviews and assessments of air quality within their area since December 1997. Air pollution is measured and the results are used to try to predict what the air will be like in the future. The aim of reviewing and assessing the information is to ensure that future and current air quality objectives can be achieved by the deadlines set. If a local authority has an area with measurements of air pollution that are unlikely to meet the objectives, an Air Quality Management Area must be declared. The size of this area can vary from 1 street to a much larger area of the locality.

Air quality in Essex is generally good. Most industrial processes in Essex are concentrated along the Thames Estuary. The air quality in Essex is influenced by its close proximity to mainland Europe. A total of 45 AQMAs have been designated within the East of England region, as shown below. There are currently 14 AQMAs within the county, 8 of which were newly introduced in 2005. The table below highlights the distribution of these AQMAs around the County.

**Table 10: AQMAs within Essex County 2009**

Local Authority	No. of AQMAs
Basildon	0
Braintree	0
Brentwood	7
Chelmsford	1
Colchester	2
Epping Forest	1
Harlow	0
Maldon	0
Rochford	0
Uttlesford	3
Total	14

Source: UK National Air Quality Archive 2009 <http://www.airquality.co.uk/>

- All of the aforementioned AQMAs in Essex have been designated as such due to elevated levels of Nitrogen Dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>).

- There are no AQMAs within Rochford District.

## C. Pollution Monitoring

### i) Nitrogen Dioxide Monitoring in Rochford District

Technical guidance for Nitrogen Dioxide monitoring recommends the co-location of diffusion tubes with an automatic analyser to ensure accurate and representative reporting of NO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, with any positive or negative local bias to be subsequently taken into account. However, the Council does not monitor NO<sub>2</sub> continuously and therefore a locally derived bias adjustment factor is not available. Instead, a default factor obtained from DEFRA has been used. The bias adjustment factor used in 2007 was 0.903, down from 1.18 in 2005. The following three figures give the locations of NO<sub>2</sub> diffusion tube sites in Rochford, with the accompanying table detailing NO<sub>2</sub> monitoring results from these three sites between 2005 and 2007. Figures within Table 11 in bold type represent readings which exceeded the World Health Organisation (WHO) annual mean NO<sub>2</sub> objective of 40µg/m<sup>3</sup> whilst 2010 results are projected from those in 2007 using DEFRA adjustment factors.

**Figure 19: Location of NO<sub>2</sub> Monitoring Tube 1: Rochford Market Square**



The location of the monitoring site indicates that it is close to relevant exposure.

Source: Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council, 2006  
(<http://microsites.essexcc.gov.uk>)



**Figure 20: Location of NO<sub>2</sub> Monitoring Tube 2: Junction of Eastwood Road and High Street, Rayleigh**



The location of the monitoring site indicates that it is close to relevant exposure.

Source: Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council, 2006  
(<http://microsites.essexcc.gov.uk>)

**Figure 21: Location of NO<sub>2</sub> Monitoring Tube 3: Bedloes Corner, Rawreth**



Source: Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council, 2006  
(<http://microsites.essexcc.gov.uk>)

**Table 11: Bias Adjusted NO<sub>2</sub> Diffusion Tube Monitoring Results in µg/m<sup>3</sup>**

Location	Concentration (µgm-3)			
	2005	2006	2007	2010
Rochford Market Square	40.4	34.6	33.7	30.0
Rayleigh (Eastwood Road / High Street)	53.7	49.5	45.7	40.7
Rawreth (Bedloes Corner)	38.3	34.6	33.6	29.9

Source: Rochford District Council Local Air Quality Management Progress Report April 2008

- The NO<sub>2</sub> monitoring results for Rochford District show that one site has exceeded the WHO annual mean NO<sub>2</sub> objective of 40µg/m<sup>3</sup>. Figures for the Rayleigh site do however show a year on year decrease from 53.7µg/m<sup>3</sup> in 2005 to 45.7µg/m<sup>3</sup> in 2007. There is still expected to be a 0.7µg/m<sup>3</sup> exceedence of the WHO objective in 2010.
- The Rochford site recorded a NO<sub>2</sub> concentration of 40.4µg/m<sup>3</sup> in 2005, a figure over the WHO objective. However, figures for both 2006 (34.6µg/m<sup>3</sup>) and 2007 (33.7µg/m<sup>3</sup>) are below the WHO NO<sub>2</sub> objective and this is also expected to be the case in 2010, with concentrations predicted to be 30µg/m<sup>3</sup>.
- The Rawreth monitoring site has remained below the WHO NO<sub>2</sub> objective between 2005 and 2007 and currently records a concentration of 33.6µg/m<sup>3</sup>. This is predicted to fall even further in 2010, to 29.9µg/m<sup>3</sup>.

## ii) Particles (PM<sub>10</sub>)

In 2007 Rochford Council carried out a study relating to PM<sub>10</sub> monitoring at Rawreth Industrial Estate. The results of this study can be found below. Please note that a value for 2006 was calculated from 2007 results whilst the number of exceedences was calculated using an equation defined in DEFRA guidance LAQM TG(03).

**Table 12: Annualised PM<sub>10</sub> Monitored Results for Rawreth Industrial Estate**

Monitoring Period	Monitoring Period Mean	Annualisation Factor	Annualised Mean	Days Exceedence of PM <sub>10</sub> 24hr Mean
May - Aug 2004	31.4	1.04	32.7	39
Feb - May 2005	33.9	1.03	34.9	49
Apr - Jul 2007 (representing 2006)	32.0	1.33	42.6	98
Apr - Jul 2007	32.0	1.21	38.8	71

Source: Rochford District Council Local Air Quality Management Progress Report April 2008

- The World Health Organisation sets a PM<sub>10</sub> annual mean of 40µg/m<sup>3</sup>. From Table 12 it can be seen that this objective, to be achieved by December 2004, was calculated to have been exceeded in 2006.
- There have been complaints about dust at the Rawreth Industrial Estate. The potential sources in this area include the waste transfer station, a stonemason, a concrete batching plant, plus numerous movements of heavy road vehicles on unmade surfaces. Dust complaints have also arisen concerning fugitive emissions from the waste transfer sites at the Purdeys Industrial Estate, Rochford and at Great Wakering.

- Experience from monitoring in other areas with waste transfer sites has confirmed that high PM<sub>10</sub> concentrations can arise both from fugitive sources and the re-suspension of material deposited on roads.
- The study concluded that the Council should declare an AQMA in this area whilst additional monitoring will be carried out in a Further Assessment to clarify the extent of the exceedances of the PM<sub>10</sub> objective. The Detailed Assessment also advised that improvements to mitigate the emissions were proposed at one of the likely emissions sources.

### iii) Benzene

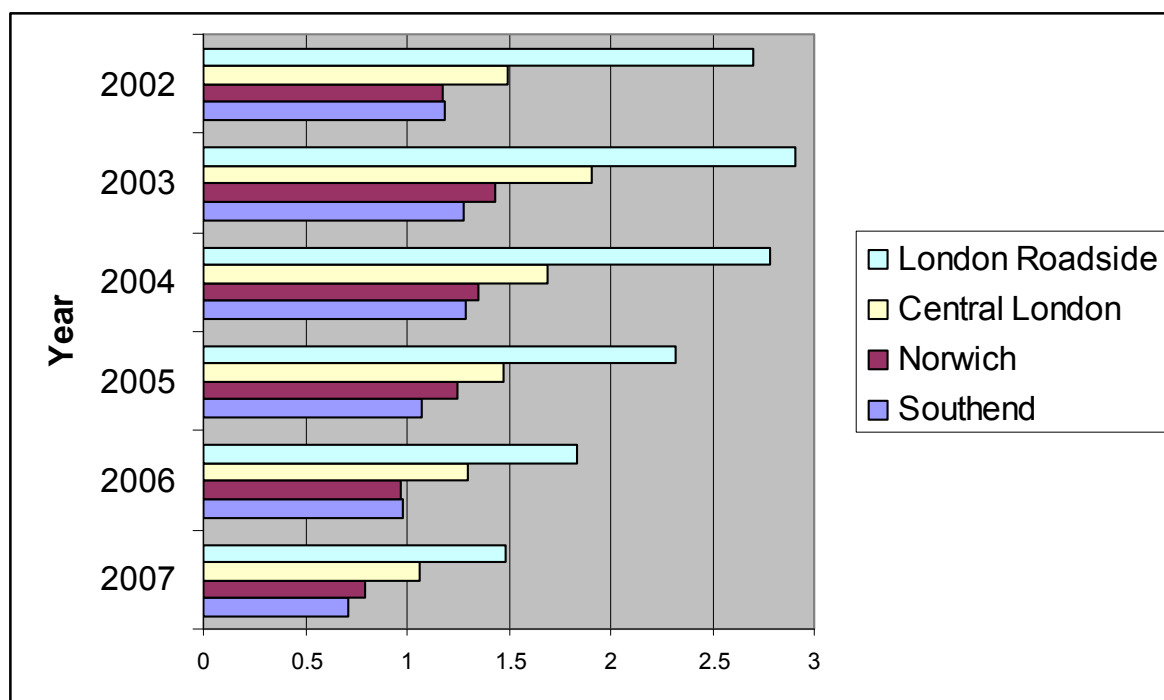
The Council does not undertake benzene monitoring in the district. However, monitoring is undertaken at the urban background site in Southend. These monitoring results are considered to be representative of the county area and are reproduced in Table 13 and Figure 22 below:

**Table 13: Annual Mean Concentrations of Benzene (concentrations in  $\mu\text{gm}^{-3}$ )**

Authority	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007
Southend	1.19	1.28	1.29	1.07	0.98	0.71
Norwich	1.18	1.43	1.35	1.25	0.97	0.79
Central London	1.49	1.91	1.69	1.47	1.3	1.06
London Roadside	2.7	2.91	2.78	2.32	1.83	1.48

Source: Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council 2006 and Essex County Council 2008 ([www.essexair.org](http://www.essexair.org) and [www.airquality.co.uk](http://www.airquality.co.uk))

**Figure 22: Annual Mean Concentrations of Benzene (concentrations in  $\mu\text{gm}^{-3}$ )**



Source: Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council 2006 and Essex County Council 2008 ([www.essexair.org](http://www.essexair.org) and [www.airquality.co.uk](http://www.airquality.co.uk))

- At no stage in the above study did benzene readings exceed the NAQS December 2010 objective of  $5\mu\text{gm}^{-3}$ .
- 2007 represents the year during which all 4 locations reported the lowest annual mean of benzene. In all cases, benzene concentrations in 2007 can be seen to be just over half of their maximum measured annual mean, a value typically found in 2003.
- Across the 5 years measured, Southend displayed a lower annual mean of benzene than Norwich in 3 of those years. Where annual mean concentrations were exceeded in 2002 and 2006, this exceedence was  $0.01\mu\text{gm}^{-3}$  each time. Annual mean concentrations in Southend have been below those found in Central London and on London roadsides.
- In each year, London roadsides have reported the highest annual mean concentrations of benzene. In all cases other than 2006, the London roadside concentration has been double that recorded in Southend.

#### iv) Carbon Monoxide (CO)

Rochford District Council does not undertake continuous CO monitoring in its area although monitoring is undertaken in other Essex local authorities; namely Southend, Tendring and Thurrock. The results of this monitoring are considered to be representative of the Council's area. As there have been no significant changes in CO concentrations or emissions in the district since the second round of USA, a Detailed Assessment of CO based on monitoring is not required.

#### v) 1,3 Butadiene

The Council does not undertake monitoring of 1,3 Butadiene within the district. However, continuous monitoring is undertaken at the busy central London site at Marylebone Road which is part of the Government's automated network. No additional assessment was required for this compound and attainment of the Air Quality Standard is expected at all locations relevant to the assessment.

#### vi) Lead

The Council does not monitor lead in its area. Similarly there is no monitoring of lead undertaken by other authorities in Essex. However, lead monitoring based in London could be taken as being representative of the highest likely concentrations in the Council's area. The results indicate that the concentrations will not exceed the 2004 and 2008 lead objectives.

#### vii) Sulphur Dioxide (SO<sub>2</sub>)

The Council does not undertake SO<sub>2</sub> monitoring in the district. However, monitoring is undertaken at Southend, Castle Point and Thurrock. These monitoring results are considered to be representative of the County area. There have been no significant changes to SO<sub>2</sub> concentrations or emissions and as a result a Detailed Assessment for SO<sub>2</sub> will not be required.

### 4.3 Air Quality Summary

- There are 14 Air Quality Management Areas (AQMA) across Essex although none of these are located in Rochford District.
- Of the three NO<sub>2</sub> monitoring sites within Rochford District, only the tube located at the junction between Eastwood Road and the High Street at Rayleigh is currently exceeding the WHO NO<sub>2</sub> of  $40\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$  and it has been doing so since at least 2005.

The Rochford Market Square site last exceeded its objective in 2005 whilst the Rawreth site has been within the WHO target since monitoring began in 2005.

- The World Health Organisation sets a PM<sub>10</sub> annual mean of 40µg/m<sup>3</sup> to be achieved by December 2004. Monitoring at Rawreth Industrial Estate suggests this was exceeded in 2006 although concentrations were again below the WHO target by 2007. Despite this studies have recommended that Rawreth Industrial Estate be declared an AQMA.
- The Council does not undertake benzene monitoring in the district. However, monitoring is undertaken at the urban background site in Southend and these monitoring results are considered to be representative of the County area. Between 2002 and 2007, benzene concentrations were below the NAQS objective.

## 5 CLIMATIC FACTORS

### 5.1 Introduction

Climate is an important contributing factor to quality of life, as many other attributes which affect quality of life, such as flooding and rising temperatures, are directly caused by changes in climate. Alongside continuing discussions about the causes of climate change, the Government is aiming to reduce the human factors which contribute towards it. A number of initiatives have been set up to seek to reduce greenhouse gases which contribute to climate change. These include reducing the consumption and emissions of fossil fuels and the recycling of waste products.

### 5.2 Baseline Information

#### A. Energy Consumption

The following table highlights total energy consumption across Essex in Giga watts per hour (GWh)

**Table 14: Total Energy Consumption in GWh within Essex in 2006**

Area	Coal			Manufactured Fuels		
	Industry & Commercial	Domestic	Total	Industry & Commerce	Domestic	Total
Basildon	110.8	0.9	111.6	0.1	0.1	0.1
Braintree	9.5	5.4	14.9	3.5	0.3	3.9
Brentwood	22.8	1.3	24.1	0.0	0.1	0.1
Castle Point	8.0	0.2	8.2	0.0	0.0	0.0
Chelmsford	10.0	4.3	14.3	0.2	0.3	0.4
Colchester	7.3	3.4	10.8	0.0	0.2	0.2
Epping Forest	3.5	3.9	7.3	0.2	2.5	2.7
Harlow	18.1	0.2	18.3	0.2	0.0	0.3
Maldon	3.3	3.3	6.7	0.3	0.2	0.5
Rochford	1.6	1.3	3.0	0.0	0.1	0.1
Tendring	3.8	4.2	8.0	0.1	0.3	0.4
Uttlesford	6.4	5.1	11.5	0.0	0.3	0.3
Essex Average	17.1	2.8	19.9	0.4	0.4	0.8
East of England	1,194.5	154.7	1,349.2	646.5	21.3	667.8

**Table 14: Total Energy Consumption in GWh within Essex in 2006 (continued)**

Area	Natural gas			Electricity		
	Industry & Commercial	Domestic	Total	Industry & Commercial	Domestic	Total
Basildon	471.0	1,137.7	1,608.7	534.1	349.8	883.8
Braintree	288.3	763.5	1,051.8	304.4	310.9	615.3
Brentwood	179.3	600.5	779.8	177.0	159.5	336.5
Castle Point	86.3	680.7	767.0	96.9	183.7	280.6
Chelmsford	308.3	1,005.2	1,313.4	400.8	358.0	758.8
Colchester	414.2	984.1	1,398.3	433.7	334.4	768.0
Epping Forest	582.5	923.1	1,505.6	233.2	281.9	515.1
Harlow	357.2	530.6	887.8	376.7	144.2	520.9
Maldon	77.8	275.9	353.7	198.3	149.2	347.4
Rochford	95.6	619.6	715.2	152.4	167.7	320.1
Tendring	238.2	913.5	1,151.7	258.2	310.6	568.8
Uttlesford	227.7	416.0	643.7	247.7	177.3	425.0
Essex Average	277.2	737.5	1,014.7	284.4	243.9	528.4
East of England	19,765.9	34,679.3	54,445.2	16,827.2	11,973.4	28,800.5

Area	Petroleum Products					Renewables & Waste	Grand Total
	Industry & Commercial	Domestic	Road transport	Rail	Total		
Basildon	522.3	21.0	911.1	0.0	1,454.4	21.5	4,080.3
Braintree	209.5	113.5	1,233.4	5.5	1,561.9	4.4	3,252.2
Brentwood	120.4	27.4	1,126.4	4.2	1,278.4	4.5	2,423.4
Castle Point	71.6	6.7	317.8	0.0	396.1	1.3	1,453.3
Chelmsford	214.1	90.8	1,354.3	4.9	1,664.1	7.7	3,758.8
Colchester	179.7	77.4	1,169.1	6.6	1,432.7	5.8	3,615.9
Epping Forest	68.0	78.2	2,100.2	1.0	2,247.4	2.8	4,280.9
Harlow	156.9	5.6	292.6	0.9	456.0	5.8	1,889.1
Maldon	128.9	75.2	296.4	0.2	500.7	2.5	1,211.4
Rochford	94.4	29.5	372.3	0.0	496.2	0.9	1,535.5
Tendring	168.4	92.6	759.7	4.8	1,025.5	2.6	2,757.0
Uttlesford	272.2	111.4	1,515.5	6.6	1,905.7	3.6	2,989.8
Essex Average	183.9	60.8	954.1	2.9	1,201.6	5.3	2,770.6
East of England	16,405.5	3,309.6	50,206.4	553.9	70,475.5	529.0	156,267.2

Source: Department of Energy & Climate Change (DECC), 2009 (<http://www.decc.gov.uk>)

- At 1535.5GWh, Rochford District consumed less energy in total than the Essex average of 2770.6GWh. This is the 10th highest value across Essex, with Epping

Forest District consuming the most energy at 4280.9Gwh and Maldon the least at 1211.4GWh.

- The fuel type most responsible for the energy consumed in Rochford District was natural gas, with 715.2GWh of the total 1535.5GWh (46.58%) consumed being derived from this product. Domestic consumption accounted for 619.6GWh of natural gas, amounting to 86.63% of total natural gas consumption. Rochford District's total natural gas consumption was the sixth highest in Essex and below the Essex average of 1014.7GWh. Basildon consumed the most natural gas at 1608.7GWh whilst Castle Point consumed the least at 396.1GWh
- The second most commonly consumed fuel type within the district were petroleum products at 496.2GWh, or 32.32% of total energy consumed. The average amount of energy consumed through the use of petroleum products in Essex was 1201.6GWh, with Epping Forest consuming the most at 2247.4GWh and Castle Point the least at 396.1GWh
- Rochford District consumed less energy derived from coal than the Essex average as well as less energy derived from manufactured fuels, electricity and renewables and waste.

**Table 15: Percentage Use of Energy Generation Products within Essex in 2006**

	Coal	Manufactured Fuels	Petroleum Products	Natural Gas	Electricity	Renewables and Waste
Basildon	2.71	0.00	35.65	39.43	21.66	0.53
Braintree	0.29	0.16	48.03	32.34	18.92	0.14
Brentwood	0.94	0.01	52.75	32.18	13.89	0.19
Castle Point	0.55	0.00	27.26	52.78	19.31	0.09
Chelmsford	0.27	0.01	44.27	34.94	20.19	0.21
Colchester	0.20	0.01	39.62	38.67	21.24	0.16
Epping Forest	0.08	0.14	52.50	35.17	12.03	0.06
Harlow	0.96	0.02	24.14	47.00	27.57	0.31
Maldon	0.27	0.03	41.33	29.20	28.68	0.21
Rochford	0.11	0.00	32.32	46.58	20.85	0.06
Tendring	0.14	0.01	37.20	41.77	20.63	0.10
Uttlesford	0.21	0.01	63.74	21.53	14.21	0.12
Essex Average	0.62	0.00	43.37	36.62	19.07	0.19
East of England	0.76	0.43	45.10	34.84	18.43	0.34

Source: DECC 2009 (<http://www.decc.gov.uk>)

- At 46.58% of total energy generated, natural gas was the most commonly used energy generation product within Rochford District in 2006. This is the highest proportion within Essex and therefore exceeds the Essex average of 36.62%, as well as the average for the East of England (34.84%) but not the UK (48.15%). At 21.53%, Uttlesford generated the smallest proportion of its energy from natural gas.
- Of the 12 districts and borough comprising Essex, 7 of these derived the highest proportion of their total generated energy in 2006 from petroleum. Of the remaining 5, all generated the single highest proportion of their energy via natural gas. Petroleum was the second most commonly used energy generation product in Rochford, generating 32.32% of its total energy in 2006.



- Both Essex and the East of England have a greater reliance in terms of proportionality on petroleum products than the UK as a whole, whilst the UK has higher proportional natural gas consumption. The biggest relative difference can be seen within manufactured fuels, with the UK proportion of 0.44% eclipsing the 0.03% recorded in Essex.

**Table 16: Energy Consumption in GWh by Consuming Sector in Rochford and Essex in 2007**

	Industry & Commercial		Domestic		Transport		Total
	Number	%	Number	%	Number	%	
Basildon	1,659.8	40.68	1,509.4	36.99	911.1	22.33	4,080.3
Braintree	819.7	25.20	1,193.5	36.70	1,238.9	38.10	3,252.2
Brentwood	504.1	20.80	788.6	32.54	1,130.6	46.65	2,423.4
Castle Point	264.0	18.17	871.4	59.96	317.8	21.87	1,453.3
Chelmsford	941.1	25.04	1,458.4	38.80	1,359.2	36.16	3,758.8
Colchester	1,040.7	28.78	1,399.5	38.70	1,175.7	32.52	3,615.9
Epping Forest	890.2	20.80	1,289.5	30.12	2,101.2	49.08	4,280.9
Harlow	914.9	48.43	680.7	36.03	293.5	15.54	1,889.1
Maldon	411.0	33.93	503.8	41.59	296.6	24.48	1,211.4
Rochford	345.0	22.47	818.2	53.29	372.3	24.25	1,535.5
Tendring	671.4	24.35	1,321.1	47.92	764.5	27.73	2,757.0
Uttlesford	757.7	25.34	710.1	23.75	1,522.1	50.91	2,989.8
Essex	9,219.7	27.73	12,544.2	37.73	11,483.6	34.54	33,247.5
Essex Average	768.3	27.73	1,045.3	37.73	957.0	34.54	2,770.6
East of England	55,368.6	35.43	50,138.4	32.09	50,760.3	32.48	156,267.2

Source: DECC 2009 (<http://www.decc.gov.uk>)

- At 1535.5GWh, Rochford District consumed less energy in total than the Essex average of 2770.6GWh. This is the 10th highest value across Essex, with Epping Forest District consuming the most energy at 4280.9GWh and Maldon the least at 1211.4GWh.
- Transport energy consumption in Rochford District totalled 372.3GWh or 24.25% of total energy consumed. This is the 9th highest total in the County and below the Essex average of 957GWh. Epping Forest recorded the highest amount of energy being used within the Transport sector at 2101.2GWh (49.08% of total). Proportionally, Uttlesford District shows the highest consumption across Essex at 50.91% with the Essex average being 34.54%. The lowest consumption with regard to transport can be seen in Maldon at 296.6GWh whilst Castle Point registered the lowest proportional consumption at 21.87%.
- 53.29% of total fuel consumption within Rochford District was consumed via domestic practices. This equates to 818.2GWh and is the 8th highest consumption in this sector across Essex. Basildon District consumed the most energy within the Domestic sector at 1509.4GWh whilst Maldon consumed the least at 503.8GWh. The Essex average for domestic energy consumption was 1045.3GWh (37.73%) whereas in the East of England, the proportion was recorded as 32.09%.

- Industry and commercial practices were responsible for the lowest proportion of energy consumed within Rochford District at 20.8% or 504.1GWh. This is however below the Essex average proportion of 27.73% and 768.3GWh consumed. Basildon recorded the highest consumption at 1659.8Gwh whilst Castle Point recorded the lowest at 264GWh.

## **B. Emissions**

The use of fossil fuels in the production of energy creates greenhouse gas emissions. This is mainly in the form of Carbon Dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), but also includes Methane (CH<sub>4</sub>), Nitrous Oxides (NO<sub>x</sub>), Sulphur Dioxide (SO<sub>2</sub>) and water vapour, which all contribute towards climate change.

### **i) Carbon Dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) Emissions**

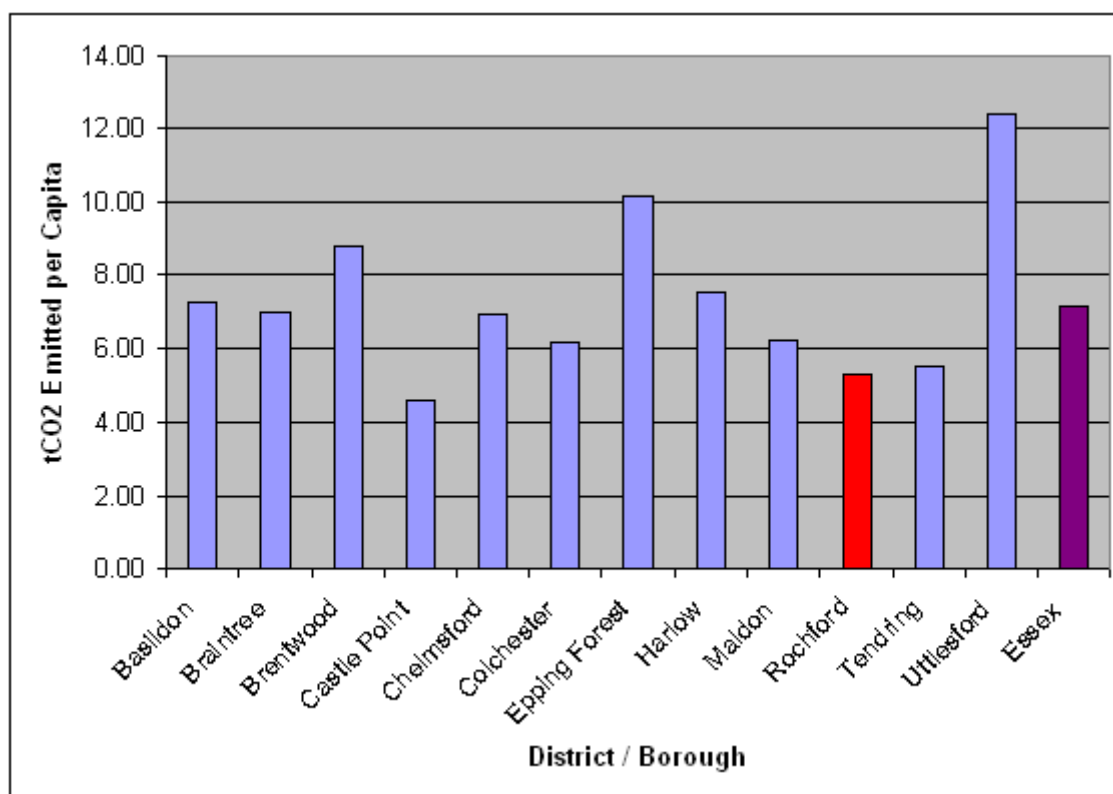
One of the main greenhouse gases is CO<sub>2</sub>. The main causes of increased CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere are said to be deforestation and burning fossil fuels for:

- Electricity
- Heating dwellings and other buildings
- Transportation (using internal combustion of fossil fuels and fossil fuel products)

Table 17: Carbon Emissions in Kilotonnes (kt) across Essex in 2007

	Total Industrial and Commercial per Annum		Total Domestic per Annum		Total Road Transport per Annum		Land Use, Land Use Change and Forestry		Total per Annum (ktCO <sub>2</sub> )	Mid-year Population Estimate ('000s)	per Capita Emissions per Annum (tCO <sub>2</sub> )
	kt CO <sub>2</sub>	Proportion of Total kt CO <sub>2</sub>	kt CO <sub>2</sub>	Proportion of Total kt CO <sub>2</sub>	kt CO <sub>2</sub>	Proportion of Total kt CO <sub>2</sub>	kt CO <sub>2</sub>	Proportion of Total kt CO <sub>2</sub>			
Basildon	546.61	44.43%	384.98	31.29%	298.35	24.25%	0.24	0.02%	1,230.17	169.80	7.24
Braintree	261.00	26.51%	328.92	33.41%	399.21	40.55%	-4.66	-0.47%	984.48	140.90	6.99
Brentwood	151.99	24.10%	194.27	30.81%	284.01	45.04%	0.38	0.06%	630.64	71.60	8.81
Castle Point	86.12	20.84%	214.05	51.79%	112.71	27.27%	0.45	0.11%	413.33	89.20	4.63
Chelmsford	345.73	30.42%	389.21	34.25%	403.76	35.53%	-2.23	-0.20%	1,136.47	164.50	6.91
Colchester	340.58	31.45%	371.08	34.27%	371.82	34.34%	-0.60	-0.06%	1,082.88	175.50	6.17
Epping Forest	247.13	19.73%	328.63	26.23%	677.94	54.12%	-0.96	-0.08%	1,252.74	123.30	10.16
Harlow	312.31	53.00%	169.01	28.68%	108.13	18.35%	-0.17	-0.03%	589.29	78.30	7.53
Maldon	130.12	33.59%	147.44	38.06%	106.01	27.37%	3.81	0.98%	387.39	62.40	6.21
Rochford	122.80	28.37%	202.16	46.71%	104.16	24.06%	3.70	0.85%	432.83	82.20	5.27
Tendring	198.48	24.85%	344.03	43.07%	252.65	31.63%	3.65	0.46%	798.80	146.20	5.46
Uttlesford	223.49	24.86%	195.24	21.72%	487.10	54.19%	-6.91	-0.77%	898.91	72.50	12.40
Essex	2,966.36	30.15%	3,269.02	33.23%	3,605.85	36.65%	-3.30	-0.03%	9,837.93	1,376.40	7.15

Source: DECC 2009 (<http://www.decc.gov.uk>)

Figure 23: CO<sub>2</sub> Emissions per Capita in 2007

Source: DECC 2009 (<http://www.decc.gov.uk>)

- At 432.83kt, Rochford District emitted the 10<sup>th</sup> highest amount of CO<sub>2</sub> in Essex. Epping Forest emitted the highest at 1252.74kt whilst the lowest amount, 387.39kt, was recorded by Maldon. As a County, Essex emitted 9,837.93kt of CO<sub>2</sub>
- The single largest proportion of carbon dioxide emitted in Rochford District was emitted through domestic practices. 202.16kt (46.71%) of emissions were from this source. This is the 8<sup>th</sup> highest amount and 2<sup>nd</sup> highest proportion across Essex. Basildon released the largest amount of CO<sub>2</sub> in this sector at 384.98kt whilst the smallest domestic amount was released by Maldon at 147.44kt. In terms of proportion, Castle Point released the highest amount of domestic emissions at 51.79% with Uttlesford releasing the smallest amount at 21.72%. 33.23% of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions across Essex were released through domestic practices.
- Industrial and commercial practices were responsible for 122.8kt (28.37% of total) CO<sub>2</sub> emissions within Rochford District in 2006, the 6<sup>th</sup> highest proportion in the District and below the Essex value of 36.65%. Basildon released the most CO<sub>2</sub> in this sector at 546.61kt whilst in terms of proportion; Harlow released the most at 53% of emissions. Castle Point released the smallest amount of emissions from industry and commercial practices at 86.12kt with Epping District releasing the smallest proportion at 19.73%
- Transportation accounted for 104.16kt (24.06%) of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions within Rochford District. This was the lowest amount in terms of kt across Essex and the 2<sup>nd</sup> lowest proportion. Uttlesford reported the highest proportion within the road transport sector at 54.19% with Harlow reporting the smallest proportion at 18.35% whilst Essex recorded a proportion of 36.65%. In terms of ktCO<sub>2</sub> released, Epping Forest emitted the largest amount at 677.94kt.
- Land use change in Rochford District has been responsible for an increase in CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, amounting to an increase of 3.7kt, or 0.85%, of the total amount of CO<sub>2</sub>

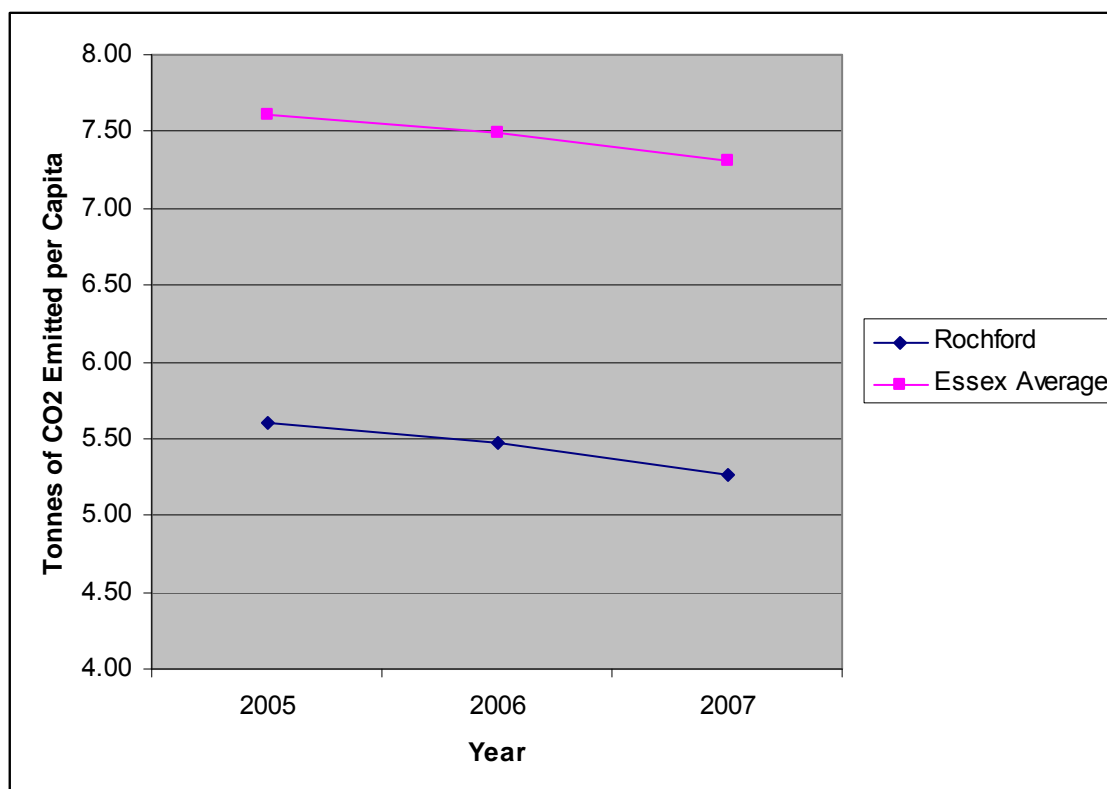
emitted. This is the second largest increase in Essex, behind only Maldon District at 3.81kt or 0.98% of their total emissions. Uttlesford reported the largest reduction at 6.91kt or 0.77% of their total emissions. Essex recorded a reduction of 0.03%

- At 5.27t, residents of Rochford District emit the 10<sup>th</sup> highest amount of CO<sub>2</sub> per person. At 12.4t per person, Uttlesford emit the highest value with Castle Point the lowest at 4.63t. Across Essex, the total is 7.15t per person.

**Table 18: Emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> per Capita 2005 – 2007**

	CO2 Emissions per Capita		
	2005	2006	2007
Basildon	7.33	7.29	7.24
Braintree	7.38	7.18	6.99
Brentwood	9.24	9.26	8.81
Castle Point	4.84	4.76	4.63
Chelmsford	7.01	6.96	6.91
Colchester	6.59	6.46	6.17
Epping Forest	10.25	9.92	10.16
Harlow	8.00	7.85	7.53
Maldon	6.88	6.72	6.21
Rochford	5.60	5.47	5.27
Tendring	5.78	5.67	5.46
Uttlesford	12.34	12.38	12.40
Essex Average	7.60	7.49	7.31

Source: DECC 2009 (<http://www.decc.gov.uk>)

**Figure 24: Emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> per Capita 2005 – 2007**

Source: DECC 2009 (<http://www.decc.gov.uk>)

- Across the period of study, the amount of CO<sub>2</sub> emitted by residents has fallen year-on-year in Rochford, from 5.6t per person in 2005 to 5.27t per person in 2007. Within Essex there has also been a year-on-year reduction, from 7.6t in 2005 to 7.31t in 2007.
- Between 2005 and 2007, the per capita emission rate of CO<sub>2</sub> within Rochford was below that seen across Essex.

### 5.3 Climatic Factors Summary

- At 1535.5GWh in 2006, Rochford District consumed less energy in total than the Essex average of 2770.6GWh. This is the 10<sup>th</sup> highest value across Essex.
- The fuel type most responsible for the energy consumed in Rochford District in 2006 was natural gas, with 715.2GWh of the total 1535.5GWh (46.58%) consumed being derived from this product. Domestic consumption accounted for 619.6GWh of natural gas, amounting to 86.63% of total natural gas consumption. Rochford District's total natural gas consumption was the sixth highest in Essex and above the Essex average of 36.62%.
- Transport energy consumption in Rochford District totalled 372.3GWh or 24.25% of total energy consumed. This is the 9<sup>th</sup> highest total in the County and below the Essex average of 957GWh.
- At 432.83kt, Rochford District emitted the 10<sup>th</sup> highest amount of CO<sub>2</sub> in Essex. Epping Forest emitted the highest at 1252.74kt whilst the lowest amount, 387.39kt, was recorded by Maldon. As a County, Essex emitted 9,837.93kt of CO<sub>2</sub>
- The single largest proportion of carbon dioxide emitted in Rochford District was emitted through domestic practices. 202.16kt (46.71%) of emissions were from this source. This is the 8<sup>th</sup> highest amount and 2<sup>nd</sup> highest proportion across Essex. 33.23% of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions across Essex were released through domestic practices.

- Land use change in Rochford District has been responsible for an increase in CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, amounting to an increase of 3.7kt, or 0.85%, of the total amount of CO<sub>2</sub> emitted. This is the second largest increase in Essex, behind only Maldon District at 3.81kt or 0.98% of their total emissions. Uttlesford reported the largest reduction at 6.91kt or 0.77% of their total emissions. Essex recorded a reduction of 0.03%.
- At 5.27t, residents of Rochford District emit the 10<sup>th</sup> highest amount of CO<sub>2</sub> per person. At 12.4t per person, Uttlesford emit the highest value with Castle Point the lowest at 4.63t. Across Essex, the total is 7.15t per person.
- Across the period of study, the amount of CO<sub>2</sub> emitted by residents has fallen year-on-year in Rochford, from 5.6t per person in 2005 to 5.27t per person in 2007. Within Essex there has also been a year-on-year reduction, from 7.6t in 2005 to 7.31t in 2007.

## 6 WATER QUALITY

### 6.1 Introduction

Water policy in England aims to protect both public health and the environment by maintaining and improving the quality of water. In England, the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (Defra) oversees water policy. The Environment Agency makes sure that these policies are carried out. The Environment Agency has a responsibility to protect and enhance the environment as a whole, monitoring and enforcing aspects not only of water quality, but of air quality and waste management as well. (PPS23, Annex 1)

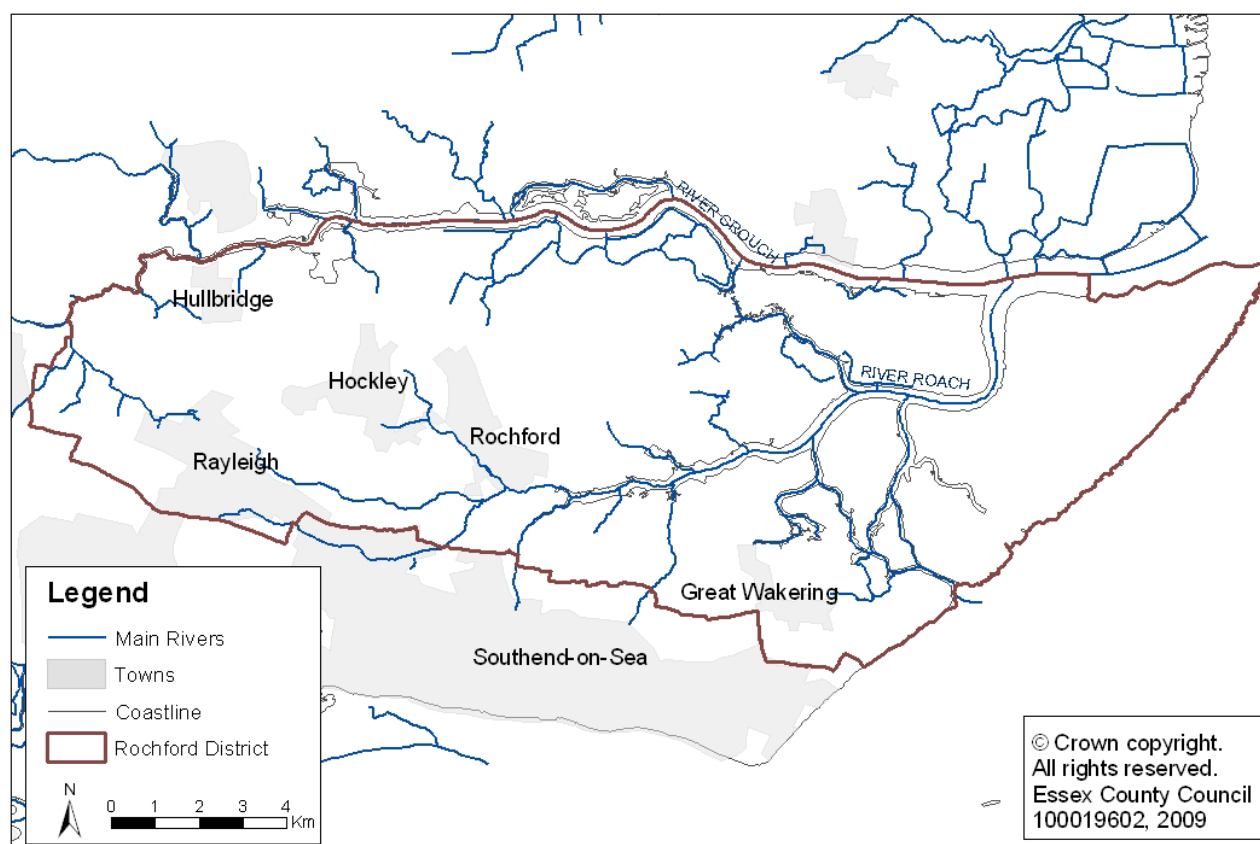
In addition to the ever increasing demand from human uses, water contributes to the natural environment, having ecological, aesthetic, scientific, educational and recreational value.

### 6.2 Baseline Information

#### A. Key Water Courses in Rochford District

Figure 25 shows the main water courses running through Rochford District. Water courses associated with Rochford District are the Roach, Crouch, Eastwood Brook, Hawkwell Brook/Roach, Prittle Brook and Rayleigh Brook.

**Figure 25: Main Rivers within Rochford District**



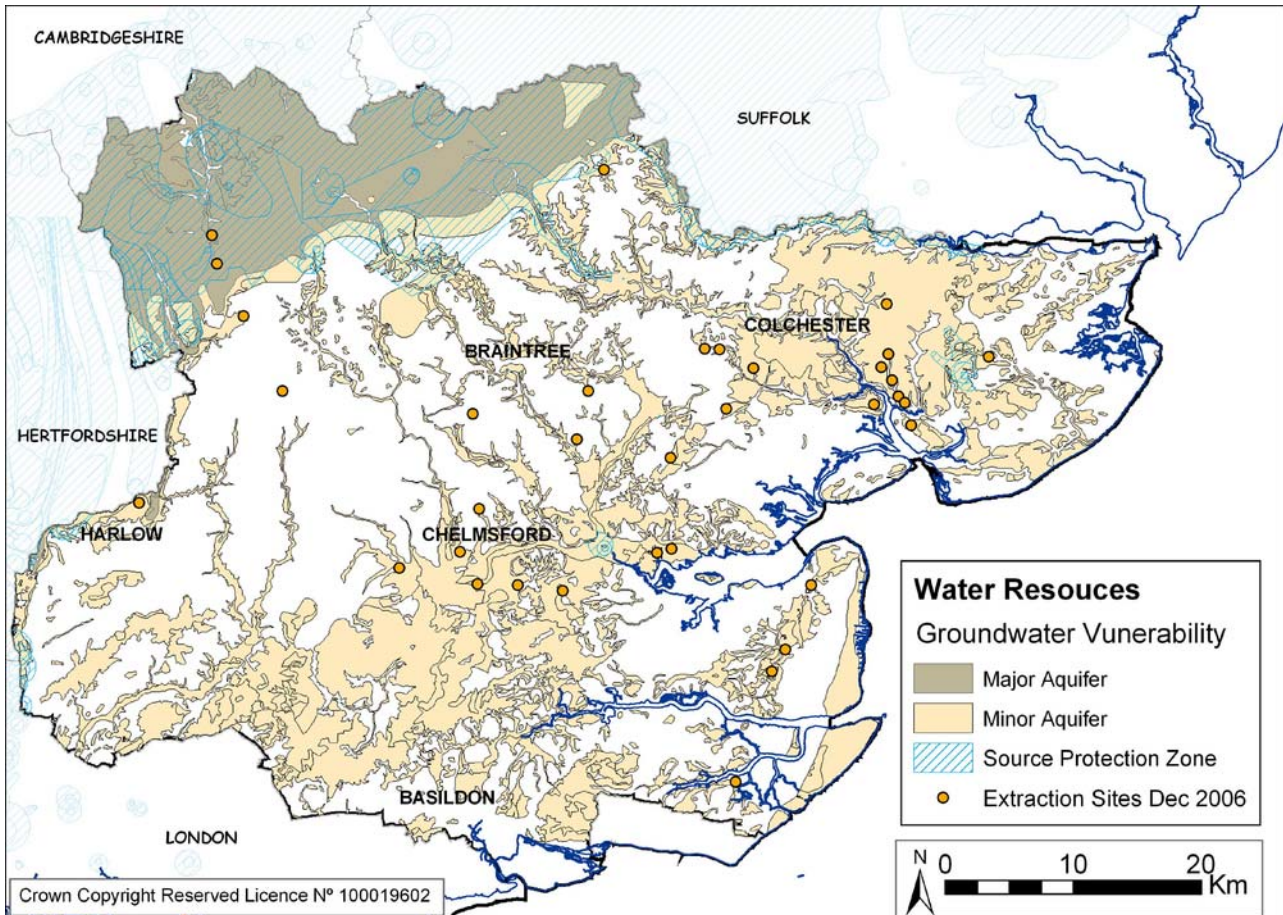
Source: Essex County Council 2009



## B. Aquifers in Essex County

Figure 26 identifies the water resources within Essex, showing the location of the major and minor aquifers and source protection zones within the county. Minor aquifers are located within Rochford District.

**Figure 26: Aquifers in Essex County Council**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

## C. Water Supply in the East of England

The Environment Agency (EA) is responsible for managing water resources in England and Wales. One of the ways that this is done is through licensing water abstraction. The EA developed catchment abstraction management strategies (CAMS) to:

- inform the public on water resources and licensing practice
- provide a consistent approach to local water resources management
- help to balance the needs of water-users and the environment

Following a national review of CAMS boundaries, water resources in the South Essex CAMS (excluding the Mardyke catchment) are now incorporated with the North Essex CAMS into the Combined Essex CAMS. The Combined Essex CAMS examines issues such as:

- Are existing water resources adequate to meet future demands?
- Is the current level of abstraction having a significant impact on flows?
- How much water is needed to protect the river environment, including the fish?
- What are the most suitable options for managing the rivers?

The Combined Essex CAMS was published in February 2007, and is available at: <http://publications.environment-agency.gov.uk>.

The Combined Essex CAMS sets out the issues for the whole of Essex. The document splits the county into Water Resource Management Units (WRMU). Rochford District includes three WRMUs:

- South Essex WRMU 2 (Upper Roach);
- South Essex WRMU 3 (Upper Crouch); and
- South Essex WRMU 4 (River Mardyke).

The table below outlines the resource availability status for these WRMUs. An explanation of the terms used to describe the status is also detailed below:

- Water available: Water is likely to be available at all flows including low flows. Restrictions may apply.
- No water available: No water is available for further licensing at low flows. Water may be available at higher flows with appropriate restrictions.

**Table 19: Resource Availability Status**

Associated main river	Resource Availability Status		
	Individual WRMU status	Integrated WRMU status	Target status in 2012
WRMU 2 – Upper Roach	Water available	Water available	No water available
WRMU 3 – Upper Crouch	Water available	Water available	No water available
WRMU 4 – River Mardyke	Water available	Water available	No water available

Source: Combined Essex CAMs, February 2007 (Environment Agency)  
(<http://publications.environment-agency.gov.uk>)

The Combined Essex CAMs Annual Update (March 2008) confirmed that the water availability and restrictions for South Essex WRMU2, 3 and 4 have not changed since the publication of the CAMS in February 2007. The March 2008 Annual Update is available at: <http://publications.environment-agency.gov.uk>

#### D. River Basin Management Plan

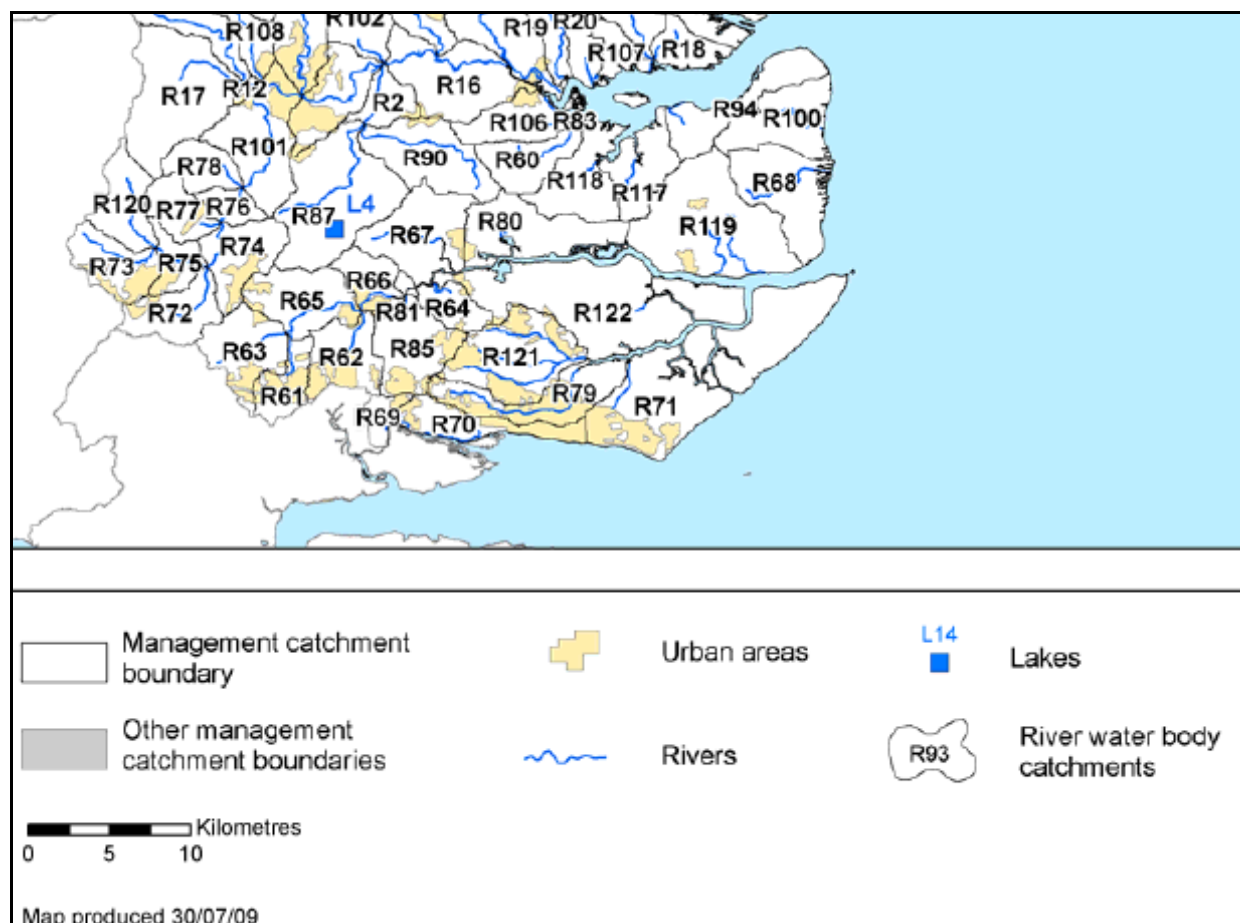
Water in rivers, estuaries, coasts and aquifers will improve under measures set out in River Basin Management Plans, drawn up for river basin districts across England and Wales under the Water Framework Directive. River Basin Management Plans are the plans for protecting and improving the water environment. They contain the main issues for the water environment and the actions to deal with them. On 22 September 2009 the River Basin Management Plans were submitted to the Secretary of State for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs and Welsh Ministers for approval. These submission versions are available to view at: <http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk>

Essex falls within the Anglian River Basin District. The Anglian River Basin District is subdivided into catchment areas and the Essex Rivers catchment area lies within the counties of Essex and Suffolk as well as a small part of Cambridgeshire. It encompasses the rivers and tributaries of the Stour, Colne, Pant/Blackwater, Chelmer, Crouch and Roach, along with the smaller catchments of Sixpenny, Tenpenny, Holland and

Asheldham Brook. There are 125 river water bodies and 5 lakes in the catchment. Over 33 per cent of rivers and lakes (in excess of 280km of river length) currently achieve at least good biological status. The River Basin Management Plan for the Anglian River Basin District is available at:

<http://wfdconsultation.environment-agency.gov.uk>

**Figure 27: River and lake water bodies in the Combined Essex river catchment**



Source: River Basin Management Plan Anglian River Basin District, December 2009 (submitted for approval), (Environment Agency, 2009) (<http://wfdconsultation.environment-agency.gov.uk>)

As shown in Figure 27 the Combined Essex catchment area is further subdivided into water body catchment areas. The water bodies associated with Rochford District are:

- R64: Crouch Estuary;
- R122: Paglesham Creek Tributary;
- R121: River Roach, Nobles Ditch and Eastwood Brook;
- R79: Prittle Brook; and
- R71: Roach and Canvey.

Table 20 to Table 24 detail the ecological and chemical status of these water bodies.

**Table 20: River R64 (Crouch Estuary)**

Waterbody Name:	Crouch Estuary	
National Grid Reference:	TQ 79925 94569	
Current Overall Status:	Moderate	
Status Objective (Overall):	Good by 2027	
Status Objective(s):	Good Ecological Status by 2027	
Protected Area Designation:	Nitrates Directive	
SSSI (Non-N2K) related:	No	
Hydromorphological Designation:	Not Designated AWB/HMWB	
Note: Current Status and Status Objectives for this water body are based on Expert Judgement		
Ecological Status (Note: no biology data)		
Current Status (and certainty that status is less than good)	Moderate (Uncertain)	
Supporting Conditions		
Element	Current status (and certainty of less than good)	Predicted Status by 2015
Quantity and Dynamics of Flow	Supports Good	Supports Good
Morphology	Supports Good	Supports Good
Chemical Status		
Current Status (and certainty that status is less than good)	Does not require assessment	

Source: River Basin Management Plan Anglian River Basin District, December 2009 (submitted for approval), (Environment Agency, 2009) (<http://wfdconsultation.environment-agency.gov.uk>)

**Table 21: River R122 (Pagglesham Creek Tributary)**

Waterbody Name:	Pagglesham Creek Tributary	
National Grid Reference:	TQ 92157 93396	
Current Overall Status:	Moderate	
Status Objective (Overall):	Good by 2027	
Status Objective(s):	Good Ecological Status by 2027	
Protected Area Designation:	Nitrates Directive, Shellfish Water Directive	
SSSI (Non-N2K) related:	No	
Hydromorphological Designation:	Not Designated AWB/HMWB	
Note: Current Status and Status Objectives for this water body are based on Expert Judgement		
Ecological Status (Note: no biology data)		
Current Status (and certainty that status is less than good)	Moderate (Uncertain)	
Supporting Conditions		
Element	Current status (and certainty of less than good)	Predicted Status by 2015
Quantity and Dynamics of Flow	Supports Good	Supports Good



Morphology	Supports Good	Supports Good
<b>Chemical Status</b>		
Current Status (and certainty that status is less than good)	Does not require assessment	

Source: River Basin Management Plan Anglian River Basin District, December 2009 (submitted for approval), (Environment Agency, 2009) (<http://wfdconsultation.environment-agency.gov.uk>)

**Table 22: River R121 (River Roach, Nobles Ditch and Eastwood Brook)**

Waterbody Name:		River Roach, Nobles Ditch and Eastwood Brook	
National Grid Reference:		TQ 84312 88749	
Current Overall Status:		Moderate	
Status Objective (Overall):		Good by 2027	
Status Objective(s):		Good Ecological Potential by 2027	
Justification if overall objective is not good status by 2015:		Disproportionately expensive, Technically infeasible	
Protected Area Designation:		Nitrates Directive	
SSSI (Non-N2K) related:		No	
Hydromorphological Designation:		Heavily modified	
Reason for Designation:		Flood protection	
Ecological Potential			
Current Status (and certainty that status is less than good)		Moderate (Very Certain - WoE)	
Biological Elements			
Element	Current status (and certainty of less than good)	Predicted Status by 2015	Justification for not achieving good status by 2015
Fish	High	High	
Invertebrates	Poor (Very Certain)	Poor	Not required (MS)
Supporting Elements			
Element	Current status (and certainty of less than good)	Predicted Status by 2015	Justification for not achieving good status by 2015
Ammonia	Poor (Very Certain)	Moderate	Technically infeasible (A2b)
Dissolved Oxygen	High	High	
pH	High	High	
Phosphate	Bad (Very Certain)	Bad	Disproportionately expensive (P1b)
Temperature	High	High	
Copper	High	High	
Zinc	High	High	
Ammonia	Poor (Very Certain)	Moderate	Technically infeasible (A2b)

Supporting Conditions			
Element		Current status (and certainty of less than good)	Predicted Status by 2015
Quantity and Dynamics of Flow		Supports Good	Supports Good
Ecological Potential Assessment			
Element	Current Status	Predicted Status by 2015	Justification for not achieving good status by 2015
Mitigation Measures Assessment	Moderate	Moderate	Technically infeasible (M3a)
Mitigation measures that have defined Ecological Potential			
Mitigation Measure		Status	
Sediment management strategies (develop and revise)		In Place	
Retain marginal aquatic and riparian habitats (channel alteration)		In Place	
Appropriate techniques (invasive species)		In Place	
Appropriate timing (vegetation control)		In Place	
Appropriate vegetation control technique		In Place	
Selective vegetation control regime		In Place	
Appropriate techniques to align and attenuate flow to limit detrimental effects of these features		Not In Place	
Increase in-channel morphological diversity		Not In Place	
Chemical Status			
Current Status (and certainty that status is less than good)		Does not require assessment	

Source: River Basin Management Plan Anglian River Basin District, December 2009 (submitted for approval), (Environment Agency, 2009) (<http://wfdconsultation.environment-agency.gov.uk>)

**Table 23: River R79 (Prittle Brook)**

<b>Waterbody Name:</b>	Prittle Brook
<b>National Grid Reference:</b>	TQ 85572 86933
<b>Current Overall Status:</b>	Moderate
<b>Status Objective (Overall):</b>	Good by 2027
<b>Status Objective(s):</b>	Good Ecological Potential by 2027
<b>Justification if overall objective is not good status by 2015:</b>	Disproportionately expensive, Technically infeasible
<b>Protected Area Designation:</b>	Nitrates Directive, Shellfish Water Directive
<b>SSSI (Non-N2K) related:</b>	No
<b>Hydromorphological Designation:</b>	Heavily modified
<b>Reason for Designation:</b>	Flood protection, Urbanisation
Ecological Potential	
Current Status (and certainty that status is less than good)	Moderate (Very Certain - WoE)

Biological Elements			
Element	Current status (and certainty of less than good)	Predicted Status by 2015	Justification for not achieving good status by 2015
Fish	Good	Good	
Invertebrates	Bad (Very Certain)	Bad	Not required (MS)
Supporting Elements			
Element	Current status (and certainty of less than good)	Predicted Status by 2015	Justification for not achieving good status by 2015
Ammonia	High	High	
Dissolved Oxygen	High	High	
pH	High	High	
Phosphate	Poor (Very Certain)	Poor	Disproportionately expensive (P1a)
Temperature	High	High	
Ammonia	High	High	
Supporting Conditions			
Element	Current status (and certainty of less than good)	Predicted Status by 2015	
Quantity and Dynamics of Flow	Supports Good	Supports Good	
Ecological Potential Assessment			
Element	Current Status	Predicted Status by 2015	Justification for not achieving good status by 2015
Mitigation Measures Assessment	Moderate	Moderate	Technically infeasible (M3a, M3b)
Mitigation measures that have defined Ecological Potential			
Mitigation Measure		Status	
Sediment management strategies (develop and revise)		In Place	
Retain marginal aquatic and riparian habitats (channel alteration)		In Place	
Appropriate techniques (invasive species)		In Place	
Appropriate timing (vegetation control)		In Place	
Appropriate vegetation control technique		In Place	
Selective vegetation control regime		In Place	
Appropriate techniques to align and attenuate flow to limit detrimental effects of these features		Not In Place	
Increase in-channel morphological diversity		Not In Place	
Chemical Status			
Current Status (and certainty that status is less than good)		Does not require assessment	

Source: River Basin Management Plan Anglian River Basin District, December 2009 (submitted for approval), (Environment Agency, 2009) (<http://wfdconsultation.environment-agency.gov.uk>)

**Table 24: River R71 (Roach and Canvey)**

Waterbody Name:	Roach and Canvey	
National Grid Reference:	TQ 91312 88433	
Current Overall Status:	Moderate	
Status Objective (Overall):	Good by 2027	
Status Objective(s):	Good Ecological Status by 2027	
Protected Area Designation:	Bathing Water Directive, Natura 2000 (Habitats and/or Birds Directive), Shellfish Water Directive	
SSSI (Non-N2K) related:	No	
Hydromorphological Designation:	Not Designated AWB/HMWB	
Note: Current Status and Status Objectives for this water body are based on Expert Judgement		
Ecological Status (Note: no biology data)		
Current Status (and certainty that status is less than good)	Moderate (Uncertain)	
Supporting Conditions		
Element	Current status (and certainty of less than good)	Predicted Status by 2015
Quantity and Dynamics of Flow	Supports Good	Supports Good
Morphology	Supports Good	Supports Good
Chemical Status		
Current Status (and certainty that status is less than good)	Does not require assessment	

Source: River Basin Management Plan Anglian River Basin District, December 2009 (submitted for approval), (Environment Agency, 2009) (<http://wfdconsultation.environment-agency.gov.uk>)

### 6.3 Water Quality Summary

- The main water courses running through Rochford District are the Roach, Crouch, Eastwood Brook, Hawkwell Brook/Roach, Prittle Brook and Rayleigh Brook.
- Minor aquifers are located within Rochford District.
- Following a national review of CAMS boundaries, water resources in the South Essex CAMS (excluding the Mardyke catchment) are now incorporated with the North Essex CAMS into the Combined Essex CAMS.
- The Combined Essex CAMS sets out the issues for the whole of Essex. The document splits the County into Water Resource Management Units (WRMU). Rochford District includes three WRMUs: South Essex WRMU 2 (Upper Roach); South Essex WRMU 3 (Upper Crouch); and South Essex WRMU 4 (River Mardyke).
- The individual WRMU status for all three was 'water available' at February 2007, the Combined Essex CAMS Annual Update (March 2008) confirmed that the water availability and restrictions for South Essex WRMU2, 3 and 4 have not changed since the publication of the CAMS in February 2007.
- Essex falls within the Anglian River Basin District. The Anglian River Basin District is subdivided into catchment areas and the Essex Rivers catchment area lies within the counties of Essex and Suffolk as well as a small part of Cambridgeshire.
- The Combined Essex catchment area is further subdivided into water body catchment areas. The water bodies which are in Rochford District are: R64 -



- Crouch Estuary; R122 - Paglesham Creek Tributary; R121 - River Roach, Nobles Ditch and Eastwood Brook; R79 - Prittle Brook; and R71 - Roach and Canvey.
- The water bodies within Rochford are currently classified as having 'moderate' ecological status.

## 7 FLOODING

### 7.1 Introduction

River flooding is a natural process that plays an important role in shaping the natural environment. However, flooding threatens life and causes substantial damage to property, therefore incurring significant costs. The effects of heavy and/or prolonged rainfall can be increased in severity as a result of planning decisions about the location, design, nature of settlement and land use. Increasingly flooding is viewed as a potential consequence of future climate change. Although flooding cannot be completely prevented, its impacts can be avoided and reduced through good planning and management.

### 7.2 Baseline Information

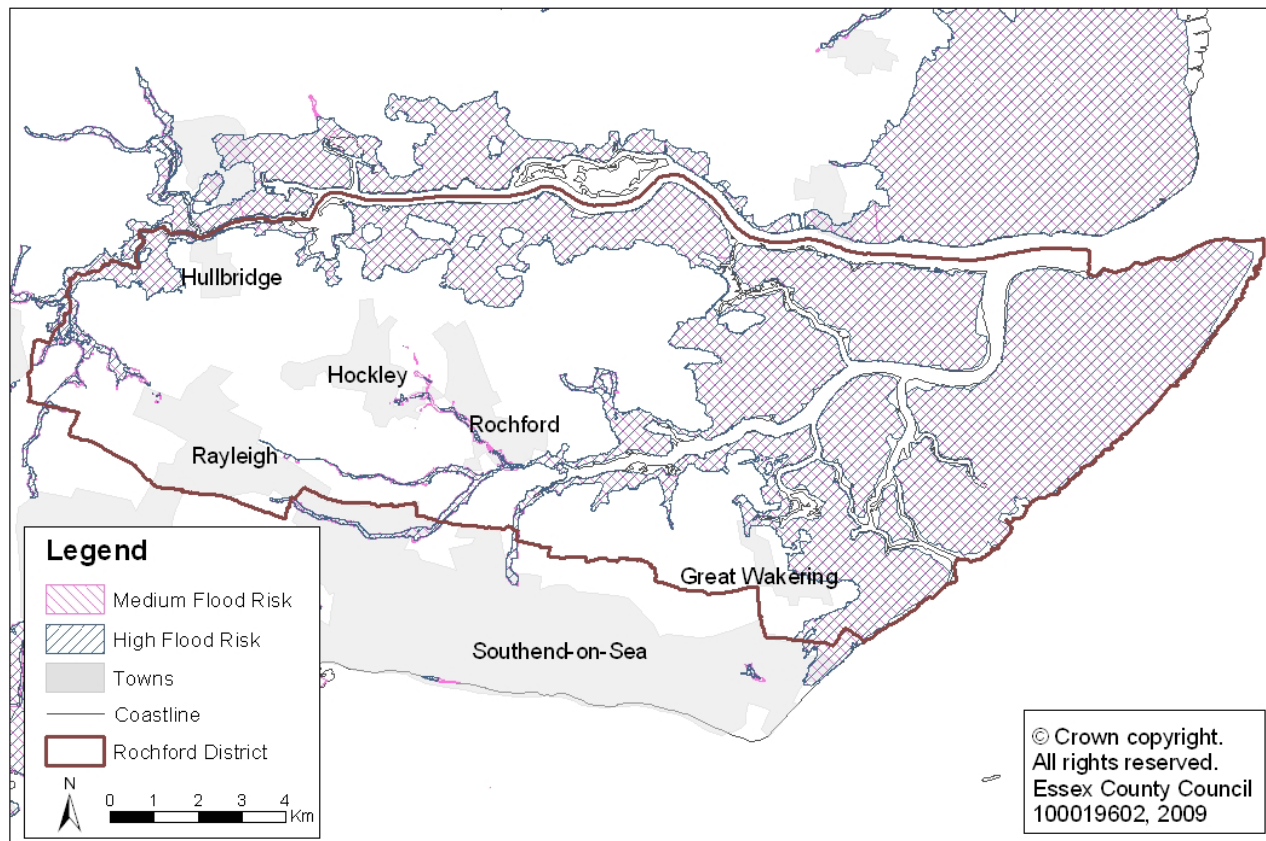
#### A. Location of Flood Risk Zones 2 and 3

Planning Policy Statement 25: Development and Flood Risk requires developments to be carried out in areas of as low a risk of flooding as possible. Annex D of PPS 25 sets out a risk-based sequential test to be applied at all stages of the planning process. Its aim is to steer new development to areas with the lowest probability of flooding. A hierarchy of flood zones for application of the sequential test is defined as,

- Zone 1 – (Low Probability)
  - Encompasses land assessed as having a less than 1 in 1000 annual probability of flooding in any year (<0.1%).
- Zone 2 – (Medium Probability)
  - Comprises land assessed as having between a 1 in 100 and 1 in 1000 annual probability of river flooding (1% – 0.1%).
- Zone 3a – (High Probability)
  - Covers land assessed as having a 1 in 100 or greater annual probability of river flooding (>1%) in any year.
- Zone 3b – (The Functional Floodplain)
  - This zone consists of land where water has to flow or be stored in times of flood. It is land which would flood with an annual probability of 1 in 20 (5%) or greater in any year.

Further information on flood risk zones can be found in PPS 25 at: <http://www.communities.gov.uk>

Figure 28 shows the extent of land within Rochford that falls within Flood Zone 2 (medium risk) and Flood Zone 3 (a and b) (high risk). The areas that are most susceptible to flooding in the district are those surrounding the coast and the Crouch estuary.

**Figure 28: Spatial Extent of Flood Zones 2 and 3(a and b)**

Source: Essex County Council, 2009

#### **B. Planning Permissions granted contrary to Environment Agency advice.**

Between the 1<sup>st</sup> April 2008 and the 31<sup>st</sup> March 2009 the Environment Agency objected to the following applications on the grounds of flood risk.

**Table 25: Environment Agency Objections to Planning Applications on Flood Risk Grounds.**

LPA Reference	Nature of proposed development	Reason for Agency Objection	Decision
07/01010/FUL	Mixed Use - Minor	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Sequential Test not adequately demonstrated</li> <li>- Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted</li> </ul>	Refused
08/00196/FUL	Residential - Minor	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted</li> </ul>	Refused
08/00211/FUL	Infrastructure - Minor	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Sequential Test not adequately demonstrated</li> <li>- Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted</li> </ul>	Permitted contrary to EA advice
08/00279/FUL	Mixed Use - Minor	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- PPS25/TAN15 - Request for FRA/FCA</li> <li>- Sequential Test not adequately demonstrated</li> </ul>	Refused
08/00326/FUL	Residential - Minor	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- PPS25/TAN15 - Request for FRA/FCA</li> <li>- Sequential Test not adequately demonstrated</li> </ul>	Withdrawn

LPA Reference	Nature of proposed development	Reason for Agency Objection	Decision
08/00387/FUL	Residential - Minor	- Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted	Refused
08/00421/FUL	Residential - Minor	- PPS25/TAN15 - Request for FRA/FCA - Sequential Test not adequately demonstrated	Refused
08/00427/FUL	Residential - Minor	- PPS25/TAN15 - Request for FRA/FCA	Permitted (EA withdrew objection)
08/00631/FUL	Residential - Minor	- Sequential Test not adequately demonstrated - Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted	Permitted (EA withdrew objection)
08/00670/FUL	Residential - Major	- Adverse Impact on Surface Water Run-Off - Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted	Permitted (EA withdrew objection)
08/00808/FUL	Residential - Minor	- Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted	Permitted (EA withdrew objection)

Source: Environment Agency, 2009

Of the eleven applications which received an objection from the Environment Agency, one was subsequently withdrawn. Two of the applications were refused on the grounds of Flood Risk on site. Three further applications were refused although flood risk was not cited as a reason for refusal. Four applications were approved following the submission of additional material which satisfied the EAs objection, which was then removed. One application was granted contrary to EA advice, the officer's report in this instance also recommended refusal of the application.

### C. Flood Risk Assessments

A Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA) for Rochford District was published in November 2006. This document is available at:

<http://floodrisk.tgessex.co.uk/>

The SFRA is a planning tool that enables the council to select and develop sustainable site allocations away from vulnerable flood risk areas. The SFRA identified that Rochford District Council contains several areas of low-lying land that would be inundated in the event of a breach in flood defences. Much of this area is farmland or marshland and as such the consequences of a flood event in terms of risk to life and property are limited.

The SFRA contains:

- An overview of flood risk issues for each of the District's Growth Options;
- Recommended policies to aid the councils in managing the flood risk within the District; and
- An outline of requirements for detailed Flood Risk Assessments (FRAs).

### 7.3 Flooding Summary

- The areas that are most susceptible to flooding in the district are those surrounding the coast and the Crouch estuary.
- Of the eleven applications which received an objection from the Environment Agency, one was subsequently withdrawn. Two of the applications were refused on the grounds of Flood Risk on site. Three further applications were refused, however flood risk was not cited as a reason for refusal.
- Four applications were approved following the submission of additional material which satisfied the EA's objection, which was then removed. One application was granted contrary to EA advice, the officer's report in this instance also recommended refusal of the application.
- A Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA) for Rochford District was published in November 2006.
- The SFRA identified that Rochford District Council contains several areas of low-lying land that would be inundated in the event of a breach in flood defences. Much of this area is farmland or marshland and as such the consequences of a flood event in terms of risk to life and property are limited.

## 8 SOILS, MINERALS AND WASTE

### 8.1 Introduction

The soil types and minerals profile within Essex have helped to shape the landscape, wildlife and economy of the county.

Providing for mineral extraction and for the processing and disposal of waste usually makes significant land-use demands. Therefore, the careful planning of such developments is essential to manage their impact on both the surrounding environment and local residents.

The safe, efficient and sustainable disposal of waste is a major and growing concern across the whole of the United Kingdom, with the monitoring of waste and recycling data being imperative to the identification of trends in both waste generation and disposal habits.

### 8.2 Baseline Information

This chapter begins with a look at the different types of agricultural soil present in Essex and Rochford District, and then moves on to waste analysis. Both the amount of waste recycled and landfilled is analysed on a total amount between 2000/2001 and 2008/2009 and a per dwelling basis for the year 2008/2009. The chapter concludes with an overview of the mineral and waste applications which were submitted to Essex County Council between 1<sup>st</sup> April 2008 and the 31<sup>st</sup> March 2009.

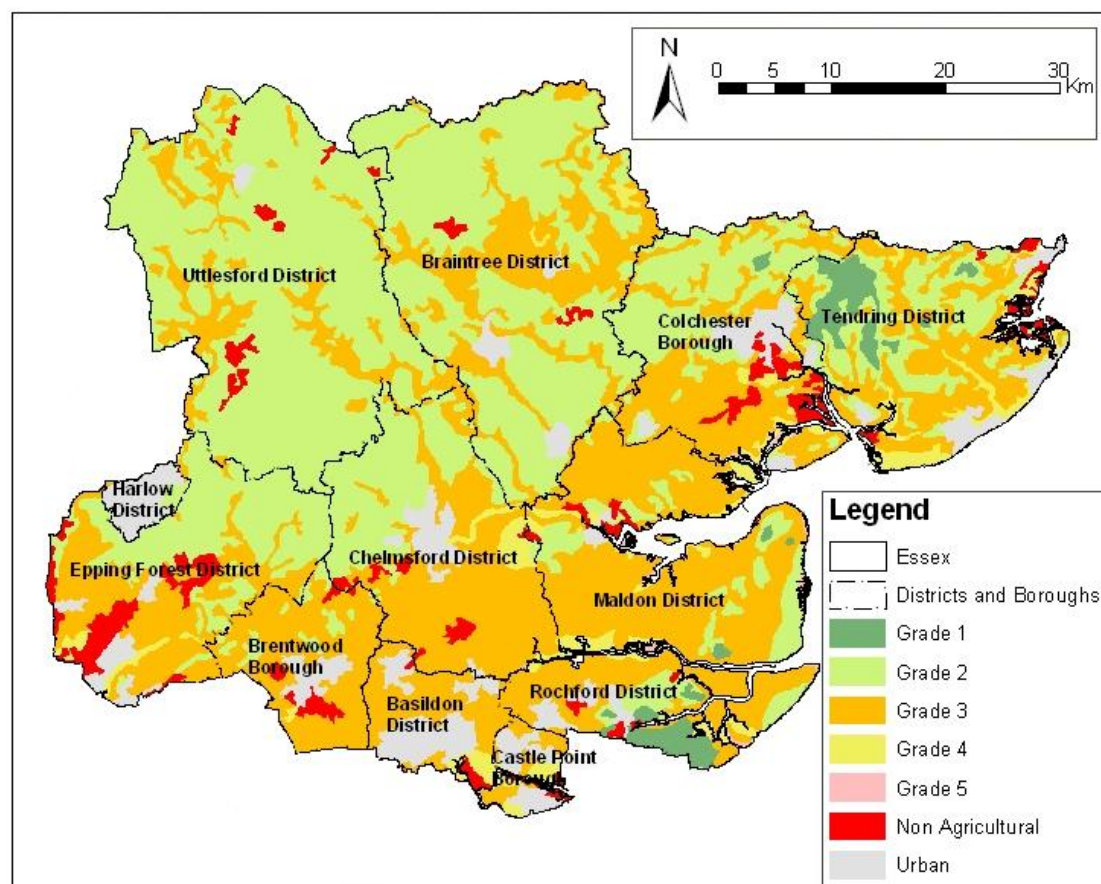
#### A. Agricultural Land Classification

##### i) Agricultural Land Classification in the East of England

The East of England contains 58% of the country's Grade 1 and 2 land, with 72% of agricultural land in the region under cultivation. This compares to 29% nationally (Our Environment, Our Future: The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England. East of England Regional Assembly and East of England Environment Forum, July 2003). The East of England contains just 10% of the country's Grade 4 and 5 land.

## ii) Agricultural Land in Essex

Figure 29: Agricultural Land Classification in Essex



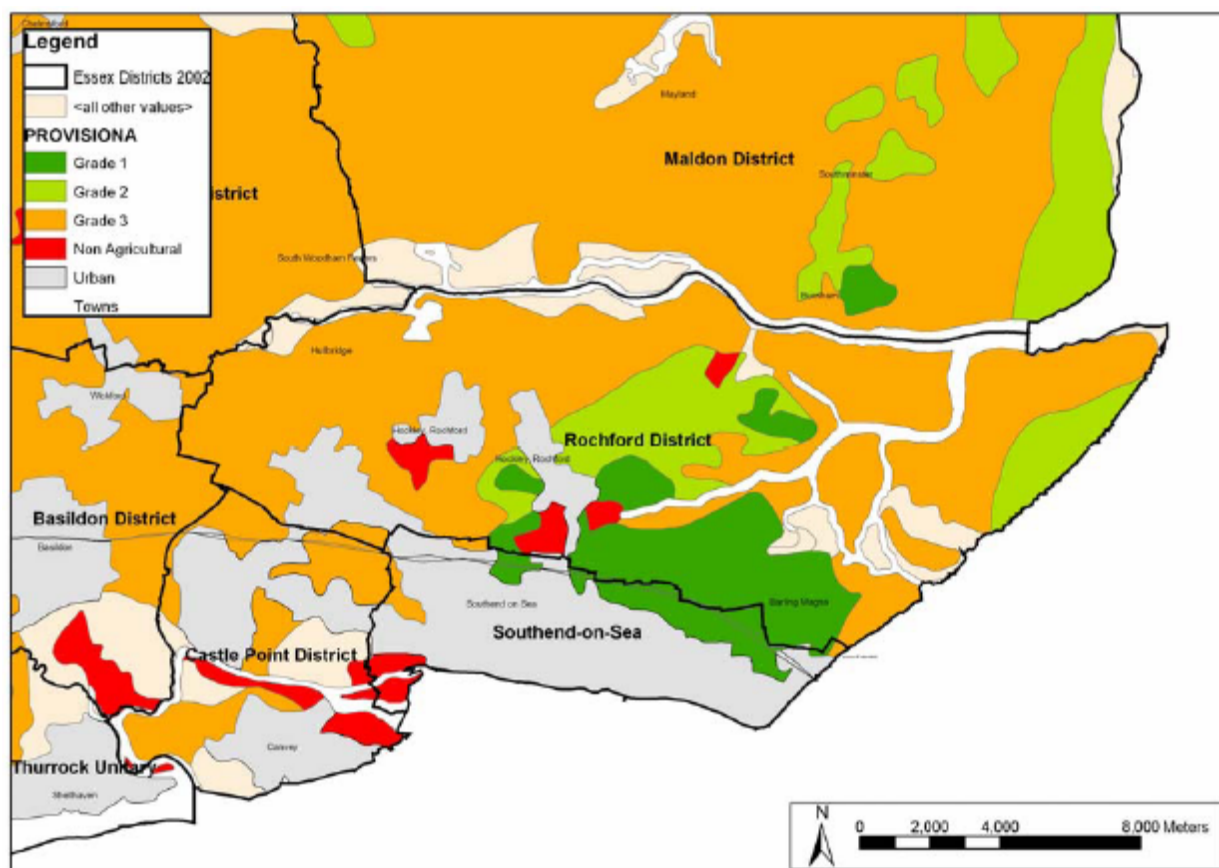
Source: Essex County Council, 2008

- There are significant areas of Grade 1 agricultural land within Tendring and Rochford districts.
- The majority of agricultural land within Essex can be broadly classified as Grade 2 in the north and Grade 3 to the south, as defined by the Agricultural Land Classification System, published by the Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food (MAFF), now the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (DEFRA). This is related to the location of the Essex till, with better quality land located in the north-west of the county.



### iii) Agricultural Land in Rochford District

**Figure 30: Agricultural Land Classification in Rochford District**



Source: Essex County Council 2008

- Within Rochford District, 13.8% (2,352 hectares) of agricultural land is classified as Grade 1, 14.2% (2,417 hectares) as Grade 2, and 55.6% (9,488 hectares) is classified as Grade 3.
- Figure 30 shows that the majority of grade 1 listed agricultural soils can be found to the south of the district on the border with Southend On Sea Unitary Authority, with the majority of grade 2 listed land centrally located in the district as well as there being a small isolated area present to the east.
- The highest grade land is found to the east of the settlements of Rochford and Ashingdon, between the Crouch estuary and the built-up areas of Southend-on-Sea, and between the settlements of Rochford and Hawkwell. This land falls into the 'best and most versatile' category in Planning Policy Statement 7: Sustainable Development in Rural Areas, and should therefore be considered a national resource for the future and be given considerable weight when preparing development plans and in exercising development control.

### B. Waste Movements

This section will look at the proportion of both total waste and total waste per dwelling which went to landfill and was recycled in Rochford District and Essex between 2000/2001 and 2008/2009. Please note that 'per dwelling' data for 2008/2009 cannot be incorporated into a trend analysis as before this date the data was collected from WasteDataFlow (the Government's national system for collection of waste data) whereas from 2008/2009



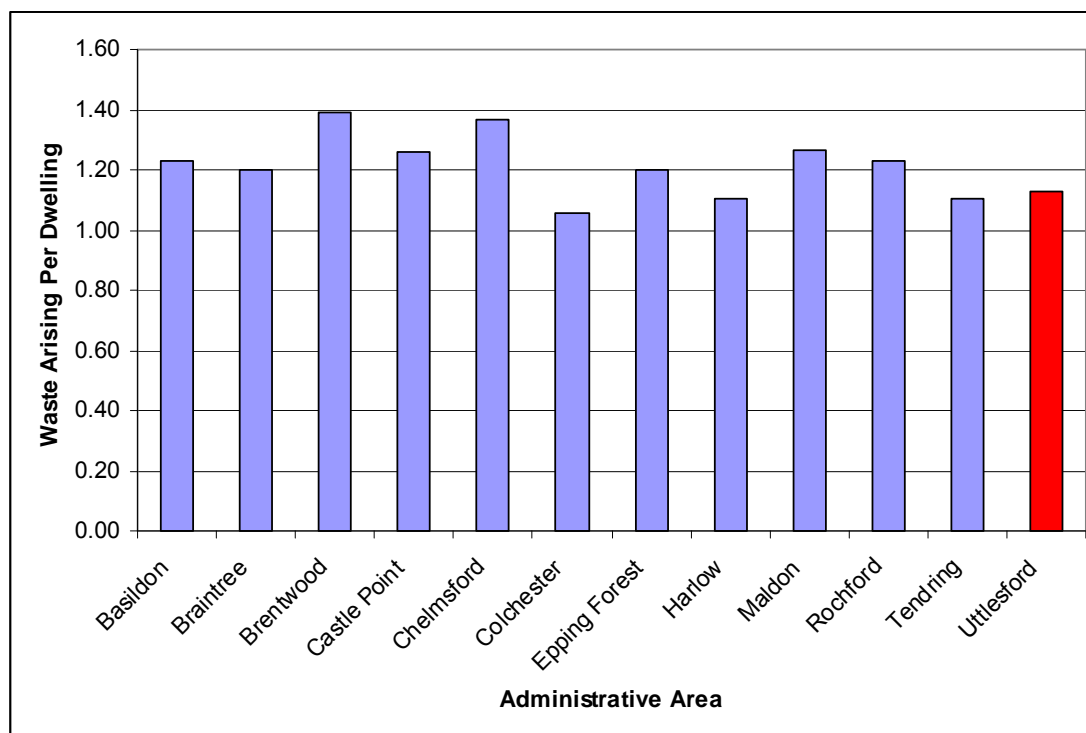
onwards the data is collected from the Valuation Office as provided via CLG. This is the figure used for the calculations of the latest waste National Indicators.

Each analysis will come in two parts, first waste collected from the home (otherwise known as District waste) and second, wastes collected from Household Waste Recycling Centres (HWRC), formerly known as Civic Amenity sites. A wide range of items can be recycled at these centres, including glass, paper, plastic and garden waste.

**Table 26: Total Wastes Arising by Essex Districts and Boroughs 2008/2009**

Administrative Area	Number of Dwellings	Total Waste Arisings (Tonnes)	Total Waste per Dwelling
Basildon	73,873	90,942.45	1.23
Braintree	61,118	73,324.12	1.20
Brentwood	31,698	44,100.12	1.39
Castle Point	36,917	46,603.33	1.26
Chelmsford	70,702	96,753.78	1.37
Colchester	73,681	78,003.13	1.06
Epping Forest	53,525	64,215.71	1.20
Harlow	35,315	39,085.01	1.11
Maldon	26,651	33,753.40	1.27
Rochford	34,440	42,343.73	1.23
Tendring	66,962	74,033.54	1.11
Uttlesford	31,615	35,707.27	1.13
Essex	596,497	718,865.59	1.21

Source: Essex County Council 2009

**Figure 31: Total Waste Arisings by Essex Districts and Boroughs 2008/2009**

Source: Essex County Council 2009

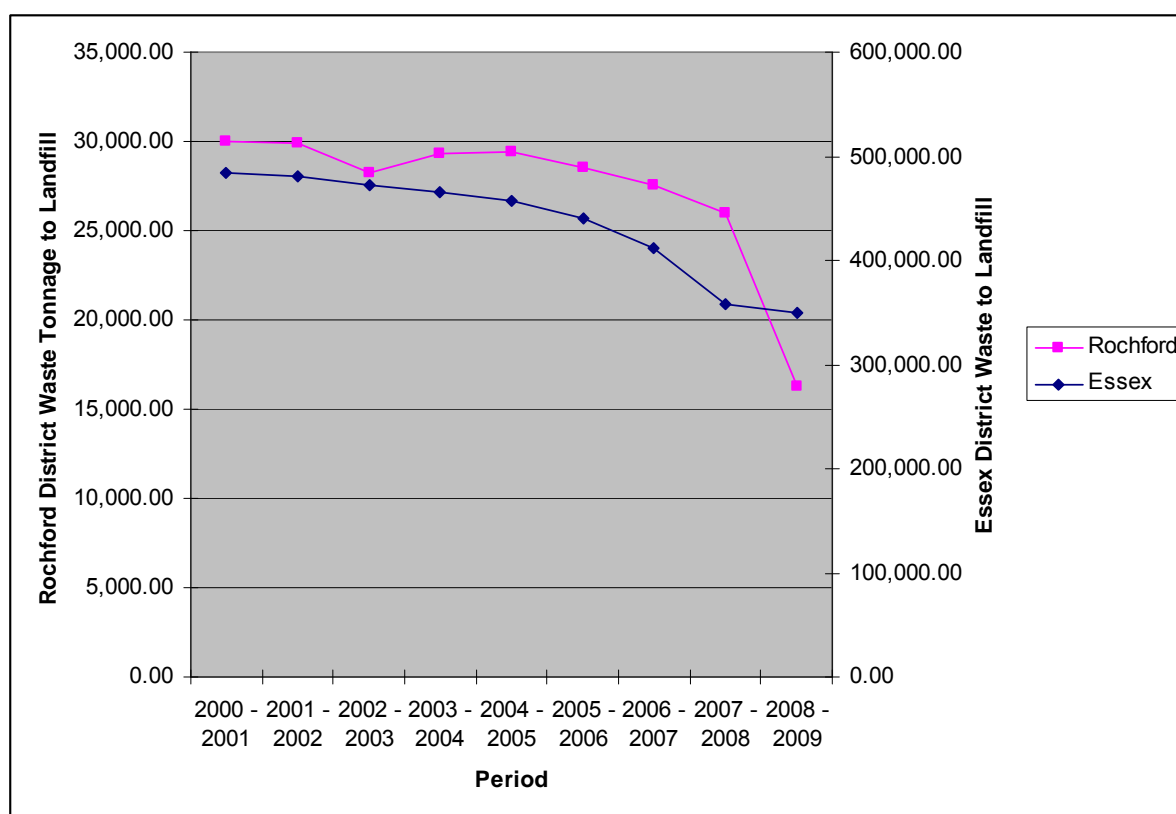
- Within Rochford District, 42,343.73 tonnes of waste was produced in 2008/2009. This is the fourth lowest amount in the County, with Essex as a whole producing 718,865.59 tonnes across the 12 districts and boroughs.
- Basildon District is the single largest producer of waste at 96,753.78 tonnes whilst Maldon District produced the least at 33,753.40 tonnes.
- Braintree District recorded a per dwelling waste arisings total of 1.23. This is the 4<sup>th</sup> highest in the county and above the county average of 1.21 tonnes. Residents of Brentwood produced the highest total at 1.37 tonnes per dwelling, with Colchester producing the least at 1.06 tonnes.

**Table 27: Total District Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill by Rochford District 2000 - 2009**

	Rochford	Essex
2000 - 2001	30,047.29	483,593.58
2001 - 2002	29,875.50	480,910.57
2002 - 2003	28,215.75	471,596.39
2003 - 2004	29,321.28	465,789.94
2004 - 2005	29,376.74	457,457.40
2005 - 2006	28,566.54	440,096.33
2006 - 2007	27,538.96	411,649.32
2007 - 2008	25,997.01	358,161.56
2008 - 2009	16,232.12	349,013.25

Source: Essex County Council 2009

**Figure 32: Total District Waste Tonnage Sent to Landfill by Rochford District 2000 – 2009**



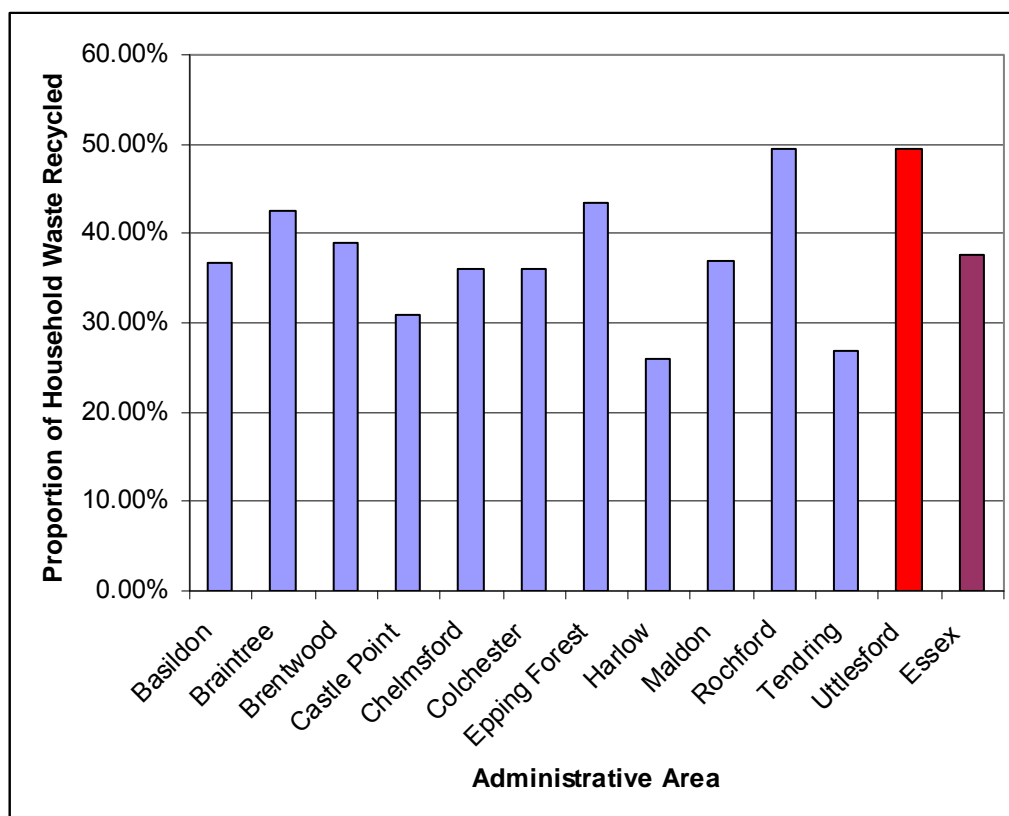
Source: Essex County Council 2009

- The amount of waste taken to landfill in both Essex County and Rochford District has decreased over the period of study.
- Across the 8 years studied, the total amount of waste sent to landfill in Rochford has decreased from 30,047.29 tonnes in 2000/2001 to 16,232.12 tonnes in 2008/2009, meaning that Rochford District sent 54.21% of its total landfilled waste in 2000/2001 to landfill in 2008/2009. The corresponding figure for Essex as a whole is 72.2%.
- There has only been one period of increase in the amount of waste sent to landfill in Rochford District across the period of study. This occurred between the years 2002 and 2004.
- The single largest yearly decrease of total landfilled waste in Rochford was witnessed between 2007/2008 and 2008/2009. Within Essex it was the previous period 2006/2007 and 2007/2008.
- It is a stated aim of the Waste Strategy for England 2007 that the amount of waste entering landfill is to be reduced. The strategy also considers the outcome of removing the ban on local authorities in introducing household financial incentives for waste reduction and recycling. It is predicted that this could reduce annual landfilled waste by up to 15%.

**Table 28: Proportion of District Waste which was Recycled and Composted in Essex 2008/2009**

Authority	Total Household Waste	Household Waste Composted and Recycled (Tonnes)	Percentage of Household Waste Composted and Recycled
Basildon	80,595.40	29,610.80	36.74%
Braintree	60,195.72	25,608.92	42.54%
Brentwood	31,117.03	12,122.57	38.96%
Castle Point	35,859.22	11,066.14	30.86%
Chelmsford	79,770.75	28,766.13	36.06%
Colchester	62,222.42	22,367.88	35.95%
Epping Forest	50,739.28	22,048.34	43.45%
Harlow	27,462.35	7,153.83	26.05%
Maldon	22,661.30	8,359.01	36.89%
Rochford	32,150.45	15,918.33	49.51%
Tendring	45,976.92	12,327.07	26.81%
Uttlesford	30,932.69	15,321.24	49.53%
Essex	559,683.53	210,670.28	37.64%

Source: Essex County Council 2009

**Figure 33: Proportion of District Waste which was Recycled and Composted in Essex 2008/2009**

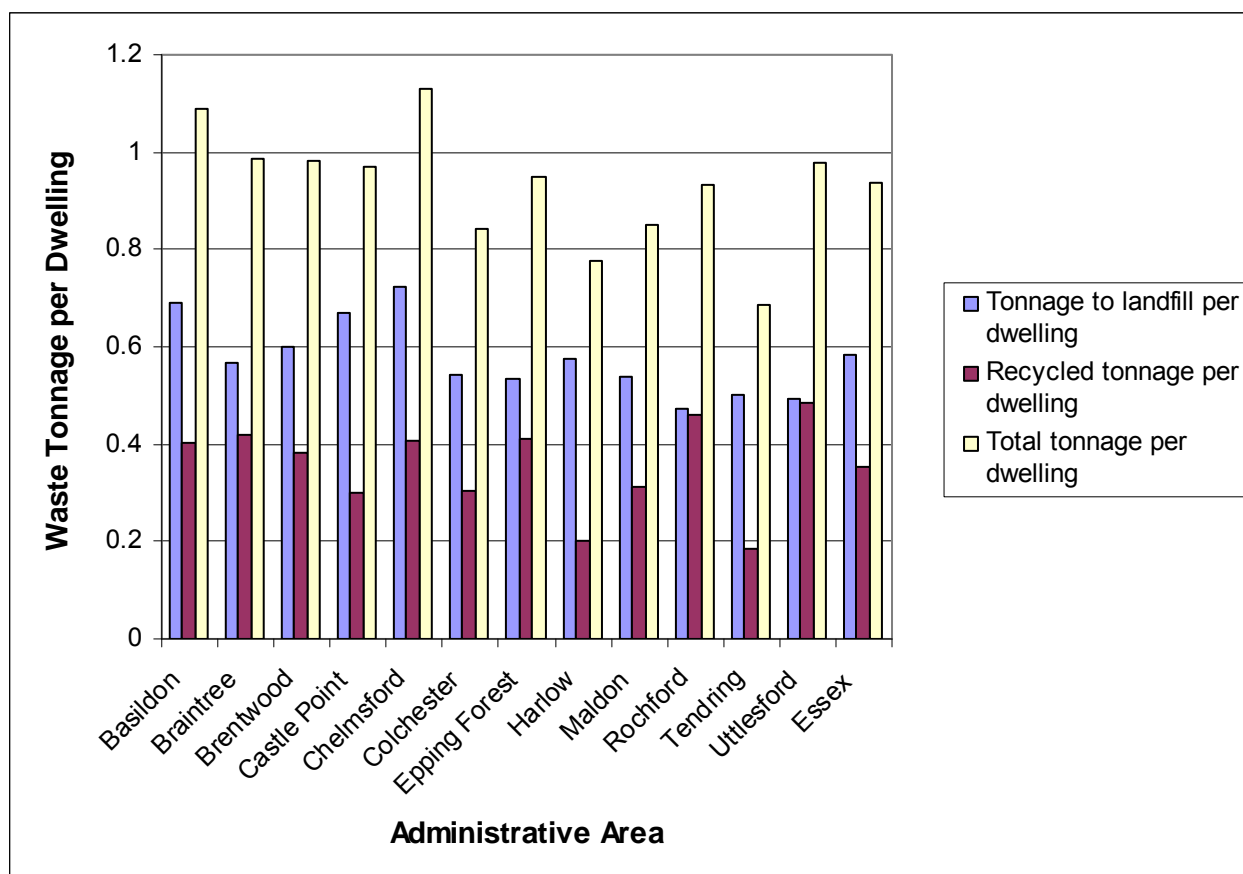
Source: Essex County Council 2009

- 49.51% of Rochford District's household waste was recycled in 2008/2009. This is the 3<sup>rd</sup> highest proportion in the county and is above the 19.39% recorded in 2007/2008 which was the lowest proportion across Essex. The Essex average is recorded as 37.64%, up from 34.52% in 2007/2008.
- With 49.53% of household waste recycled, Uttlesford District was the highest performer in this field. Harlow District's proportion of 26.05% is the lowest in the county.

**Table 29: District Waste Collection per Dwelling in Essex 2008/2009**

District	Dwellings	Tonnage to landfill per dwelling	Ranking (1 = lowest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (+ = worse)	Recycled tonnage per dwelling	Ranking (1 = highest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (- = worse)	Total tonnage per dwelling	Ranking (1 = lowest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (+ = worse)
Basildon	73,873	0.69	11	0	0.40	6	0	1.09	11	0
Braintree	61,118	0.57	7	+3	0.42	3	0	0.98	10	+2
Brentwood	31,698	0.60	9	+6	0.38	7	-2	0.98	9	+2
Castle Point	36,917	0.67	10	+1	0.30	10	-1	0.97	7	-2
Chelmsford	70,702	0.72	12	+2	0.41	5	-1	1.13	12	0
Colchester	73,681	0.54	6	0	0.30	9	-1	0.84	3	0
Epping Forest	53,525	0.54	4	-1	0.41	4	-2	0.95	6	0
Harlow	35,315	0.58	8	0	0.20	11	-1	0.78	2	0
Maldon	26,651	0.54	5	-2	0.31	8	-1	0.85	4	0
Rochford	34,440	0.47	1	-11	0.46	2	+10	0.93	5	0
Tendring	66,962	0.50	3	+1	0.18	12	-1	0.69	1	0
Uttlesford	31,615	0.49	2	+1	0.48	1	0	0.98	8	-2
Essex	596,497	0.59	N/A	N/A	0.35	N/A	N/A	0.94	N/A	N/A

Source: Essex County Council 200

**Figure 34: District Waste Collection per Dwelling in Essex 2008/2009**

Source: Essex County Council 2009

- For each dwelling within Rochford District, an average of 0.93 tonnes of waste was collected from the home. This was the 5<sup>th</sup> highest amount in the county. In 2008 - 2009, the total amount of district waste per resident was 0.01 tonnes below the Essex average of 0.94 tonnes.
- The highest amount of waste per dwelling was collected in Chelmsford, at 1.13 tonnes per dwelling. With 0.69 tonnes, Tendring District produced the least amount of waste by tonnage per dwelling.
- Of the 0.93 tonnes collected from each Rochford District dwelling, 0.47 tonnes went to landfill. This is the lowest amount in the county whereas previously the district was recording the highest per dwelling amount to landfill.
- On average, Essex sent 0.59 tonnes to landfill. Chelmsford sent the most amount of waste to landfill at 0.72 tonnes per dwelling whilst Rochford sent the least at 0.47 tonnes.
- 0.46 tonnes of waste per dwelling in Rochford District was recycled. This is the 2<sup>nd</sup> highest performance in the county and is an improvement on 10 places from the previous year. Rochford District is sending a larger amount of waste to recycling per dwelling than the Essex per dwelling average of 0.35 tonnes. Uttlesford residents recycled the most waste at 0.48 tonnes per dwelling whilst Tendring is sending the least at 0.18 tonnes.

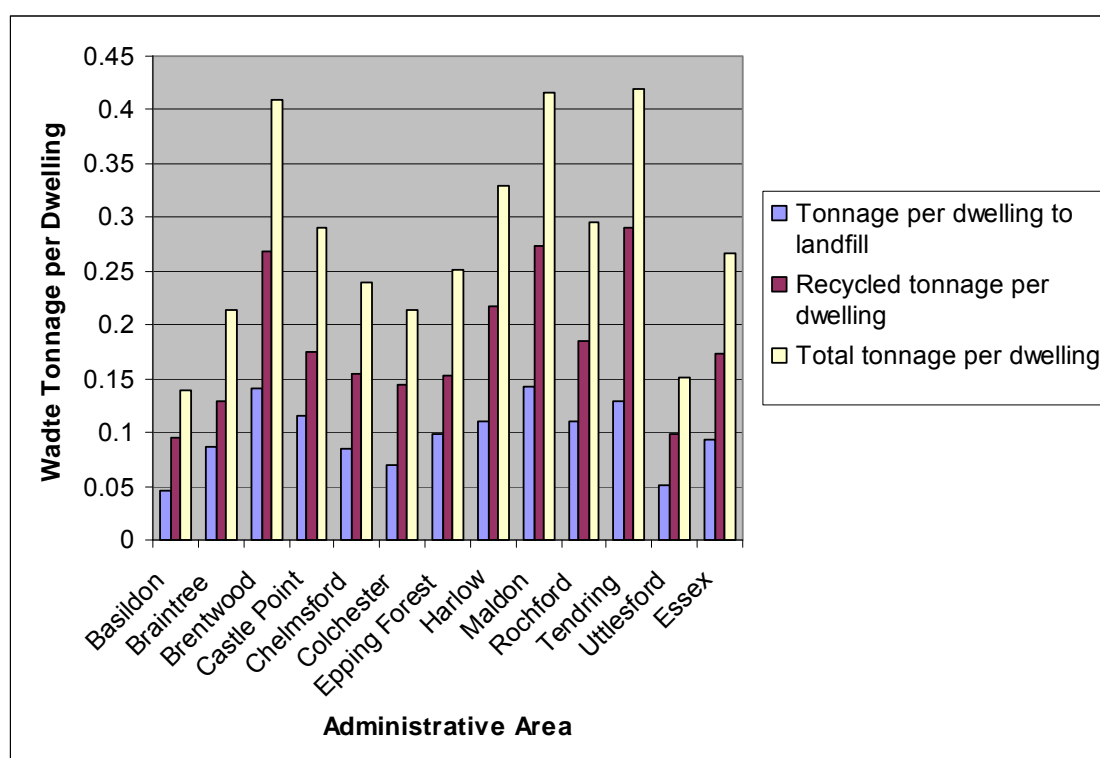
**Table 30: Waste Collected from Household Waste Recycling Centres per Dwelling in Essex 2008/2009**

District	Dwellings	Tonnage per dwelling to landfill	Ranking (1 = lowest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (+ = worse)	Recycled tonnage per dwelling	Ranking (1 = highest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (- = worse)	Total tonnage per dwelling	Ranking (1 = lowest per dwelling)	Movement from last year (+ = worse)
Basildon	73,873	0.05	1	0	0.09	12	0	0.14	1	0
Braintree	61,118	0.09	5	0	0.13	10	0	0.21	4	+1
Brentwood	31,698	0.14	11	0	0.27	3	-2	0.41	10	-2
Castle Point	36,917	0.12	9	+1	0.18	6	-1	0.29	7	-1
Chelmsford	70,702	0.09	4	0	0.15	7	+1	0.24	5	0
Colchester	73,681	0.07	3	0	0.14	9	0	0.21	3	-1
Epping Forest	53,525	0.10	6	-1	0.15	8	-1	0.25	6	0
Harlow	35,315	0.11	8	-1	0.22	4	0	0.33	9	0
Maldon	26,651	0.14	12	+2	0.27	2	0	0.42	11	+1
Rochford	34,440	0.11	7	+1	0.19	5	+1	0.30	8	+1
Tendring	66,962	0.13	10	-2	0.29	1	+2	0.42	12	+1
Uttlesford	31,615	0.05	2	0	0.10	11	0	0.15	2	0
Essex	596,497	0.09	N/A	N/A	0.17	N/A	N/A	0.27	N/A	N/A

Source: Essex County Council 2009



**Figure 35: Waste Collected from Household Waste Recycling Centres per Dwelling in Essex 2008/2009**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

- 0.3 tonnes of waste per Rochford District dwelling was sent to Household Waste Recycling Centres (HWRC) in 2008 - 2009. This is the 8<sup>th</sup> highest amount in the county, and below the Essex average of 0.27 tonnes. At 0.42 tonnes per dwelling, Tendring residents sent the most waste to HWRC whilst Basildon sent the least at 0.14 tonnes per dwelling.
- 0.19 tonnes per dwelling of waste sent to a HWRC went on to be recycled. This is the 5<sup>th</sup> highest amount in the county, with a positive increase of a single place relative to the previous year, and above the county average of 0.17 tonnes per dwelling. Tendring District had the highest amount of HWRC waste sent to recycling at 0.29 tonnes per dwelling whilst Basildon reported the lowest at 0.09 tonnes per dwelling.
- In Rochford District, 0.11 tonnes of HWRC waste per dwelling was sent to landfill. This is the 7<sup>th</sup> highest amount in the county and above the Essex average of 0.11. Maldon landfilled the highest amount of HWRC waste at 0.14 tonnes per dwelling, with Basildon the least at 0.05 tonnes.

#### **i) Comparison of Rochford District Landfilled and Recycled Waste Tonnage against Average Essex Performance 2000/2009**

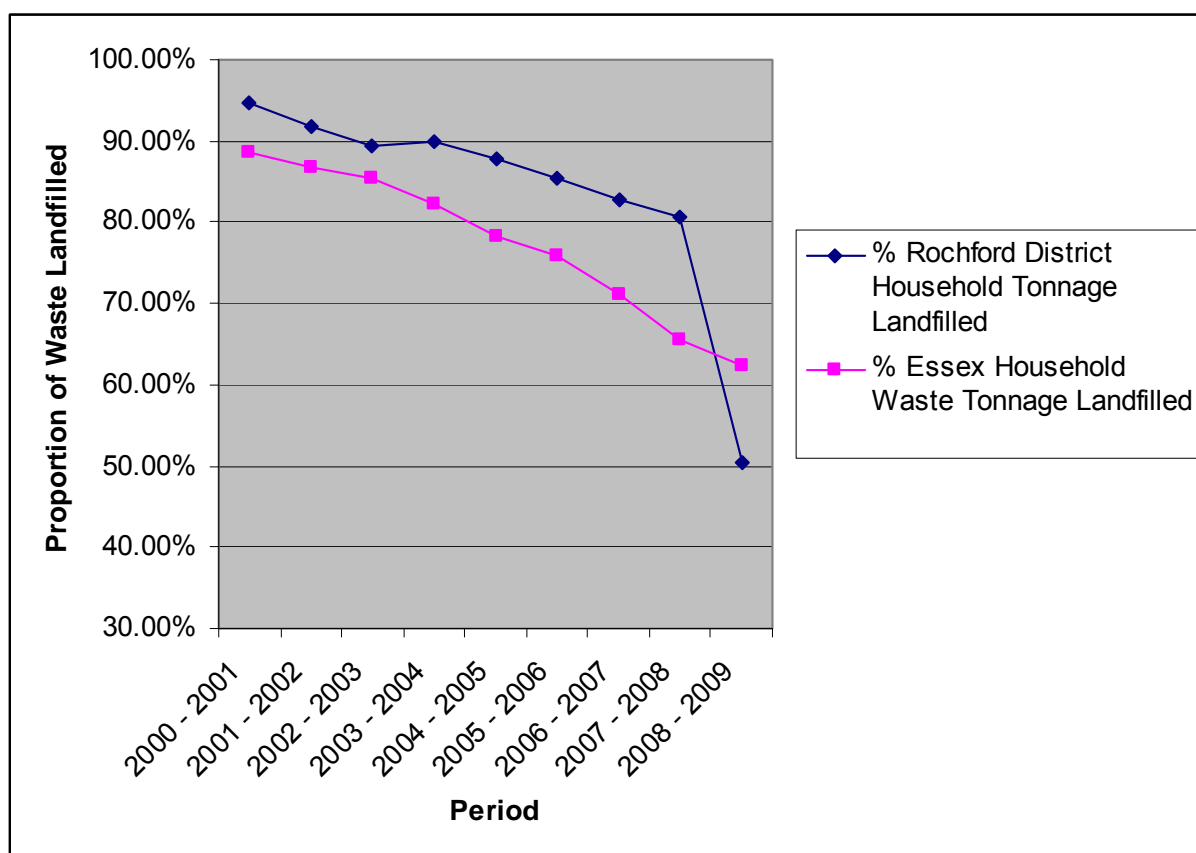
This section includes four separate tables with associated graphs, with two tables recording household waste movements and the remaining two focussing on HWRC waste. Each graph will display the total amount of waste collected in Rochford and Essex as well as the total amount that was either recycled or landfilled. Whilst it is realised that each pair of tables and graphs are the inverse of the other, they are included here for completeness.

**Table 31: Household Waste Landfilled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009**

	2000 - 2001	2001 - 2002	2002 - 2003	2003 - 2004	2004 - 2005	2005 - 2006	2006 - 2007	2007 - 2008	2008 - 2009
Rochford Household Waste Tonnage Landfilled	30,047	29,876	28,216	29,321	29,377	28,567	27,539	25,997	16,232
Rochford Total Household Waste Tonnage	31,698	32,531	31,535	32,578	33,504	33,428	33,252	32,252	32,150
% Rochford District Household Tonnage Landfilled	94.79%	91.84%	89.47%	90.00%	87.68%	85.46%	82.82%	80.61%	50.49%
Essex Household Waste Tonnage Landfilled	483,594	480,911	471,596	465,790	457,457	440,096	411,649	358,162	349,013
Essex Total Household Waste Tonnage	546,143	554,390	552,468	566,635	584,892	580,694	578,108	546,948	559,684
% Essex Household Waste Tonnage Landfilled	88.55%	86.75%	85.36%	82.20%	78.21%	75.79%	71.21%	65.48%	62.36%

Source: Essex County Council 2009

**Figure 36: Proportion of Household Waste Landfilled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

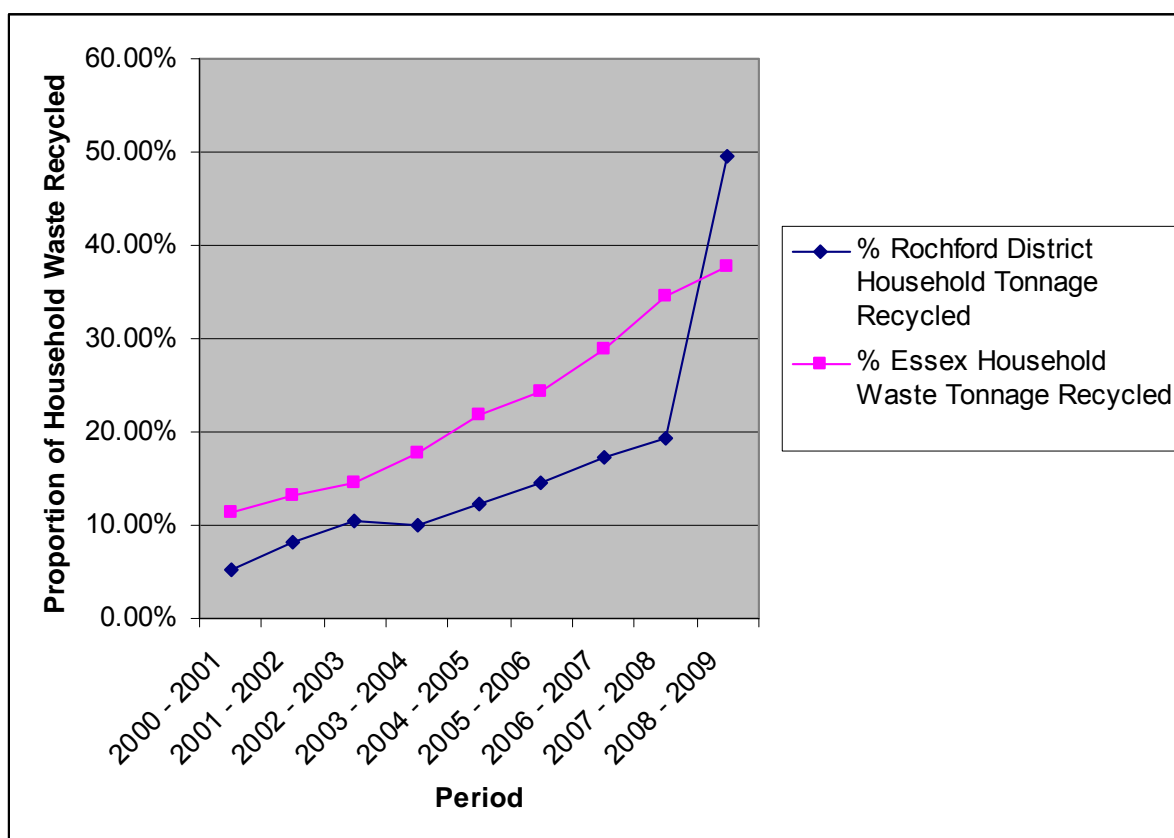
- The proportion of Rochford District household waste that was landfilled has fallen over the period of study, from 94.79% in 2000/2001 to 50.49% in 2008/2009. Within Essex, the proportion has also reduced across this time period, from 88.55% to 62.36%.
- The proportion of waste landfilled in Rochford District was above that of Essex across the period of study save for the final year, 2008/2009. This year represents by far the biggest decrease in the proportion of household waste landfilled in the district.
- Across the period of study, there has only been one instance of an upturn in the proportion of household waste landfilled in Rochford. This occurred during the period 2002/2003 to 2003/2004. Within Essex as a whole there has been a year on year reduction.

**Table 32: Household Waste Recycled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009**

	2000 - 2001	2001 - 2002	2002 - 2003	2003 - 2004	2004 - 2005	2005 - 2006	2006 - 2007	2007 - 2008	2008 - 2009
Rochford Household Waste Tonnage Recycled	1,651	2,656	3,320	3,257	4,127	4,862	5,713	6,255	15,918
Rochford Total Household Waste Tonnage	31,698	32,531	31,535	32,578	33,504	33,428	33,252	32,252	32,150
% Rochford District Household Tonnage Recycled	5.21%	8.16%	10.53%	10.00%	12.32%	14.54%	17.18%	19.39%	49.51%
Essex Household Waste Tonnage Recycled	62,550	73,479	80,872	100,845	127,434	140,597	166,458	188,786	210,670
Essex Total Household Waste Tonnage	546,143	554,390	552,468	566,635	584,892	580,694	578,108	546,948	559,684
% Essex Household Waste Tonnage Recycled	11.45%	13.25%	14.64%	17.80%	21.79%	24.21%	28.79%	34.52%	37.64%

Source: Essex County Council 2009

**Figure 37: Proportion of Household Waste Recycled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

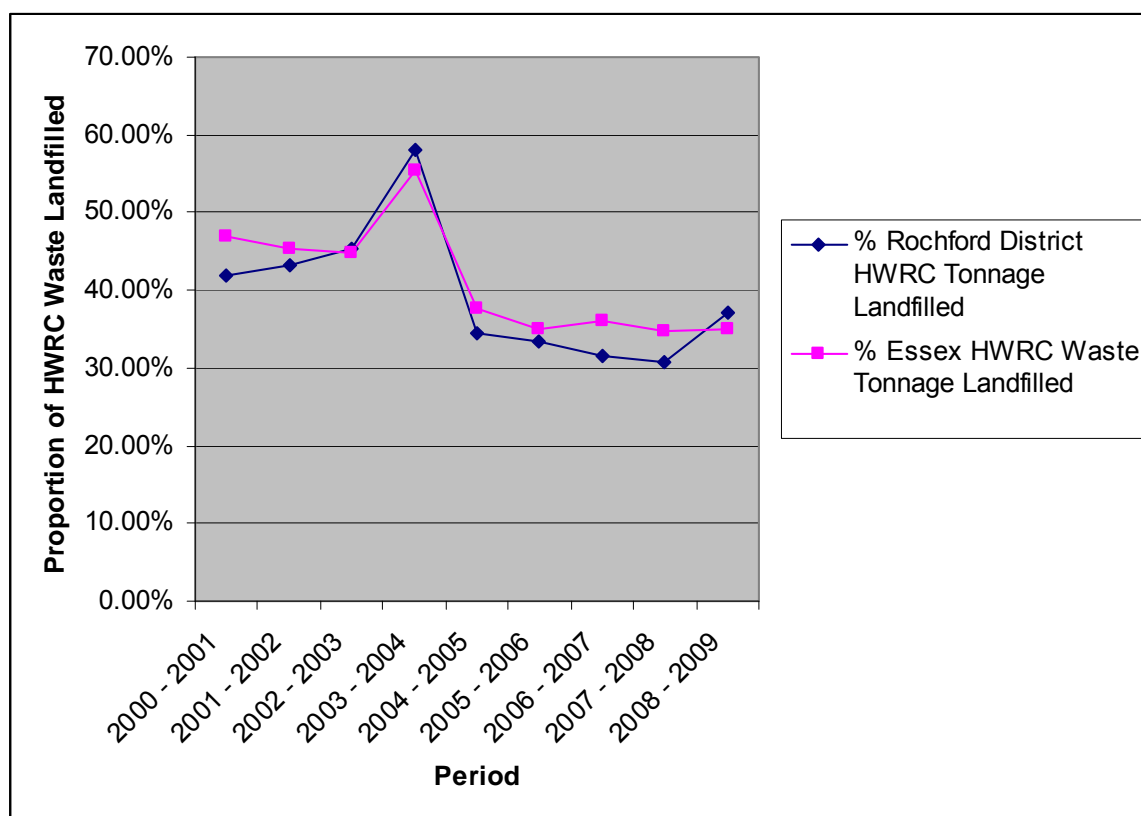
- The proportion of Rochford District household waste that was recycled has increased over the period of study, from 5.21% in 2000/2001 to 49.51% in 2008/2009. Within Essex, the proportion has also increased across this time period, from 11.45% to 37.64%.
- The proportion of household waste recycled in Essex has been above that in Rochford across the period of study save for the final year, 2008/2009, where Rochford reported a proportional increase to 49.51%, up from 19.39% in 2007/2008.
- Across the period of study, there has only been one instance of a downturn in the proportion of household waste recycled in Rochford. This occurred during the period 2002/2003 to 2003/2004. Within Essex as a whole there has been a year on year increase.

**Table 33: Household Waste Recycling Centre Waste Landfilled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009**

	2000 - 2001	2001 - 2002	2002 - 2003	2003 - 2004	2004 - 2005	2005 - 2006	2006 - 2007	2007 - 2008	2008 - 2009
Rochford HWRC Waste Tonnage Landfilled	4,292	5,311	4,979	5,364	3,534	3,188	3,330	3,300	3,795
Rochford Total HWRC Waste Tonnage	10,236	12,282	10,954	9,219	10,237	9,529	10,551	10,690	10,193
% Rochford District HWRC Tonnage Landfilled	41.94%	43.24%	45.45%	58.19%	34.53%	33.45%	31.56%	30.87%	37.24%
Essex HWRC Waste Tonnage Landfilled	75,620	82,899	80,402	85,109	59,982	51,933	57,745	56,459	55,613
Essex Total HWRC Waste Tonnage	161,509	183,226	179,141	153,476	159,363	148,751	160,397	162,486	159,182
% Essex HWRC Waste Tonnage Landfilled	46.82%	45.24%	44.88%	55.45%	37.64%	34.91%	36.00%	34.75%	34.94%

Source: Essex County Council 2009

**Figure 38: Household Waste Recycling Centre Waste Landfilled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

- The proportion of Rochford District HWRC waste that was landfilled has fallen over the period of study, from 41.94% in 2000/2001 to 37.24% in 2008/2009. Within Essex, the proportion has also reduced across this time period, from 46.82% to 34.94%.
- Both Rochford and Essex recorded a spike in HWRC waste which was landfilled in 2003/2004.
- Since 2004/2005, the proportion of HWRC waste landfilled has typically been higher in Essex. However, in 2008/2009, a larger proportional increase of landfilled HWRC waste was reported in Rochford than Essex, taking the overall proportion of landfilled waste in Rochford above that of Essex.
- The proportional landfilled waste increase reported in Rochford in 2008/2009 was the first increase since 2006/2007.

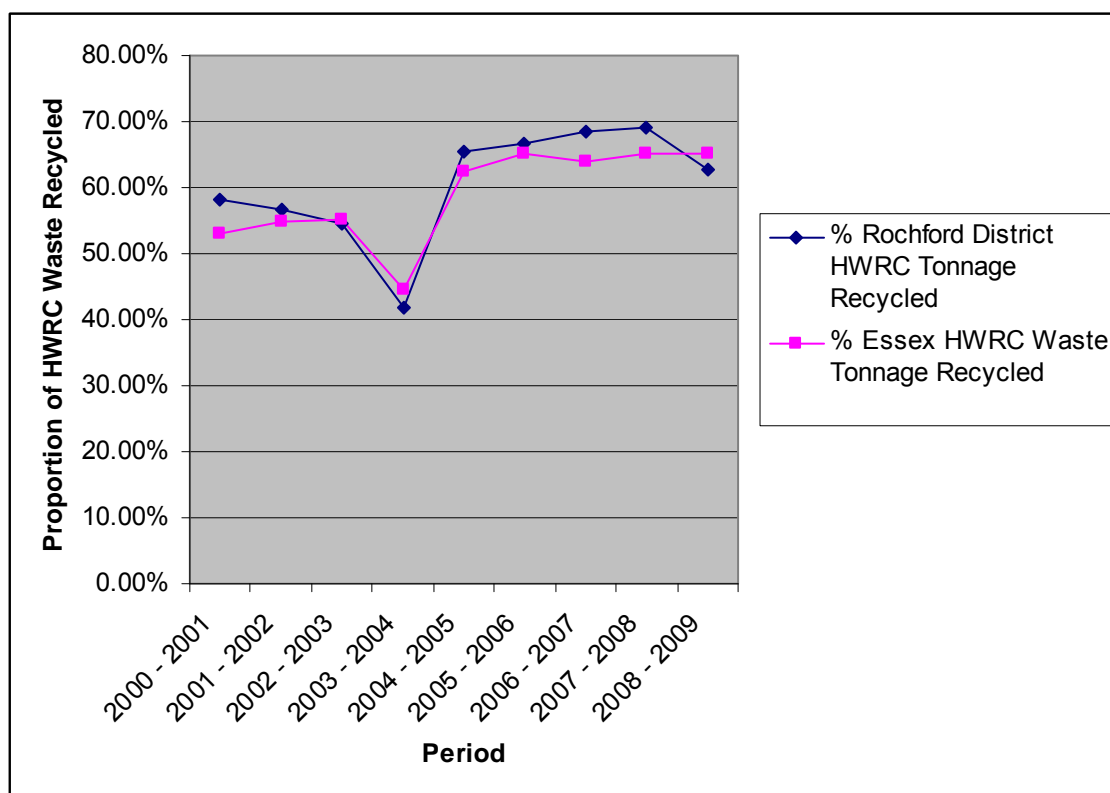
**Table 34: Household Waste Recycling Centre Waste Recycled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009**

	2000 - 2001	2001 - 2002	2002 - 2003	2003 - 2004	2004 - 2005	2005 - 2006	2006 - 2007	2007 - 2008	2008 - 2009
Rochford HWRC Waste Tonnage Recycled	5,943	6,971	5,975	3,855	6,702	6,341	7,221	7,390	6,398
Rochford Total HWRC Waste Tonnage	10,236	12,282	10,954	9,219	10,237	9,529	10,551	10,690	10,193
% Rochford District HWRC Tonnage Recycled	58.06%	56.76%	54.55%	41.81%	65.47%	66.55%	68.44%	69.13%	62.76%
Essex HWRC Waste Tonnage Recycled	85,889	100,327	98,739	68,368	99,381	96,818	102,652	106,027	103,569
Essex Total HWRC Waste Tonnage	161,509	183,226	179,141	153,476	159,363	148,751	160,397	162,486	159,182
% Essex HWRC Waste Tonnage Recycled	53.18%	54.76%	55.12%	44.55%	62.36%	65.09%	64.00%	65.25%	65.06%

Source: Essex County Council 2009



**Figure 39: Household Waste Recycling Centre Waste Recycled in Rochford and Essex 2000/2009**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

- The proportion of Rochford District HWRC waste that was recycled has increased over the period of study, from 58.06% in 2000/2001 to 62.76% in 2008/2009. Within Essex, the proportion has also increased across this time period, from 53.18% to 66.06%.
- Since 2004/2005, the proportion of HWRC waste recycled has typically been higher in Rochford. However, in 2008/2009, a larger proportional decrease of recycled HWRC waste was reported in Rochford than Essex, taking the overall proportion of recycled waste in Rochford below that of Essex.
- The proportional recycled waste decrease reported in Rochford in 2008/2009 was the first decrease since 2006/2007.

### C. Essex County Performance against National Indicators 191 and National Indicator 192

Please note that earlier editions of this AMR focussed on performance against BVPI 82a; the percentage of total household waste recycled and BVPI82b; the percentage of total household waste that was composted. These have been superseded by NI191 and 192 which look at, respectively, the amount and proportion of household waste which is reused, recycled or composted over the monitoring period. As such this AMR will reproduce the performance statistics across Essex for the period 2008 – 2009 for both NI191 and NI192.

**Table 35: Performance against National Indicators 191 and 192**

AUTHORITY	Household Waste to Landfill (Tonnes)	Household Waste Reused or Recycled (Tonnes)	Household Waste Composted (Tonnes)	Total Household Waste Arisings (Tonnes)	Local Performance Indicators		Number of Households	National Indicators		Local Area Agreement	
					Household Waste Reused or Recycled (%)	Household Waste Composted (%)		NI191 Residual Household Waste Per Household (Kg)	NI192 Household Waste Reused, Recycled, Composted (%)	NI191 Target (08/09)	NI192 Target (08/09)
Basildon	47,055.99	18,894.80	10,716.00	76,666.79	24.65%	13.98%	73,873	637	38.62%	701	33.0%
Braintree	31,245.34	15,171.93	10,436.99	56,854.26	26.69%	18.36%	61,118	511	45.04%	530	43.0%
Brentwood	16,434.91	8,254.09	3,868.48	28,557.48	28.90%	13.55%	31,698	518	42.45%	556	40.0%
Castle Point	23,085.31	7,441.00	3,625.14	34,151.46	21.79%	10.61%	36,917	625	32.40%	698	28.0%
Chelmsford	46,282.10	14,765.68	14,000.45	75,048.23	19.67%	18.66%	70,702	655	38.33%	729	36.0%
Colchester	38,275.77	13,919.14	8,448.74	60,643.65	22.95%	13.93%	73,681	519	36.88%	583	34.0%
Epping Forest	28,690.94	14,519.82	7,528.52	50,739.28	28.62%	14.84%	53,525	536	43.45%	562	40.0%
Harlow	20,308.52	6,714.83	439.00	27,462.35	24.45%	1.60%	35,315	575	26.05%	633	24.0%
Maldon	14,302.29	5,037.77	3,321.24	22,661.30	22.23%	14.66%	26,651	537	36.89%	594	34.5%
Rochford	16,232.12	8,332.31	7,586.02	32,150.45	25.92%	23.60%	34,440	471	49.51%	734	25.0%
Tendring	33,585.50	12,327.07	0.00	45,912.57	26.85%	0.00%	66,962	502	26.85%	548	26.0%
Uttlesford	12,852.20	9,525.53	5,795.71	28,173.45	33.81%	20.57%	31,615	407	54.38%	424	55.0%
Waste Collection Authority Total	328,350.99	134,903.99	75,766.29	539,021.27	25.03%	14.06%	596,497	550	39.08%		
Essex County Council	55,613.08	43,719.10	34,741.37	134,073.55	32.61%	25.91%	596,497	93	58.52%	99	60.0%
Essex Total	383,964.07	178,623.10	110,507.66	673,094.82	26.54%	16.42%	596,497	644	42.96%	710	40.25%

Source: Essex County Council 2009

- Against a NI191 target of 471kg, Rochford District reported a NI191 of 734kg. Regarding NI192, Rochford reported a score of 49.51% which is above the minimum target of 25%. Rochford therefore satisfied the requirements of NI191 and NI192.
- With a NI191 target of 710kg, Essex County reported a value of 644kg. NI192 was also satisfied, with the county value of 42.96% exceeding the requirement of 40.25%.
- All of the districts and boroughs across Essex satisfied the performance requirements of NI191, with Uttlesford the only District to fail under NI192.

#### D. Minerals and Waste Planning Applications 2008-2009

Table 36 outlines the total number of Minerals and Waste Planning Applications which were determined by Essex County Council within the 2008/2009 monitoring year (1<sup>st</sup> April 2009 to the 31<sup>st</sup> March 2009).

As can be seen there was only one new minerals extraction site in the county which was an extension to Martells Quarry in Tendring District. All other minerals applications were variation of condition applications for existing sites except for one periodic review of an IDO.

**Table 36: Total Number of Minerals and Waste Planning Applications Determined in 2008/09**

Type of applications determined.	Waste			Minerals			Total		
	D	G	R	D	G	R	D	G	R
Full Application	22	18	4	1	1	0	23	19	4
Retrospective Application	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Certificate of Lawful Existing Use	2	1	1	0	0	0	2	1	1
Variation of Conditions	4	2	2	6	6	0	10	8	2
IDO	N/A	N/A	N/A	1	1	0	1	1	0
Total	28	21	7	8	8	0	36	29	7

Source: Essex County Council 2009 (D=Determined, G=Granted, R=Refused)

- There were three and a half times as many waste applications compared to minerals planning applications in the 2008/09 monitoring year. The type of waste operations permitted as a result of the 21 waste planning applications granted within the County is outlined in Table 37.

**Table 37: Type of waste operations permitted in Essex 2008/09**

Type of waste operations permitted	Number
Composting	1
Incinerator	0
Civic Amenity Site	0
Inert Landfill	1
Metal / ELV	3
Non-Haz Landfill	0
Materials Recycling Facility	6
Waste Transfer	6
Treatment	2
Sewage Treatment	0
Other	219
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>238</b>

Source: Essex County Council 2009

- There were no minerals planning applications and one waste planning application within Rochford during the 2008/09 monitoring year. The details of the waste planning application are outlined in Table 38.

**Table 38: Minerals and Waste Applications in Rochford 2008/09**

Site/ Location	Application Number	Type of Application	Description of Proposal	Decision Date	Decision	Type of Waste Facility
Eco Logic Yard, Purdeys Industrial Estate, Rochford	ESS/20/08/R OC	Variation of Conditions	Continuation of use as a waste transfer station without compliance with Condition 1 (application details) attached to planning permission ESS/53/06/ROC to allow the rearrangement of permitted structures within the site, relocation of soil screen, increase	15/08/2008	Granted	C&D Recycling

Source: Essex County Council 2009

### 8.3 Soils, Minerals And Waste Summary

- The majority of agricultural land within Essex can be broadly classified as Grade 2 in the north and Grade 3 to the south, as defined by the Agricultural Land Classification System, published by the Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food (MAFF), now the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (DEFRA). This is related to the location of the Essex till, with better quality land located in the north-west of the County.
- Within Rochford District, 13.8% (2,352 hectares) of agricultural land is classified as grade 1, 14.2% (2,417 hectares) as grade 2, and 55.6% (9,488 hectares) is

classified as grade 3. The majority of grade 1 listed agricultural soils can be found to the south of the district on the border with Southend On Sea Unitary Authority, with the majority of grade 2 listed land centrally located in the district as well as there being a small isolated area present to the east.

- Within Rochford District, 42,343.73 tonnes of waste was produced in 2008/2009. This is the fourth lowest amount in the County, with Essex as a whole producing 718,865.59 tonnes across the 12 districts and boroughs.
- The total amount of waste sent to landfill in Rochford has decreased from 30,047.29 tonnes in 2000/2001 to 16,232.12 tonnes in 2008/2009, meaning that Rochford District sent 54.21% of its total landfilled waste in 2000/2001 to landfill in 2008/2009. The corresponding figure for Essex as a whole is 72.2%.
- 49.51% of Rochford District's household waste was recycled in 2008/2009. This is the 3<sup>rd</sup> highest proportion in the county and is above the 19.39% recorded in 2007/2008 which was the lowest proportion across Essex. The Essex average is recorded as 37.64%, up from 34.52% in 2007/2008.
- For each dwelling within Rochford District, an average of 0.93 tonnes of waste was collected from the home. This was the 5<sup>th</sup> highest amount in the county. In 2008/2009, the total amount of district waste per resident was 0.01 tonnes below the Essex average of 0.94 tonnes.
- Of the 0.93 tonnes collected from each Rochford District dwelling, 0.47 tonnes went to landfill. This is the lowest amount in the county whereas previously the district was recording the highest per dwelling amount to landfill. On average, Essex sent 0.59 tonnes to landfill.
- 0.46 tonnes of waste per dwelling in Rochford District was recycled. This is the 2<sup>nd</sup> highest performance in the county and is an improvement on 10 places from the previous year. Rochford District is sending a larger amount of waste to recycling per dwelling than the Essex per dwelling average of 0.35 tonnes.
- 0.3 tonnes of waste per Rochford District dwelling was sent to Household Waste Recycling Centres (HWRC) in 2008/2009. This is the 8<sup>th</sup> highest amount in the county, and below the Essex average of 0.27 tonnes.
- 0.19 tonnes per dwelling of waste sent to a HWRC went on to be recycled. This is the 5<sup>th</sup> highest amount in the county, with a positive increase of a single place relative to the previous year, and above the county average of 0.17 tonnes per dwelling.
- In Rochford District, 0.11 tonnes of HWRC waste per dwelling was sent to landfill. This is the 7<sup>th</sup> highest amount in the county and above the Essex average of 0.11.
- The proportion of Rochford District household waste that was landfilled has fallen over the period of study, from 94.79% in 2000/2001 to 50.49% in 2008/2009. Within Essex, the proportion has also reduced across this time period, from 88.55% to 62.36%.
- The proportion of Rochford District HWRC waste that was landfilled has fallen over the period of study, from 41.94% in 2000/2001 to 37.24% in 2008/2009. Within Essex, the proportion has also reduced across this time period, from 46.82% to 34.94%.
- Against a NI191 target of 471kg, Rochford District reported a NI191 of 734kg. Regarding NI192, Rochford reported a score of 49.51% which is above the minimum target of 25%. Rochford therefore satisfied the requirements of NI191 and NI192.
- There were no minerals planning applications and one waste planning application within Rochford during the 2008/09 monitoring year.

## **PART TWO: Built Environment**

This page is left intentionally blank

## 9 CULTURAL HERITAGE AND TOWNSCAPE

### 9.1 Introduction

The historic environment should be effectively protected and valued for its own sake, as an irreplaceable record which contributes to our understanding of both the present and the past. Cultural heritage adds to the quality of life by enhancing the local scene and sustaining a sense of local distinctiveness which influences the character of towns, villages and the countryside.

### 9.2 Baseline Information

#### A. Listed Buildings

Listed buildings of special architectural or historic interest contribute to the character of the district and are protected under the Listed Buildings and Conservations Areas Act (1990). They are structures that are of national or architectural importance and therefore not limited to older buildings.

There are 373,981 listed buildings or groups of buildings in England and 14,317 in Essex (English Heritage, September 2009). Of these 327 are within Rochford District. This accounts for 2.28% of all listed buildings within the county. Table 39 outlines the listed building composition for the district.

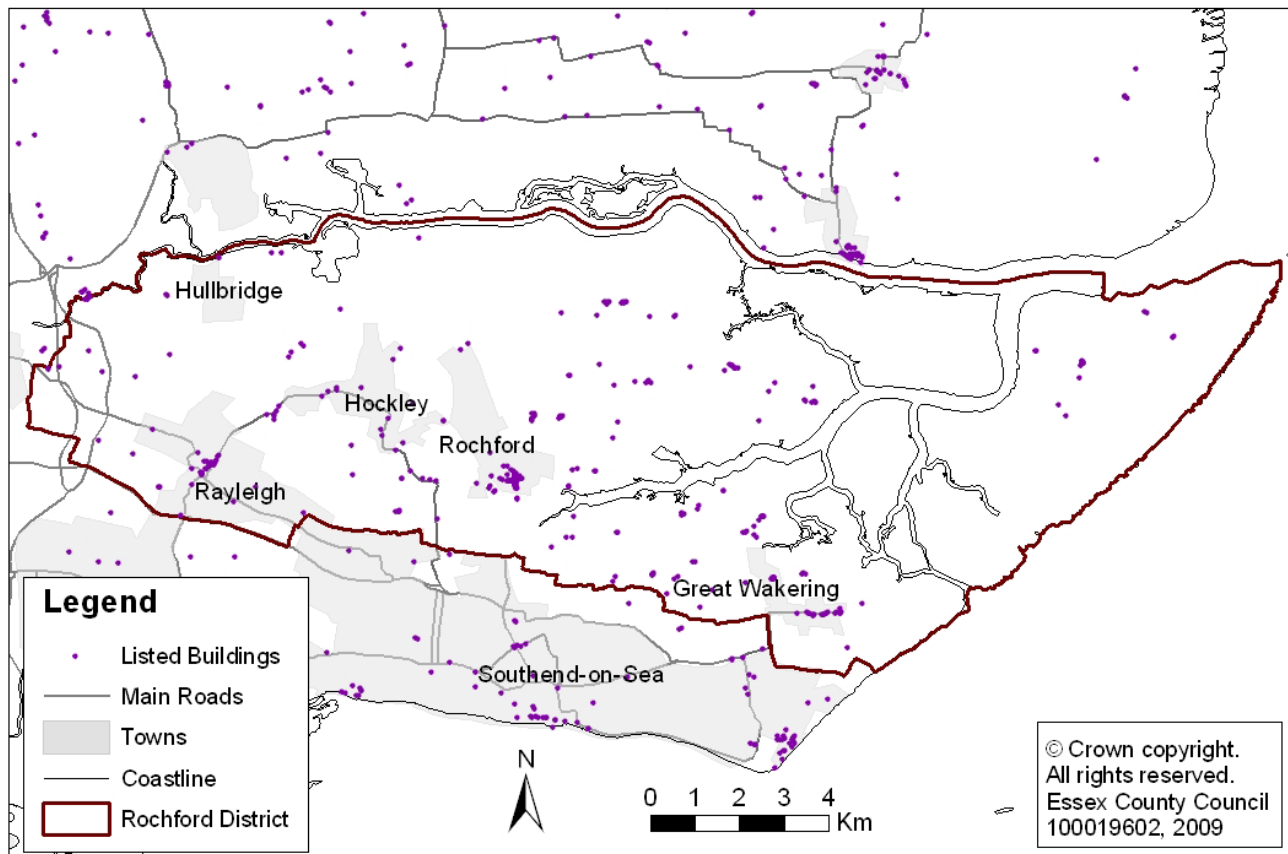
**Table 39: Listed Building Composition for Rochford District**

Type of Listed Building	Total Number
Grade I	1
Grade II*	17
Grade II	309
Total	327

Source: English Heritage, September 2009 (<http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/>)

- The majority of listed buildings in the district are grade II listed. There is one listed building of exceptional interest (grade I) and 17 which are particularly important buildings of more than special interest (grade II\*).



**Figure 40: Listed Buildings in Rochford District**

Source: Essex County Council, 2009

There are clusters of listed buildings within the historic settlements and located along historic transport routes with few in the more rural parts of the district.

### **B. Historic Buildings At Risk Register (BARR)**

The Historic Buildings at Risk Register contains details of buildings known to be at risk through neglect and decay, or vulnerable of becoming so. The objective of the register is to outline the state of repair of these buildings with the intention of instigating action towards securing their long term conservation.

**Table 40: Number of buildings on the Buildings at Risk Register in 2007, 2008 and 2009**

Administrative Area	At Risk		
	2009	2008	2007
Basildon	4	2	2
Braintree	20	23	27
Brentwood	8	9	9
Castle Point	0	0	0
Chelmsford	15	12	16
Colchester *	36	36	38
Epping Forest	23	23	15
Harlow	2	2	2
Maldon	10	11	10
Rochford	7	7	9
Tendring	26	28	26
Uttlesford *	15	16	16
TOTAL	166	169	170

Note: \* No figures received from Local Authority

Source: Essex County Council 2009

The register addresses a 'moving target' where some buildings which are repaired are taken off and others which become at risk are added.

The number of buildings at risk in 2009 in the district is the fourth lowest in the county. There have been no buildings added or removed from the register in 2009 meaning that there are still 7 buildings at risk in the district. These are:

- Ridgemarsh Farmhouse, Court End, Foulness (Grade II)
- Barn south east of Ridgemarsh Farmhouse, Court End, Foulness (Grade II)
- Quay Farmhouse (Monkton Barns), Foulness (Grade II)
- Bake/Brewhouse 3m N of Quay Farmhouse, Foulness (Grade II)
- Trenders Hall, Trenders Avenue, Rawreth (Grade II)
- Outbuilding at Apton Hall Farmhouse, Canewdon (Grade II)
- Clements Hall, Victor Gardens, Hawkwell (Grade II)

The most recent addition to the register is Bake/Brewhouse which was added in 2005 while the buildings which have been on the register for the longest length of time are Ridgemarsh Farmhouse and the Barn south east of Ridgemarsh Farmhouse. These were added in 1991.

**Table 41: Buildings ‘At Risk’ by Priority, 2009**

Administrative Area	2009					
	A	B	C	D	E	F
Basildon	1	0	2	0	0	0
Braintree	9	0	5	2	4	0
Brentwood	5	0	4	1	0	0
Castle Point	0	0	0	0	0	0
Chelmsford	3	1	9	0	2	0
Colchester	18	0	12	4	1	0
Epping Forest	5	2	10	0	2	1
Harlow	1	0	1	0	0	0
Maldon	4	1	3	1	1	0
Rochford	0	0	3	4	0	0
Tendring	0	0	11	3	0	0
Uttlesford	6	0	6	4	0	0
TOTAL	52	4	66	19	10	1

Source: Essex County Council 2009

- There are no buildings on the BARR listed as being in priority A or B in Rochford District which means there are no buildings at immediate risk of further rapid deterioration or loss of fabric. The three buildings categorised in priority C are in slow decay with no solution for restoration agreed while the four in priority D are in slow decay but with solutions agreed but not yet implemented.

For further information about the individual buildings on the BARR within the district visit the Essex County Council website at:

<http://www.essexcc.gov.uk>

### **C. Archaeology, recorded sites and finds in Rochford District**

The majority of archaeological sites and deposits in Rochford District remain buried, hidden and thus preserved. However, the known archaeological resource in the district is very varied and highly significant. There are 1,158 records of archaeological sites and finds recorded on the Essex Historic Environment Record (EHER) for Rochford District with approximately 21,298 sites and finds listed within the county as a whole. The archaeological deposits range in date from the Palaeolithic, through a variety of prehistoric, Roman, Saxon and medieval settlements to post-medieval / modern industrial sites and World War II / Cold War monuments. However, it should also be remembered that the EHER represent only the known deposits with many new sites being identified each year. Archaeological sites (and their setting) constitute a finite, non-renewable resource which is vulnerable to damage.

### **D. Scheduled Monuments**

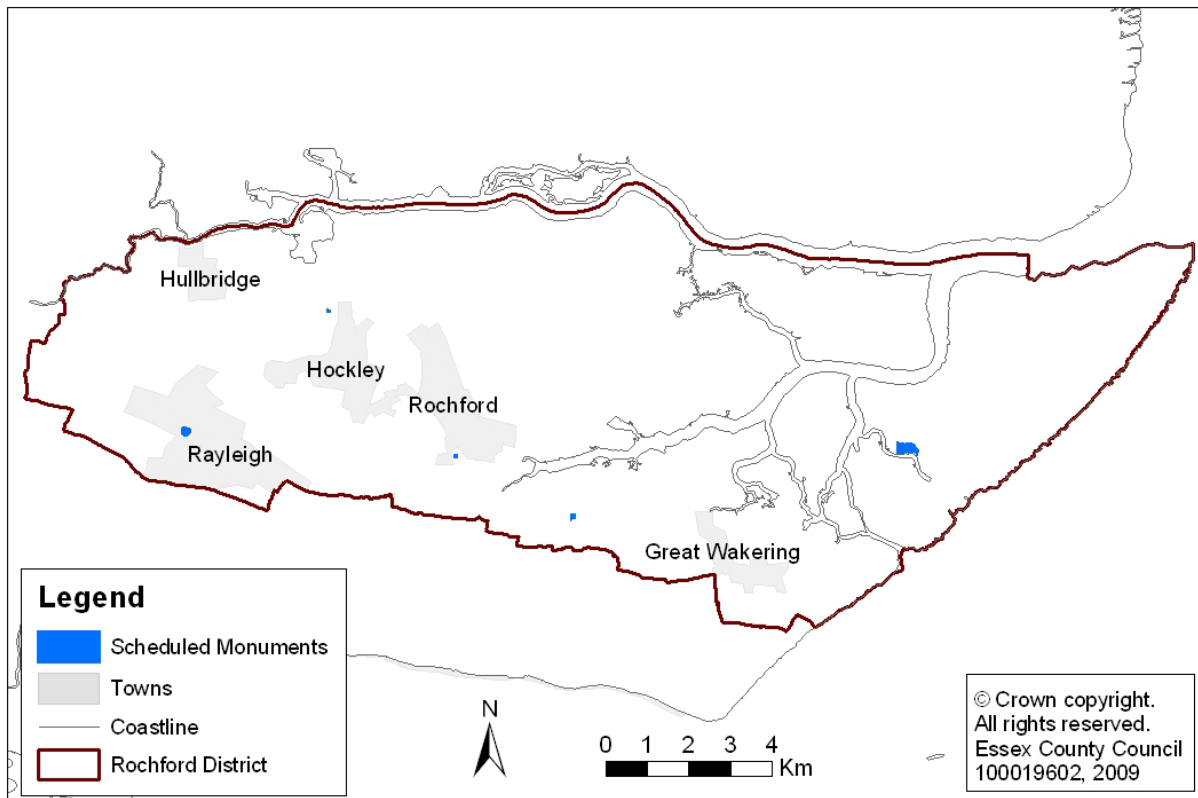
Scheduled Monuments (SMs) are sites of national importance and are protected by the Ancient Monuments and Archaeological Areas Act 1979. The purpose of designating SMs is to preserve the monument for the future and protect it from damage, destruction or any unnecessary interference. Throughout Essex there are 297, ranging from prehistoric burial

mounds to unusual examples of World War II defensive structures. Five SMs are within Rochford District:

- Plumberow Mount, Hockley
- A Second World War heavy anti-aircraft gun site near Butlers Gate, Sutton
- A Romano-British burial site on Foulness Island, Foulness
- Rayleigh Castle, Rayleigh
- Rochford Hall (uninhabited portions), Rochford

The locations of the SMs in the district are shown in Figure 41.

**Figure 41: Scheduled Monuments in Rochford District**



Source: Essex County Council, 2009

## E. Historic Landscape

The district is dominated by the urban areas of Rayleigh and Rochford. Both of these are mainly Post World War II developments, with smaller historic cores (both of which are designated Conservation Areas) located within them. The town of Rayleigh contains a fourteenth century church and the moat of a Norman Royal Castle.

Beyond the urban areas there is generally a flat landscape around the coastal areas and gently undulating arable farmland around the rivers Crouch and Roach. There are many isolated farms and barns and small fringe villages.

Across the district, woodland is concentrated in large blocks in the centre of the area. Narrow bands and broader areas of gently undulating arable farmland separate urban areas with a complex network of transportation routes.

The landscape of the district can be summarised into three categories; urban, farmland and coastal. Farmland areas, concentrated to areas surrounding the two rivers in the

district, contain a network of lanes to which small settlements arise. The coastal areas of the district contain vast tidal mudflats and sands, extensive salt marshes and arable farmland of reclaimed marshlands, intersected by ditches and dykes.

## F. Conservation Areas

There are 215 designated Conservation Areas within the county of Essex, 10 of which are within Rochford District. Conservation Areas are defined as historical town centres and buildings having 'special architectural or historical interest, the character of which is desirable to preserve or enhance'. They are protected under the Listed Buildings and Conservations Areas Act (1990). The objective of the Conservation Area designation is to ensure that the character of the defined area is protected from developments which do not preserve or enhance its character.

Conservation Area Appraisals and Management plans have been produced by the district for all 10 Conservation Areas and recommendations from the appraisals regarding changes to the boundary lines for five of the Conservation Areas have since been approved with the boundary lines adjusted. The five Conservation Areas are Rayleigh, Rochford, Canewdon High Street, Canewdon Church and Great Wakering.

Table 42 details the names of the Conservation Areas in the district and the date of their designation and/or last amendment, while Figure 42 shows their location.

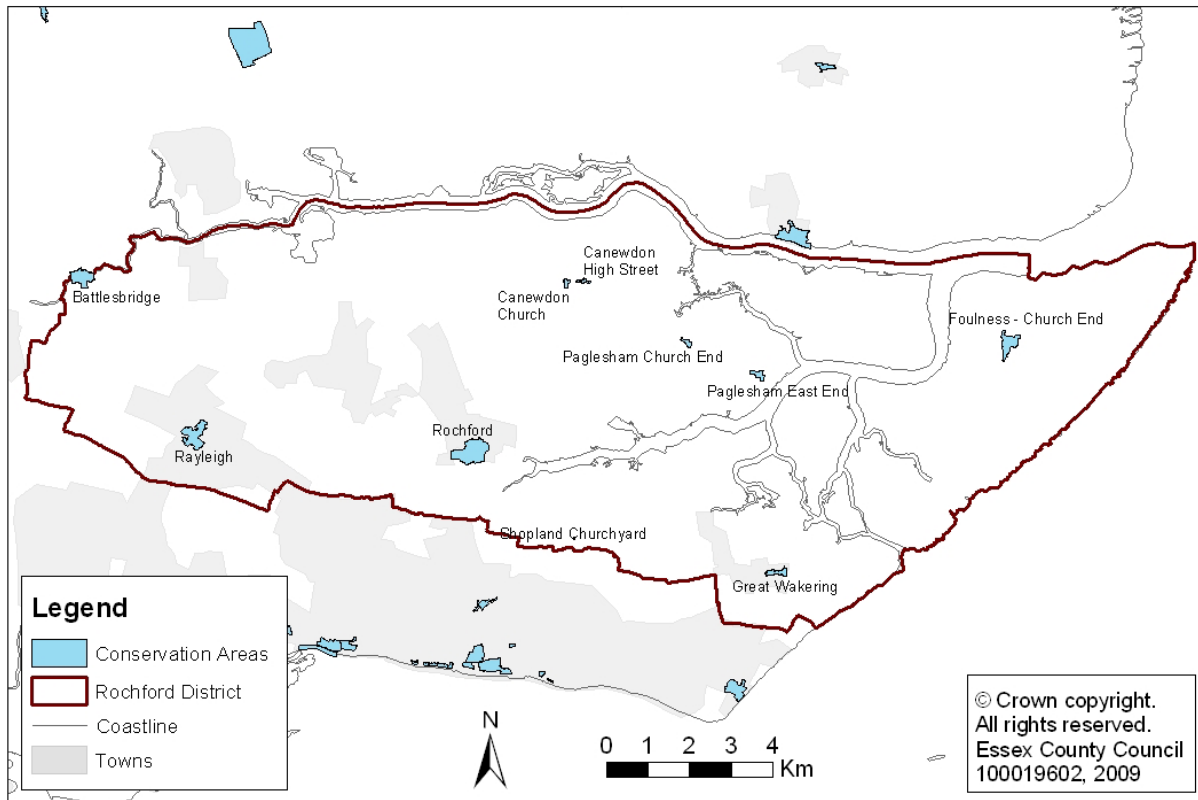
**Table 42: Conservation Area and the Date of Designation and/or Last Amendment**

	Name of Conservation Area	Date of Designation & Amendments
1	Battlesbridge (Joint with Chelmsford BC)	March-1992
2	Canewdon Church	March-1986 (Amended 2009)
3	Canewdon High Street	March-1992 (Amended 2009)
4	Foulness Churchend	March-1992
5	Great Wakering	March-1986 (Amended 2006 & 2009)
6	Pagelsham Churchend	November-1973
7	Pagelsham East End	March-1986
8	Rayleigh	October-1969 (Amended 2001 & 2009)
9	Rochford	June-1969 (Amended 2001 & 2009)
10	Shopland Churchyard	March-1992

Source: Rochford District Council, 2009

For further information regarding Rochford District's Conservation Areas and their appraisals visit Rochford District Councils website at:

[www.rochford.gov.uk](http://www.rochford.gov.uk)

**Figure 42: Conservation Areas in Rochford District**

Source: Essex County Council, 2009

### 9.3 Cultural Heritage and Townscape Summary

- There are 327 listed buildings within Rochford District, the majority of which (309) are Grade II followed by 17 Grade II\* and one Grade I listed.
- In 2009, there were seven buildings on the Buildings at Risk Register (BARR) in Rochford District with none being added or removed.
- The most recent addition to the BARR is Bake/Brewhouse which was added in 2005 while the oldest buildings are Ridgemarsh Farmhouse and the Barn south east of Ridgemarsh Farmhouse which were added in 1991.
- There are five Scheduled Monuments within the district:
  - Plumberow Mount, Hockley
  - A Second World War heavy anti-aircraft gun site near Butlers Gate, Sutton
  - A Romano-British burial site on Foulness Island, Foulness
  - Rayleigh Castle, Rayleigh
  - Rochford Hall (uninhabited portions), Rochford
- There are 1,158 records of archaeological sites and finds, recorded on the Essex Historic Environment Record (EHER) for Rochford District.
- There are 10 Conservation Areas in Rochford District, five of which have recently had their boundary lines amended. These are Rayleigh, Rochford, Canewdon High Street, Canewdon Church and Great Wakering Conservation Areas.

This page is left intentionally blank

## 10 HEALTH

### 10.1 Introduction

Health is of paramount importance to the sustainability of any community although until recently it hasn't formed a central part of the planning process. A good quality of health is inextricably linked to such factors as the potential for economic growth, poverty and other forms of deprivation, quality of life, population and housing.

### 10.2 Baseline Information

The Health chapter opens with an analysis of age standardised mortality rates for cancer and circulatory diseases. The expected life expectancy at birth within the district will be compared to Regional and National results as will the rate of teenage pregnancy. Following this will be an analysis of the proportion of people receiving Incapacity Benefit and Severe Disablement Allowance to the total population. The chapter also includes information relating to sport participation and the availability of sport and leisure centres. The chapter concludes with a look at the public perception of the availability of leisure facilities, open space and activities for teenagers. This is looked at across the county and is broken down by local authority.

#### A. Directly Standardised Mortality Ratio

The directly standardised mortality rate is used for calculating the number of mortalities that would occur in a standard population (per 100,000) if that standard population had the age specific mortality rates of a given area. In this case the European standard population is used. Separate directly standardised mortality ratios are presented for all circulatory diseases and cancer for those under 75. This distinction is made as deaths under the age of 75 are deemed 'early deaths' and are the most preventable.

Please note that whilst there appears to be more variance in the trend witnessed for Rochford District, it is recognised that direct standardisation (and indirect standardisation) will show a wider variation in its results as the calculations are made using a relatively smaller population and therefore a smaller number of deaths. The fact that directly standardised calculations are also based on the number of deaths in separate age groups further exacerbates this problem.



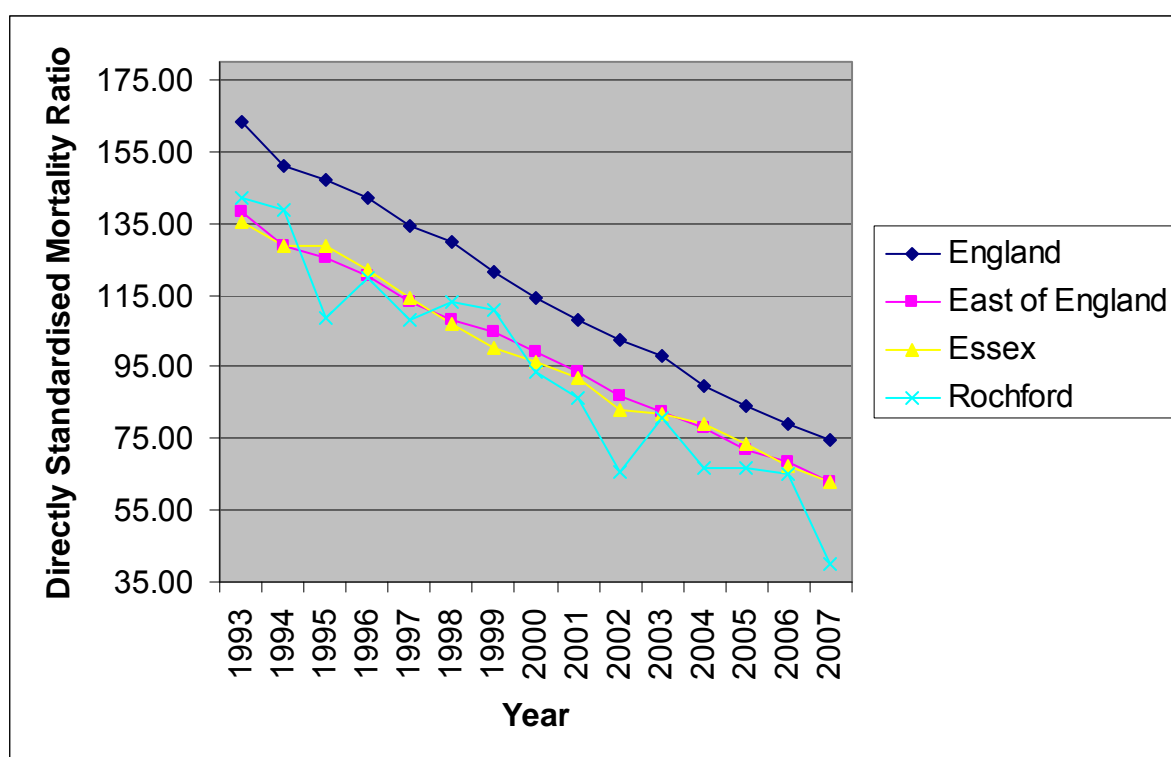
**Table 43: Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Circulatory Diseases for People under 75 across Essex 1993 - 2007**

	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000
England	163.19	150.95	147.34	142.35	134.27	129.54	121.69	114.07
East of England	138.35	128.95	125.19	120.34	112.90	108.26	104.73	99.26
Essex	135.11	128.81	128.69	122.00	113.97	106.73	100.30	96.33
Rochford	142.26	138.60	108.81	119.92	107.86	112.95	110.57	93.59

	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007
England	107.85	102.75	97.76	89.69	84.03	79.00	74.40
East of England	93.37	86.99	82.34	77.94	72.07	68.71	63.01
Essex	91.62	83.22	82.04	78.89	73.54	67.47	62.63
Rochford	86.41	65.60	80.53	67.04	66.65	65.04	39.92

Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2009 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

**Figure 43: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Circulatory Diseases for People under 75 1993 - 2007**



Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2009 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

- There has been a decrease in the number of deaths suffered by all circulatory diseases at all geographical hierarchies.
- In 2007, 39.92 people per 100,000 could be expected to die from circulatory diseases within the district. This is significantly lower than the rates of 74.40 in England, 63.01 in the East of England and 62.63 in Essex.

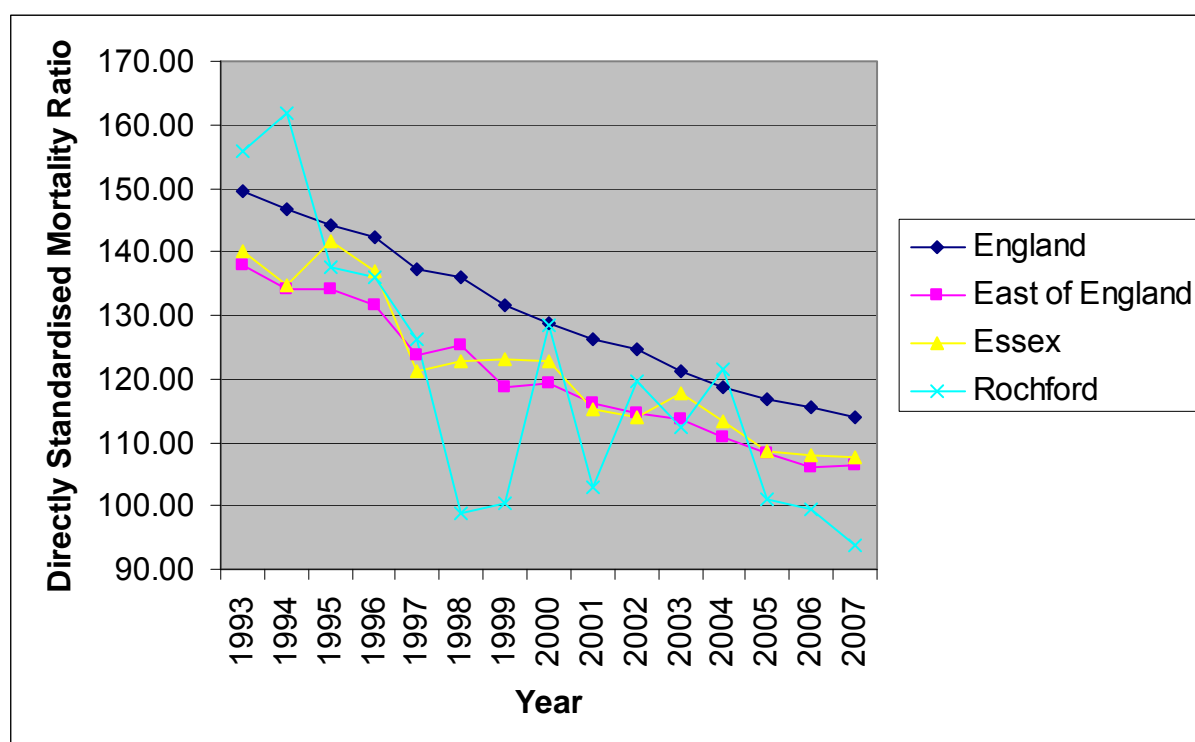
**Table 44: Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers for People under 75 across Essex 1993 - 2007**

	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000
England	149.56	146.63	144.21	142.18	137.23	135.96	131.52	128.66
East of England	137.80	134.16	134.24	131.55	123.76	125.12	118.67	119.17
Essex	140.22	134.58	141.59	136.88	121.25	122.80	123.16	122.67
Rochford	155.77	161.66	137.71	135.94	126.15	98.88	100.35	128.35

	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007
England	126.07	124.75	121.30	118.75	116.80	115.54	114.07
East of England	116.29	114.46	113.54	110.90	108.17	105.91	106.53
Essex	115.17	114.08	117.74	113.20	108.66	108	107.65
Rochford	102.90	119.57	112.22	121.53	100.96	99.44	93.64

Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2009 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

**Figure 44: Rochford District Comparison of Directly Standardised Mortality Rate for All Cancers for People under 75 across Essex 1993 - 2007**



Source: Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base 2009 (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)

- There has been a decrease in the rate of mortality in the under 75s caused by all cancers across the period of study.
- Whilst reported mortality rates in the district can be seen to rapidly fluctuate, they have been below those seen in England since 2004.

- In 2007 Rochford reported a DSMR of 93.64 for deaths relating to cancer in people aged under 75. This is a lower mortality rate than England (114.07), the East of England (106.53) and Essex (107.65).

## **B. Life Expectancy**

The table below highlights the average life expectancy of Rochford District, East of England and England residents at birth. Please note that all references to 'life expectancy' should be taken to mean 'life expectancy at birth' in the remainder of this section.

**Table 45: Life Expectancy at Birth in Rochford District, East of England and England**

	January 2001 - December 2003		January 2002 - December 2004		January 2003 - December 2005		January 2004 - December 2006		January 2005 - December 2007	
	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females
Rochford	78.5	82.3	78.9	82.7	78.9	83.1	79.3	84.3	79.6	84.4
East of England	77.3	81.4	77.6	81.6	78.0	81.9	78.3	82.2	78.7	82.6
England	76.2	80.7	76.5	80.9	76.9	81.1	77.3	81.6	77.7	81.8

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

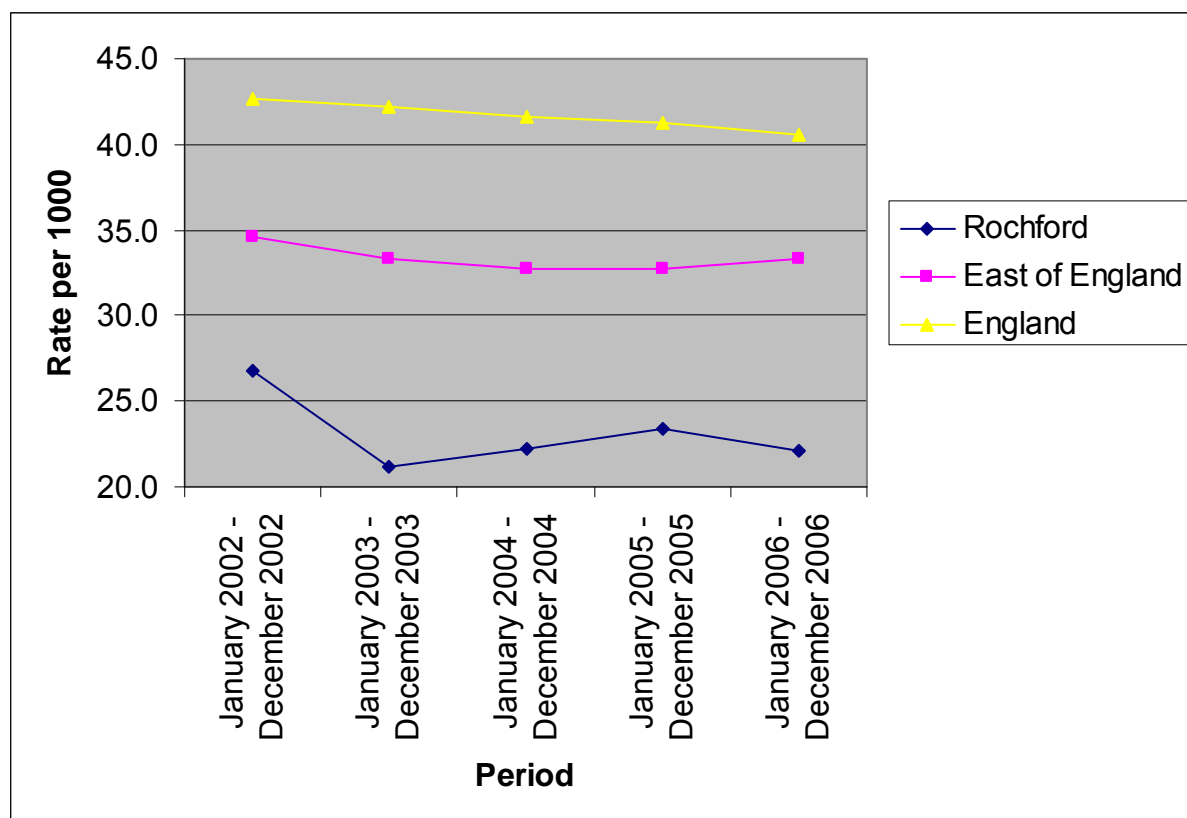
- Life expectancy has shown a general upward trend in all areas between January 2001 and December 2007.
- By January 2005 – December 2007, life expectancy increased to 79.6 years for males and 84.4 years for females. This is above the life expectancy for the East of England and nationally.

### C. Teenage Pregnancy

**Table 46: Teenage Conception Rates across Essex per 1,000 Females Aged 15 - 17**

	January 2002 - December 2002		January 2003 - December 2003		January 2004 - December 2004		January 2005 - December 2005		January 2006 - December 2006	
	Count	Rate per 1000	Count	Rate per 1000	Count	Rate per 1000	Count	Rate per 1000	Count	Rate per 1000
Basildon	174	56.7	170	54.2	131	40.2	155	47.0	121	36.9
Braintree	55	23.1	81	32.6	73	28.0	87	33.0	105	39.1
Brentwood	32	27.3	24	19.4	24	18.6	20	15.4	21	15.8
Castle Point	51	30.0	57	32.5	54	30.8	55	32.0	53	29.9
Chelmsford	74	25.3	71	23.0	82	25.6	70	21.7	91	28.7
Colchester	103	37.8	88	30.3	96	31.7	113	36.8	112	37.3
Epping Forest	45	21.1	53	24.5	66	29.6	53	22.2	64	26.4
Harlow	64	42.1	79	52.2	85	54.9	63	41.5	81	52.0
Maldon	25	24.4	24	21.8	26	23.6	29	25.9	26	22.8
Rochford	38	26.8	31	21.2	33	22.2	36	23.4	35	22.1
Tendring	107	47.7	85	36.7	85	34.8	86	34.4	103	41.0
Uttlesford	21	16.0	17	12.1	19	13.1	20	13.9	29	20.0
Southend	146	51.1	140	48.4	135	47.4	136	47.5	143	48.8
Thurrock	119	41.9	120	41.2	123	43.0	129	43.6	141	46.4
East of England	3,424	34.6	3,374	33.3	3,392	32.7	3,441	32.7	3,529	33.3
England	39,350	42.7	39,553	42.2	39,593	41.6	39,804	41.3	39,170	40.6

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood/statistics.gov.uk>)

**Figure 45: Teenage Conception Rate Trend Analysis**

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- The rate of teenage pregnancies in Rochford District has fallen since 2005, contrary to the regional average.
- The conception rate in Rochford has been well below the regional and national averages since January 2002 to December 2006.

#### **D. Incapacity Benefit and Severe Disablement Allowance**

Incapacity Benefit is paid to people who are assessed as being incapable of work due to six defined reasons. These are mental disorders, diseases of the nervous system, disease of the respiratory or circulatory system, musculoskeletal disease, injury or poisoning and other.

Severe Disablement Allowance (SDA) claimants have to be aged between 16 and 65, been unable to work for at least 28 weeks and are unable to get Incapacity Benefit. Since April 2001 it has not been possible to make a new claim for SDA.

Table 47 details the breakdown in Incapacity Benefit and SDA claims in Rochford District, the East of England and England.

**Table 47: Total Incapacity Benefit and SDA Claims in November 2008**

	Rochford	Percentage	East of England	Percentage	England	Percentage
Total Population	83,200	100.00%	5,728,700	100.00%	51,446,200	100.00%
Total Receiving Benefits	1,940	2.33%	179,140	3.13%	2,103,220	4.09%
<b>Claimants</b>						
Total Incapacity Benefit Claimants	1,730	89.18%	159,090	88.81%	1,898,020	90.24%
Total Severe Disablement Claimants	210	10.82%	20,050	11.19%	205,190	9.76%
Male	1,070	55.15%	99,950	55.79%	1,207,730	57.42%
Female	870	44.85%	79,150	44.18%	895,490	42.58%
<b>Age of Claimant</b>						
Claimants Aged 16-24	120	6.19%	12,070	6.74%	129,080	6.14%
Claimants Aged 25-49	840	43.30%	87,020	48.58%	1,012,620	48.15%
Claimants Aged 50-59	660	34.02%	56,950	31.79%	689,460	12.93%
Claimants Aged 60+	320	16.49%	23,100	12.89%	271,990	12.93%
<b>Claim Duration</b>						
Claim Duration Less Than 6 Months	170	8.76%	15,620	8.72%	176,870	8.41%
Claim Duration 6 Months - 1 Year	130	6.70%	11,710	6.54%	126,300	6.01%
Claim Duration 1-2 Years	170	8.76%	18,060	10.08%	197,520	9.39%
Claim Duration 2-5 Years	380	19.59%	35,910	20.05%	407,090	19.36%
Claim Duration 5 Years+	1,090	56.19%	97,840	54.62%	1,195,450	56.84%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)



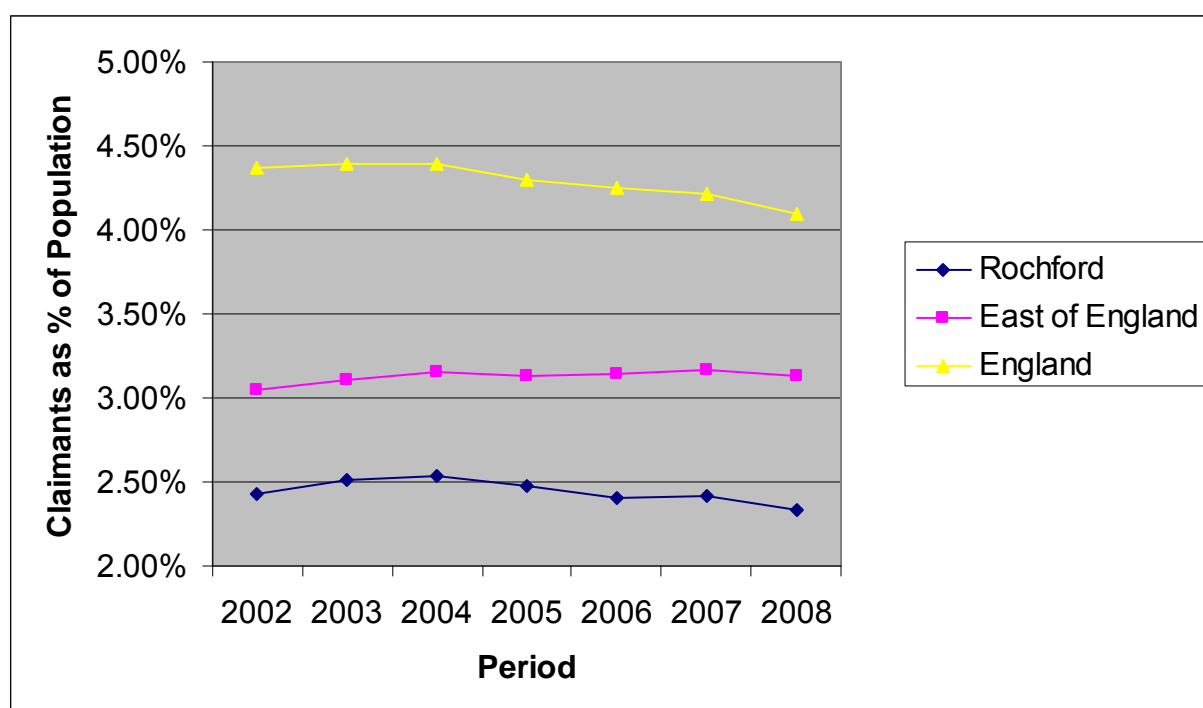
- There is a smaller percentage of people claiming benefits in the district (2.33%) than the East of England (3.13%) and England (4.09%).
- Of those, 10.82% of district benefit claimants receive Severe Disablement Allowance, compared to 11.19% in the East of England and 9.76% in England.
- The highest proportion of claimants are in the 25 – 49 age group and have been claiming for over 5 years.

**Table 48: Total Incapacity Benefit and SDA Claimants as a Percentage of Total Population**

	Total Claimants as Percentage of Total Population						
	Nov-02	Nov-03	Nov-04	Nov-05	Nov-06	Nov-07	Nov-08
Rochford	2.43%	2.51%	2.54%	2.48%	2.40%	2.42%	2.33%
East of England	3.05%	3.11%	3.16%	3.13%	3.14%	3.17%	3.13%
England	4.37%	4.39%	4.39%	4.30%	4.25%	4.22%	4.09%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

**Figure 46: Total Incapacity Benefit and SDA Claimants as a Percentage of Total Population**



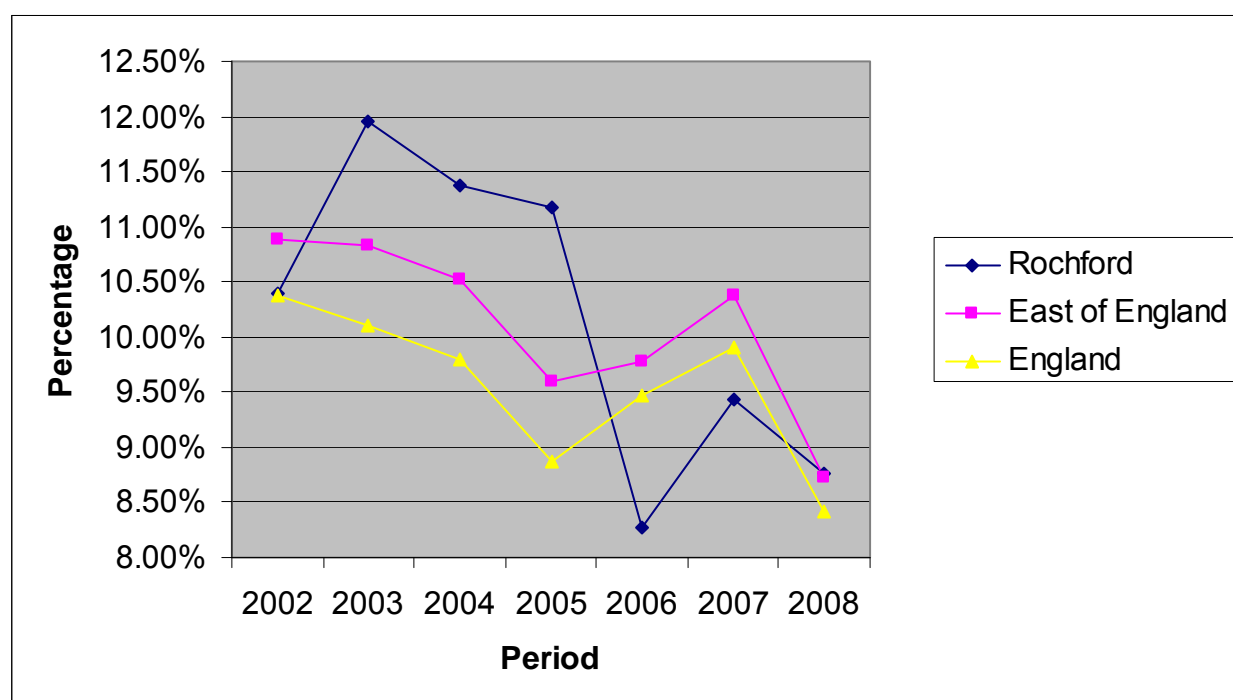
Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- The proportion of claimants in Rochford District has been lower than the East of England and England across the period of study.
- Between November 2002 and November 2008, the total proportion of claimants has slightly decreased in Rochford District, increased regionally and decreased nationally.

**Table 49: Comparison between Changing Trends Witnessed In Short Term Claimants**

	Proportion Who Have Claimed For Less Than 6 Months						
	Nov-02	Nov-03	Nov-04	Nov-05	Nov-06	Nov-07	Nov-08
Rochford	10.40%	11.96%	11.37%	11.17%	8.27%	9.43%	8.76%
East of England	10.88%	10.83%	10.52%	9.59%	9.77%	10.37%	8.72%
England	10.38%	10.10%	9.79%	8.88%	9.47%	9.90%	8.41%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

**Figure 47: Comparison between Changing Trends Witnessed In Short Term Claimants**

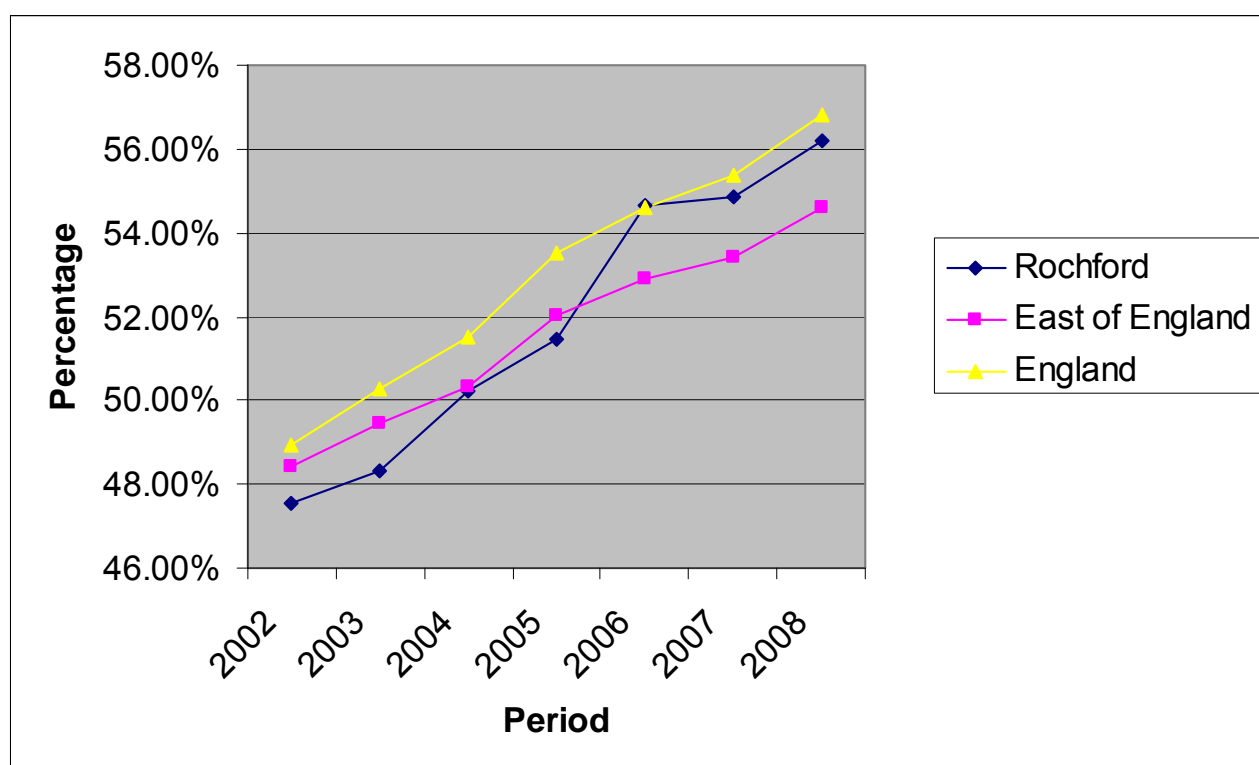
Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- There has been a decrease in short term claimants in Rochford between November 2002 (10.40%) and November 2008 (8.76%).
- Between 2002 and 2008 the proportion of claimants claiming short term benefits has also decreased across both the East of England and England. Rochford's noticeable upturn in the proportion of short term claimants between 2006 and 2007 is also matched regionally and nationally.
- In November 2008, 8.76% of Rochford District Incapacity Benefit claimants had been claiming short term, with the comparative figures being 8.72% in the East of England and 8.41% in England.

**Table 50: Comparison between Changing Trends Witnessed In Long Term Claimants**

	Proportion Who Have Claimed For More Than 5 Years						
	Nov-02	Nov-03	Nov-04	Nov-05	Nov-06	Nov-07	Nov-08
Rochford	47.52%	48.33%	50.24%	51.46%	54.64%	54.84%	56.19%
East of England	48.44%	49.43%	50.35%	52.04%	52.92%	53.41%	54.62%
England	48.93%	50.26%	51.52%	53.50%	54.60%	55.39%	56.84%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

**Figure 48: Comparison between Changing Trends Witnessed In Long Term Claimants**

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- The proportion of benefit claimants who have claimed for a period of over 5 years can be seen to have increased at all geographical hierarchies from November 2002 to November 2008.
- Between November 2002 and November 2008, Rochford has shown an increase in claimants who have claimed for a period of over 5 years of 8.67%. This is higher than the increases regionally and nationally, which were 6.18% and 7.91% respectively.
- In 2008 56.19% of all claimants had claimed for 5 years or more in the district, higher than the 54.62% claiming long term in the region and lower than the 56.84% of all claimants claiming in the country.

### E. Participation in Sport

The following results have been taken from the Active People Survey 3 carried out by Sport England in 2009. The definition of 'participation' in this instance is a measure of the percentage of the adult population who participate in at least 3 days times 30mins, moderate intensity participation (sport and recreational walking and cycling and for those

aged 65 years and over - yoga; pilates; indoor and outdoor bowls' archery and croquet) per week (all adults). Walking and cycling are included in this measure.

**Table 51: Percentage of Participation in Sport across Essex October 2007 – October 2008**

	Male		Female		16-34		35-54		55+		White		Non-White		Limiting Disability		No Limiting Disability	
	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08
Basildon	22.5	25.0	13.9	16.5	25.6	26.2	19.8	23.4	9.3	12.7	17.8	20.2	21.8	29.9	7.6	8.9	19.8	22.2
Braintree	21.8	21.1	21.0	15.8	30.1	23.5	23.3	18.8	12.7	14.0	21.4	18.3	19.0	23.7	11.3	5.3	22.9	20.5
Brentwood	23.0	30.0	23.1	15.7	28.7	35.7	25.5	24.3	17.2	12.0	23.1	22.6	21.5	20.5	9.1	9.1	25.1	24.7
Castle Point	24.3	18.9	14.0	15.5	30.4	23.5	21.3	19.8	10.5	11.4	18.7	17.4	32.1	0.0	8.5	4.4	20.9	20.2
Chelmsford	22.2	26.4	20.1	22.7	31.3	35.3	19.2	24.1	14.6	16.0	21.4	25.2	15.1	8.2	6.9	4.3	23.0	27.4
Colchester	23.8	23.1	23.4	24.5	31.5	30.6	28.1	23.4	11.4	16.7	23.4	24.8	27.8	8.5	15.0	8.6	25.0	26.3
Epping Forest	23.5	21.1	19.1	23.5	30.9	33.0	22.4	22.1	13.1	15.0	21.1	22.5	22.4	20.9	8.6	10.4	23.0	24.2
Harlow	23.2	23.4	15.8	19.9	28.4	31.4	18.6	23.7	11.0	9.5	19.0	21.1	23.0	28.4	8.5	10.3	21.4	23.6
Maldon	23.7	30.2	18.9	22.0	31.0	43.0	23.9	24.3	13.4	18.0	21.4	25.9	14.8	37.7	6.2	14.3	23.9	28.2
Rochford	22.9	24.6	17.8	17.8	32.3	37.2	23.7	18.2	10.2	13.8	20.6	20.8	4.7%	40.9	10.5	12.1	21.9	22.9
Tendring	17.7	21.4	15.4	19.4	29.0	32.7	17.9	22.5	10.5	14.1	16.5	20.5	13.2	8.0	5.5	4.7	19.2	24.0
Uttlesford	23.1	26.9	23.2	25.7	35.6	41.0	23.5	25.8	14.9	17.8	23.6	26.3	0.0%	21.8	5.8	5.7	25.9	30.1
Southend	26.7	22.2	17.3	16.9	32.4	28.5	21.5	19.0	14.4	13.3	22.0	19.7	18.4	10.8	7.3	8.7	24.6	21.4
Thurrock	19.5	17.5	14.7	14.6	22.4	17.8	19.2	19.0	8.8	10.7	17.5	16.3	12.2	13.3	9.7	10.0	18.4	17.2
Essex	22.4	23.9	18.6	20.0	30.0	31.4	22.1	22.5	12.1	14.3	20.5	22.0	20.3	18.0	8.7	7.6	22.5	24.4

Source: Sport England Active People Survey 3, 2009 (<http://www.sportengland.org>)

- At 24.6% the proportion of male adults participating in sport in the district is above the Essex average of 23.9%. At 17.8% the proportion of female adults participating in sport in the district is below the Essex average of 20%.
- Participation across all age groups except those aged 16-34 is below the Essex average. Participation from those with a limiting long term disability at 12.1% in 2007/2008 is above the Essex average of 7.6% and is the second highest percentage of all districts, boroughs and unitaries in the county.

## F. Choice Of Sporting Facility

Residents who have a range of sporting facilities within a short journey of their residence are more likely to use such facilities and reap the health benefits of doing so. The following table highlights the percentage of residents in an area who have access to at least 3 sporting facilities within 20 minutes travel time, with at least one of these being awarded a quality mark. The 20 minute journey time constraint is dependent on the type of area lived in, meaning a 20 minute walk in urban areas and a 20 minute drive in rural areas.

**Table 52: Percentage of Residents Living Within 20 Minutes Travelling Time of 3 Different Types of Sporting Facility of which At Least One Has Been Awarded a Quality Mark**

	Dec-05	Dec-06	June-07 (Interim)
Basildon	13.60%	13.63%	13.63%
Braintree	46.40%	53.37%	43.68%
Brentwood	30.80%	30.63%	30.63%
Castle Point	1.20%	1.44%	0.25%
Chelmsford	33.50%	59.79%	65.40%
Colchester	20.40%	19.77%	19.77%
Epping Forest	7.70%	53.90%	54.09%
Harlow	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
Maldon	58.50%	56.49%	55.27%
Rochford	20.60%	6.95%	6.95%
Tendring	4.30%	4.12%	4.12%
Uttlesford	9.50%	62.07%	61.82%
Essex CC Area	20.54%	30.18%	29.63%

Source: Audit Commission/Sport England 2007 (<http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk>)

- The proportion of residents within 20 minutes of 3 sporting facilities in Rochford currently stands at 6.95%. This is the same figure as December 2006 and down from the 20.60% reported in December 2005.
- The main driver for a proportion to fall in this case is the removal of a quality mark from a facility.
- Rochford District is the 4<sup>th</sup> lowest performing authority in Essex. At 0% and 0.25% respectively, Harlow and Castle Point were the two lowest performing local authorities in June 2007.

### **G. Public Perceptions of Facilities in Their Local Area**

This section is concerned with how the residents of a local area perceive the range of facilities that are on offer to them. Examined here are the availability of sport and leisure facilities, scope for activity provision for teenagers and the availability of open space. Residents were asked if they felt that these had improved or stayed the same over the last 3 years.

**Table 53: Proportion of the Adult Population Who Are Satisfied or Very Satisfied with Sports Provision in Their Local Area October 2005-2006 to October 2007-2008**

	Male		Female		16-34		35-54		55+		White		Non-White		Limiting Disability		No Limiting Disability	
	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08	Oct 05-06	Oct 07-08
Basildon	22.5	25.0	13.9	16.5	25.6	26.2	19.8	23.4	9.3	12.7	17.8	20.2	21.8	29.9	7.6	8.9	19.8	22.2
Braintree	21.8	21.1	21.0	15.8	30.1	23.5	23.3	18.8	12.7	14.0	21.4	18.3	19.0	23.7	11.3	5.3	22.9	20.5
Brentwood	23.0	30.0	23.1	15.7	28.7	35.7	25.5	24.3	17.2	12.0	23.1	22.6	21.5	20.5	9.1	9.1	25.1	24.7
Castle Point	24.3	18.9	14.0	15.5	30.4	23.5	21.3	19.8	10.5	11.4	18.7	17.4	32.1	0.0	8.5	4.4	20.9	20.2
Chelmsford	22.2	26.4	20.1	22.7	31.3	35.3	19.2	24.1	14.6	16.0	21.4	25.2	15.1	8.2	6.9	4.3	23.0	27.4
Colchester	23.8	23.1	23.4	24.5	31.5	30.6	28.1	23.4	11.4	16.7	23.4	24.8	27.8	8.5	15.0	8.6	25.0	26.3
Epping Forest	23.5	21.1	19.1	23.5	30.9	33.0	22.4	22.1	13.1	15.0	21.1	22.5	22.4	20.9	8.6	10.4	23.0	24.2
Harlow	23.2	23.4	15.8	19.9	28.4	31.4	18.6	23.7	11.0	9.5	19.0	21.1	23.0	28.4	8.5	10.3	21.4	23.6
Maldon	23.7	30.2	18.9	22.0	31.0	43.0	23.9	24.3	13.4	18.0	21.4	25.9	14.8	37.7	6.2	14.3	23.9	28.2
Rochford	22.9	24.6	17.8	17.8	32.3	37.2	23.7	18.2	10.2	13.8	20.6	20.8	4.7%	40.9	10.5	12.1	21.9	22.9
Tendring	17.7	21.4	15.4	19.4	29.0	32.7	17.9	22.5	10.5	14.1	16.5	20.5	13.2	8.0	5.5	4.7	19.2	24.0
Uttlesford	23.1	26.9	23.2	25.7	35.6	41.0	23.5	25.8	14.9	17.8	23.6	26.3	0.0%	21.8	5.8	5.7	25.9	30.1
Southend	26.7	22.2	17.3	16.9	32.4	28.5	21.5	19.0	14.4	13.3	22.0	19.7	18.4	10.8	7.3	8.7	24.6	21.4
Thurrock	19.5	17.5	14.7	14.6	22.4	17.8	19.2	19.0	8.8	10.7	17.5	16.3	12.2	13.3	9.7	10.0	18.4	17.2
Essex	22.4	23.9	18.6	20.0	30.0	31.4	22.1	22.5	12.1	14.3	20.5	22.0	20.3	18.0	8.7	7.6	22.5	24.4

Source: Sport England Active People Survey 3, 2009 (<http://www.sportengland.org>)



- 73.6% of male Rochford residents were satisfied or very satisfied with sports provision in their local area. This is above the Essex average of 68.2% and an increase of 2.6% from previous figures. Similarly, 73.4% of females were satisfied or very satisfied with sports provision in their local area, above the county average of 68.9%.
- 16 – 34 year olds within the district are more satisfied than those aged 35 – 54 and both these demographics less satisfied than those aged 55+. Figures for all ages within the district are higher than the Essex County average.
- Those with a limiting disability in the district have become more satisfied with sports provision in their local area over the period 2005/2006 to 2007/2008, rising from 63.4% to 76.3%. This was below the Essex average of 66.1% in 2005/2006, but well above the Essex average of 66.0% in 2007/2008.

**Table 54: Proportion of Residents Who Think That the Availability of Parks and Open Spaces Have Got Better or Stayed the Same in the Last 3 Years in Their Local Area**

Local Authority	Percentage
Basildon	87.06%
Braintree	85.62%
Brentwood	90.19%
Castle Point	80.63%
Chelmsford	93.77%
Colchester	92.31%
Epping Forest	90.00%
Harlow	77.30%
Maldon	90.20%
Rochford	90.29%
Tendring	85.12%
Uttlesford	91.74%
Essex CC Area	88.60%

Source: Audit Commission 2007 (<http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk>)

- The public perception of the changing state of parks and open spaces has been largely positive with over 75% of people in each Local Authority feeling that the availability of this facility has either got better or stayed the same over the last 3 years.
- 90.29% of Rochford District residents gave positive responses in this area, placing them 4<sup>th</sup> in Essex. Chelmsford Borough achieved the highest score, 93.77%, with Harlow District's score of 77.3% being the lowest.

**Table 55: Proportion of Residents Who Feel That Activities for Teenagers Have Got Better or Stayed the Same over the Last 3 Years**

Local Authority	Percentage
Basildon	55.42%
Braintree	70.39%
Brentwood	50.11%
Castle Point	46.68%
Chelmsford	67.03%
Colchester	60.02%
Epping Forest	49.07%
Harlow	49.26%
Maldon	64.90%
Rochford	54.26%
Tendring	55.59%
Uttlesford	62.41%
Essex CC Area	56.72%

Source: Audit Commission 2007 (<http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk>)

- Rochford's performance in this field is 54.26%, below the Essex average of 56.72%. Figures show that residents do not feel as though there are sufficient facilities for teenagers in many of their respective Local Authorities.

### 10.3 Health Summary

- In 2007, 39.92 people per 100,000 could be expected to die from circulatory diseases within the district. This is significantly lower than the rates of 74.40 in England, 63.01 in the East of England and 62.63 in Essex.
- In 2007 Rochford reported a DSMR of 93.64 for deaths relating to cancer in people aged under 75. This is a lower mortality rate than England (114.07), the East of England (106.53) and Essex (107.65).
- By January 2005 – December 2007, life expectancy in the district increased to 79.6 years for males and 84.4 years for females. This is above the life expectancy for the East of England and nationally.
- The rate of teenage pregnancies in Rochford District has fallen since 2005, contrary to the regional average.
- There are a smaller percentage of people claiming benefits in the district (2.33%) than the East of England (3.13%) and England (4.09%).
- Between November 2002 and November 2008, Rochford has shown an increase in claimants who have claimed for a period of over 5 years of 8.67%. This is higher than the increases regionally and nationally, which were 6.18% and 7.91% respectively.
- At 24.6% the proportion of male adults participating in sport in the district is above the Essex average of 23.9%. At 17.8% the proportion of female adults participating in sport in the district is below the Essex average of 20%.
- Male participation across all age groups except those aged 55+ is above the Essex average, whilst female participation is below the average for all ages except those aged 16-34. Participation from those with a limiting long term disability at 12.1% in

2007-2008 is above the Essex average of 7.6% and is the second highest percentage of all districts, boroughs and unitaries in the county.

- Rochford district is the 4<sup>th</sup> lowest performing authority in Essex in regards to residents living within 20 minutes travelling time of 3 different types of sporting facility of which at least one has been awarded a quality mark.
- 73.6% of male Rochford residents were satisfied or very satisfied with sports provision in their local area. This is above the Essex average of 68.2% and an increase of 2.6% from previous figures. Similarly, 73.4% of females were satisfied or very satisfied with sports provision in their local area, above the county average of 68.9%.
- Those with a limiting disability in the district have become more satisfied with sports provision in their local area over the period 2005/2006 to 2007/2008, rising from 63.4% to 76.3%. This was below the Essex average of 66.1% in 2005/2006, but well above the Essex average of 66.0% in 2007/2008.
- 90.29% of Rochford District residents believe that the state of parks and open spaces has either got better or stayed the same over the last 3 years, placing them 4<sup>th</sup> in Essex.

## 11 POPULATION AND SOCIAL

### 11.1 Introduction

This section focuses on population and social indicators within the district of Rochford. It contains data on population structure, estimates and forecasts, the number of pupils attending schools and their achievements, crime and indices of multiple deprivation.

### 11.2 Baseline Information

This chapter incorporates data and analysis on population, education, crime and deprivation within the district of Rochford. Population data will include ONS mid-year estimates to 2008, ONS projections and EERA forecasts from 2001 to 2021 with a comparison between the two. Education data will detail school attendances and capacity within the district as well as GCSE and equivalent qualifications for the school-year 2007/2008. Deprivation data includes Rochford's average rank within the Essex County Council area as well as a more detailed breakdown of the character of deprivation throughout the county.

#### A. Population Change since 2001

The ONS publishes annual mid year population estimates and biannual projections. Consideration of these figures is important in many facets of sustainable planning because they indicate the number of people likely to be living in an area and provide a base for estimating activity levels.

This sub-section looks at population change from 2001 in the form of the ONS' latest mid year estimates and the ONS projections to 2021.

**Table 56: ONS Mid-Year Estimates 2001/2008**

	2001	2008	Difference	Percentage Change
Rochford District	78,700	83,200	4,500	5.72%
Essex	1,312,600	1,396,400	83,800	6.38%
East of England	5,400,500	5,728,700	328,200	6.08%
England	49,449,700	51,446,200	1,996,500	4.04%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- Population growth in Rochford at 5.72% is lower than that of the county and the East of England region at 6.38% and 6.08% respectively but higher than the national figure of 4.04%.

**Table 57: ONS Mid-Year Estimates Population Structure 2001-2008**

	Rochford		East of England		England	
	Mid 2001	Mid 2008	Mid 2001	Mid 2008	Mid 2001	Mid 2008
All Persons; 0-4	5.72%	5.17%	5.95%	5.98%	5.91%	6.08%
All Persons; 5-14	12.83%	12.26%	12.87%	11.75%	12.86%	11.48%
All Persons; 15-19	5.59%	6.25%	5.89%	6.29%	6.16%	6.48%
All Persons; 20-44	31.64%	30.41%	34.29%	33.37%	35.52%	34.89%
All Persons; 45-64	26.43%	27.52%	24.54%	25.67%	23.71%	24.97%
All Persons; 65+	17.53%	18.87%	16.46%	16.94%	15.85%	16.10%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- Rochford District has a similar proportion of the population aged 0-14 than the East of England average and national figures.
- There is a lower percentage aged 15-44 in the district (36.66%) than regionally (39.66%) and nationally (41.37%).
- Within Rochford, there are higher percentages of the overall population of the ages 45-65 (27.52%) than regionally (25.67%) and nationally (24.97%).

#### i) Office for National Statistics Projections

The ONS projections for 2021 are trend based projections. Generally this means that future populations are based on assumptions that births, deaths and migration will continue observed trends over the previous five years. They show what the future population of an area will be if these trends continue. They do not reflect any future policy intentions. The currently available ONS population projections are 2006-based projections published by ONS on 12th June 2008.

**Table 58: ONS Revised 2006-Based Population Projections**

	2009	2021	Difference	Percentage Change
Rochford District	82,900	89,800	6,900	8.32%
Essex County Council Area	1,400,100	1,562,200	162,100	11.58%
East of England Region	5,773,000	6,471,000	698,000	12.09%
England	51,888,400	56,757,000	4,868,600	9.38%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2008 (<http://www.statistics.gov.uk>)

- The Rochford District population will rise by 8.32% to 89,800 in 2021. This percentage increase is lower than the county average of 11.58%, the regional average of 12.09%, and the nationwide average of 9.38%.

**Table 59: ONS Revised 2006-Based Population Projections – Natural Change and Migration Summaries**

		Population	Natural Change	Births	Deaths	All Migration Net	Internal Migration In	Internal Migration Out	International & Cross Border Migration In	International & Cross Border Migration Out
Rochford District	2009	82.9	0.1	0.8	0.8	0.5	3.9	3.3	0.3	0.4
	2021	89.8	0.1	0.9	0.8	0.5	4.2	3.6	0.3	0.4
Essex County Council Area	2009	1,400.1	3.4	16.2	12.8	10.0	45.9	38.5	12.8	10.2
	2021	1,562.2	4.4	17.5	13.2	9.2	49.1	41.8	12.8	10.9
East of England Region	2009	5,773.0	18.4	70.4	52.0	39.4	141.1	120.5	64.3	45.5
	2021	6,471.0	21.8	75.2	53.5	36.2	150.2	129.8	64.4	48.6
England	2009	51,888.4	198.2	664.2	466.0	202.2	0.0	0.0	693.4	491.2
	2021	56,757.0	231.2	690.3	459.1	171.2	0.0	0.0	694.4	523.2

*All figures in thousands*

Source: Office for National Statistics 2008 (<http://www.statistics.gov.uk>)

- These natural change and migration summaries are trend based projections, which means assumptions for future levels of births, deaths and migration are based on a continuation of observed levels mainly over the previous five years.
- Rochford's population is projected to increase by 6,900 people over the period 2009 to 2021. This is mainly due to an increase in internal migration in which is not matched by internal out-migration.

## ii) Chelmer Forecasts

In December 2006 EERA commissioned population forecasts from the Population and Housing Research Group (PHRG) at Anglia Ruskin University (ARU). The forecasts illustrate the population consequences of the housing provisions (Policy H1) of the East of England Plan.

**Table 60: EERA Population Forecasts – Based on the East of England Plan**

	2001	2021	Difference	Percentage Change
Rochford District	78,400	81,400	3,000	3.83%
Essex County Council Area	1,614,400	1,718,900	104,500	6.47%
East of England Region	5,400,100	5,973,100	573,000	10.61%

Source: EERA, East of England Plan 2006

- Data shows that Rochford's population would rise to 81,400, an increase of 3.83%. Essex's overall population is expected to rise by 6.47% to 1,718,900 and the regional population by 10.61% to 5,973,100.

## iii) Comparison of ONS Projections and Chelmer Forecasts

The differences between the ONS projections and the EERA forecasts are largely due to the difference in approach between the two datasets. The ONS projections reflect continuations of recent trends into the future. The EERA forecasts reflect future policy in respect of housing provision.

**Table 61: Comparison of Population at 2021**

		Ages				
		0-14	15-44	45-64	65+	Total
Rochford District	ONS	15,200	29,000	24,300	21,000	89,800
	EERA	12,700	24,000	21,600	23,200	81,400
Essex County Council Area	ONS	277,700	559,000	399,100	326,500	1,562,200
	EERA	277,900	596,600	453,500	390,900	1,718,900
East of England Region	ONS	1,161,200	2,362,800	1,633,800	1,313,300	6,471,000
	EERA	975,000	2,129,500	1,571,000	1,297,500	5,973,100

Source: ONS 2009 (<http://www.statistics.gov.uk>) and EERA 2006

- The ONS figures indicate a higher district population in Rochford than the Chelmer figures across all ages apart from the 65+ age group.

- In the county as a whole, the Chelmer figures forecast a higher population than the ONS figures project across all ages, particularly in the 65+ year old category with a difference of approximately 65,000.
- Regionally, the ONS data projects a higher population in 2021 than the Chelmer figures forecast.

## B. Education

**Table 62: Number Attending and Capacity of Schools in Rochford District**

	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2008 Capacity
Primary	7,143	7,046	6,883	6,728	6,671	7,156
Secondary	5,522	5,617	5,724	5,694	5,700	5,660
Special	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	12,665	12,663	12,607	12,422	12,371	12,816

Source: Essex School Organisation Plan 2008-2013, Essex County Council 2009  
<http://www.essexcc.gov.uk>

- The numbers attending and the capacity of schools is important in light of the population age profile estimates previously mentioned.
- The number of those attending primary schools has decreased annually over the period 2004/2008.
- The numbers attending secondary schools have risen annually between 2004 and 2006 by 202 pupils but decreased by 24 pupils between 2006 and 2008.
- Capacity figures for 2008 indicate that on a district wide basis there are enough primary school places for the current year. There is however a deficit of 40 pupils in secondary school capacity. For capacity figures of individual schools please refer to the full Essex School Organisational Plan 2008-2013.



**Table 63: GCSE and Equivalent Results for Young People in Rochford– Referenced by Location of Educational Institution 2006/2007 - 2007/2008**

	Rochford		East of England		England	
	September '06 - August '07	September '07 - August '08	September '06 - August '07	September '07 - August '08	September '06 - August '07	September '07 - August '08
All Pupils at the end of KS4	1,032	1,070	66,073	66,294	649,159	653,045
All Pupils at the end of KS4 achieving 5+ A* - C	78.7%	72.5%	61.2%	64.7%	62.0%	65.3%
All Pupils at the end of KS4 achieving 5+ A* - G	94.7%	95.0%	92.3%	92.9%	91.7%	91.6%
All Pupils at the end of KS4 achieving 5+ A* - C Including English and Mathematics	55.6%	55.0%	48.4%	50.3%	46.7%	47.6%
All Pupils at the end of KS4 achieving 5+ A* - G Including English and Mathematics	n/a	94.5%	n/a	91.7%	n/a	87.4%
All Pupils at the end of KS4 with any passes	98.9%	99.4%	97.9%	98.4%	98.9%	98.6%
All Pupils at the end of KS4 with no passes	1.1%	0.6%	2.1%	1.6%	1.1%	1.4%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- The above table shows that the number of those taking GCSEs and equivalent qualifications in the district had risen by 38 pupils between 2006/2007-2007/2008, a trend matched regionally and nationally.
- The figures show that the district is performing above the East of England region and nationally in the attainment of 5+ A\*-C grades but is showing a percentage decline between 2006/2007-2007/2008, a trend not matched by regional and national percentage increases.
- The number of pupils receiving no passes is lower at 0.6% than the wider region at 1.6% and the country as a whole at 1.4%. This percentage decreased over the period 2006/2007-2007/2008, a trend matched regionally but not nationally.

## C. Crime

Table 64: Offences in Rochford District

	Rochford District		Essex average		England and Wales average	
	2007/08	Increase from 2006/07 (%)	2007/08	Increase from 2006/07 (%)	2007/08	Increase from 2006/07 (%)
Population	81,000	n/a	1,670,000	n/a	53,729,000	n/a
Households	33,000	n/a	696,000	n/a	22,310,000	n/a
Violence against the person offences recorded	572	-5	23,145	1	944,642	-8
Sexual offences recorded	31	-6	1,146	-6	52,683	-7
Robbery offences recorded	14	-18	1,310	-14	83,660	-16
Burglary dwelling offences recorded	119	-17	6,144	0	280,696	-4
Theft of a motor vehicle offences recorded	133	-5	5,041	-10	169,724	-12
Theft from a vehicle offences recorded	316	1	10,247	-20	428,980	-14
Recorded crime BCS comparator offences recorded	1,875	-10	69,883	-9	2,885,979	-11

Source: Home Office 2009 (<http://www.homeoffice.gov.uk>)

- Rochford District has seen a percentage reduction in crime figures across all of the indicators listed with the exception of recorded theft from a vehicle offences which has experienced an increase of 1%. This is not representative of Essex and England where recorded theft from a vehicle offences have fallen by 20% and 14% from the previous year's figures.
- Robbery and Burglary dwelling offences have decreased by 18% and 17% respectively from 2006/2007 to 2007/2008. This is a better performance than in Essex as a whole and nationally for both indicators.

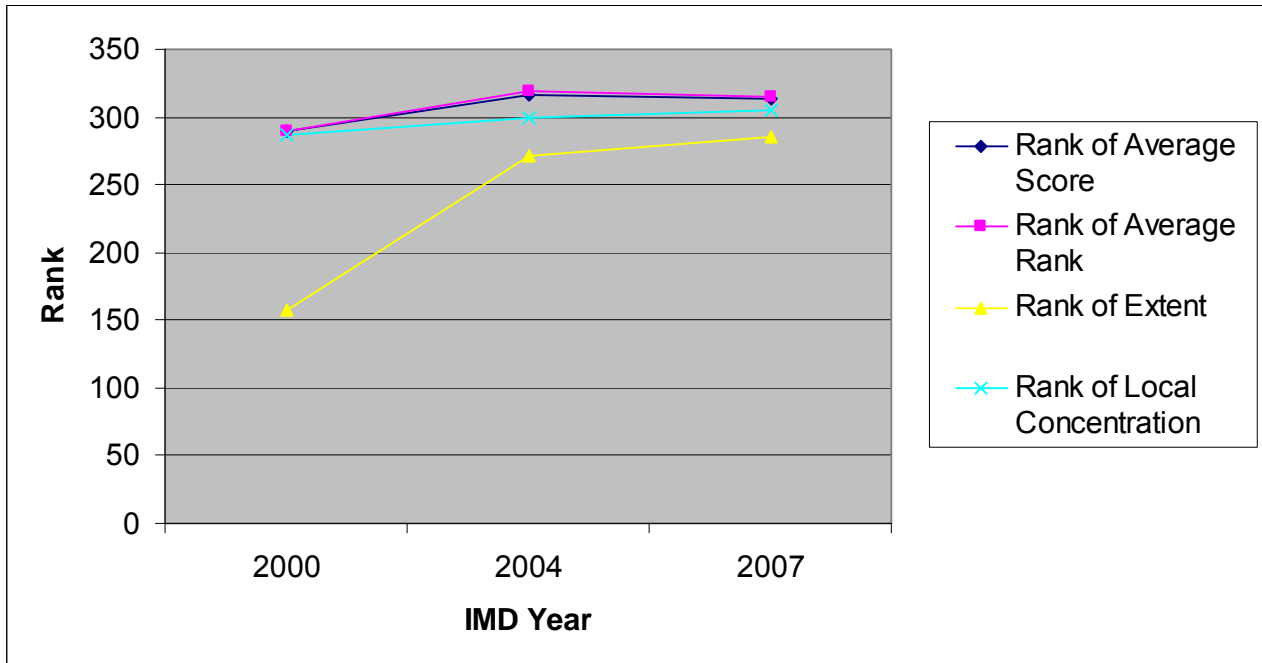
#### D. Deprivation

**Table 65: Essex Boroughs/Districts/Unitaries Ranking on IMD2007 Measures**

Rank Essex	Average Score	Average Rank	Extent	Local Concentration
1	Tendring 103	Tendring 91	Southend 107	Southend 83
2	Southend 111	Harlow 105	Basildon 114	Thurrock 107
3	Harlow 121	Southend 124	Thurrock 123	Tendring 109
4	Thurrock 124	Thurrock 131	Tendring 126	Basildon 134
5	Basildon 136	Basildon 151	Harlow 186	Colchester 200
6	Colchester 224	Epping Forest 220	Colchester 202	Harlow 207
7	Epping Forest 229	Colchester 224	Epping Forest 247	Epping Forest 246
8	Braintree 239	Braintree 232	Castle Point 263	Braintree 252
9	Castle Point 249	Castle Point 246	Braintree 265	Castle Point 261
10	Maldon 255	Maldon 252	Chelmsford 270	Chelmsford 276
11	Chelmsford 312	Brentwood 312	Rochford 285	Brentwood 293
12	Rochford 314	Chelmsford 314	Brentwood 295	Maldon 294
13	Brentwood 315	Rochford 315	Maldon 309=	Rochford 305
14	Uttlesford 347	Uttlesford 347	Uttlesford 309=	Uttlesford 352

Source: Communities and Local Government 2008 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

- The above table shows the national ranking of Essex districts, boroughs and unitaries for four measures from the IMD. The number alongside each authority's name is that authority's national rank for that measure. A lower rank means a greater incidence of deprivation within the authority.
- Rochford District is the 3<sup>rd</sup> best ranked authority out of 14 in the County.

**Figure 49: Index of Multiple Deprivation Trend Analysis**

Source: Communities and Local Government 2008 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

- Rochford's average score rank has fluctuated year on year, from 290 in 2000, to 316 in 2004 and 314 in 2007.
- This has also been the case for the average rank, changing from 289 in 2000 to 319 in 2004 and 315 in 2007.
- Rochford's rank of extent has risen from 158 in 2000 to 271 in 2004 and 285 in 2007.
- The rank of local concentration in Rochford has successfully increased from 287 in 2000 to 299 in 2004, and to 305 in 2007.

**Table 66: Character of Deprivation**

	IMD	Income	Employment	Health & Disability	Education, Skills & Training	Barriers to Housing & Services	Living Environment	Crime
Essex CC	14.04	0.11	0.07	-0.53	20.15	21.85	9.75	-0.37
Basildon	20.62	0.16	0.09	-0.02	31.83	20.29	6.28	0.17
Braintree	13.71	0.11	0.07	-0.56	21.04	25.99	9.40	-0.58
Brentwood	9.30	0.08	0.06	-1.10	9.10	21.41	9.13	-0.33
Castle Point	13.03	0.11	0.07	-0.57	24.11	12.80	11.01	-0.41
Chelmsford	9.26	0.09	0.06	-0.97	11.94	17.36	11.05	-0.49
Colchester	14.81	0.11	0.07	-0.31	19.07	26.90	11.42	-0.41
Epping Forest	14.15	0.11	0.07	-0.62	17.52	26.24	11.92	0.01
Harlow	21.67	0.16	0.10	0.15	31.85	24.56	6.97	0.37
Maldon	12.20	0.10	0.06	-0.49	18.67	23.07	8.68	-0.73
Rochford	9.35	0.09	0.06	-0.81	15.66	13.09	8.52	-0.65
Tendring	23.32	0.16	0.12	0.21	33.78	24.81	14.72	-0.27
Uttlesford	7.05	0.07	0.04	1.27	7.19	24.84	7.87	-1.08
Southend	22.51	0.18	0.11	0.22	23.57	15.50	20.75	0.24
Thurrock	21.99	0.15	0.10	-0.13	35.64	19.47	13.10	0.53

Source: Communities and Local Government 2008 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

- Rochford is less deprived than the county average in all of the listed categories, showing a good performance.

**Table 67: Deprivation Character by Sub-Domain**

	Child Poverty (IDACI)	Older People Poverty (IDAOPI)	Education Sub-Domain: Children & Young People	Education Sub-Domain: Working Age Skills	Barriers Sub-Domain: Geographical Barriers to Services	Barriers Sub-Domain: Wider Barriers to Housing	Environment Sub-Domain: 'Indoors'	Environment Sub-Domain: 'Outdoors'
Essex CC	0.15	0.15	18.79	21.48	0.31	-0.20	8.28	12.68
Basildon	0.23	0.20	30.12	33.54	0.21	-0.12	3.15	12.56
Braintree	0.13	0.16	19.57	22.51	0.48	0.02	9.07	10.05
Brentwood	0.11	0.12	7.96	10.24	0.34	-0.23	8.38	10.62
Castle Point	0.15	0.16	18.47	29.47	0.03	-0.49	4.47	24.09
Chelmsford	0.12	0.12	11.18	12.70	0.26	-0.48	9.93	13.30
Colchester	0.16	0.16	20.60	17.53	0.16	0.34	9.18	15.89
Epping Forest	0.15	0.14	15.39	19.66	0.30	0.21	9.68	16.40
Harlow	0.24	0.19	33.12	30.59	0.00	0.34	4.49	11.92
Maldon	0.13	0.15	17.30	19.99	0.63	-0.48	9.79	6.45
Rochford	0.11	0.13	11.30	20.02	0.18	-0.72	5.72	14.12
Tendring	0.21	0.17	35.21	32.34	0.18	-0.16	15.41	13.36
Uttlesford	0.08	0.11	5.25	9.13	0.93	-0.96	10.12	3.35
Southend	0.24	0.21	23.39	23.75	-0.33	0.01	16.74	28.77
Thurrock	0.21	0.19	33.23	38.05	-0.02	0.04	11.91	15.49

Source: Communities for Local Government 2008 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

- The district performs poorly in the Environment outdoors sub-domain at 14.12 which is above the county average of 12. This sub-domain contains two criteria consisting of air quality and road traffic accidents.
- The district performs well and below the county average in all other sub-domains, most notably in the education sub-domain: children and young people, where a score of 11.30 is significantly below the county's 18.79 average.

### 11.3 Population and Social Summary

- ONS 2008 Mid Year Estimates show that population growth in Rochford at 5.72% is lower than that of the county and the East of England region at 6.38% and 6.08% respectively but higher than the national figure of 4.04%.
- There is a lower percentage of residents aged 15-44 in the district at 36.66% than that seen regionally (39.66%) and nationally (41.37%).
- Within Rochford, there are higher percentages of the overall population being between the ages of 45 and 65 in the district (27.52%) than regionally (25.67%) and nationally (24.97%).
- ONS Population projections show that the Rochford District population will rise by 8.32% to 89,800 in 2021. This percentage increase is lower than the county average of 11.58%, the regional average of 12.09%, and the nationwide average of 9.38%.
- Chelmer Forecasts show that Rochford's population would rise to 81,400, an increase of 3.83%. Essex's overall population is expected to rise by 6.47% to 1,718,900 and the regional population by 10.61% to 5,973,100.
- The ONS figures indicate a higher district population in Rochford than the Chelmer figures across all ages apart from the 65+ age group.
- The number of those attending primary schools has decreased annually over the period 2004-2008.
- Capacity figures for 2008 indicate that on a district wide basis there are enough primary school places for the current year. There is however a deficit of 40 pupils in secondary school capacity.
- The figures show that the district is performing above the East of England region and nationally in the attainment of 5+ A\*-C grades but is showing a percentage decline between 2006/2007 to 2007/2008, a trend not matched by regional and national percentage increases.
- The number of pupils receiving no passes is lower at 0.6% than the wider region at 1.6% and the country as a whole at 1.4%. This percentage decreased over the period 2006/2007-2007/2008, a trend matched regionally but not nationally.
- Rochford District has seen a percentage reduction in crime figures across all of the indicators listed with the exception of recorded theft from a vehicle offences which has experienced an increase of 1%. This is not representative of Essex and England where recorded theft from a vehicle offences have fallen by 20% and 14% from the previous year's figures.
- Robbery and Burglary dwelling offences have decreased by 18% and 17% respectively from 2006/2007 to 2007/2008. This is a better performance than in Essex as a whole and nationally for both indicators.
- Rochford District is the 3<sup>rd</sup> best ranked authority out of 14 in the county for deprivation.
- The district performs poorly in the IMD2007 Environment outdoors sub-domain at 14.12 which is above the county average of 12. This sub-domain contains two criteria consisting of air quality and road traffic accidents.



- The district performs well and below the county average in all other sub-domains, most notably in the education sub-domain: children and young people, where a score of 11.30 is significantly below the county's 18.79 average.

## 12 ECONOMY

### 12.1 Introduction

For an area to be sustainable, it must be able to attract industry and commerce in order that its citizens may gain employment and contribute to a successful local economy. This chapter presents information on the types of industry and commerce in Rochford District, as well as the economic status of its residents.

### 12.2 Baseline Information

The following list covers all the information which will be contained within this chapter of the report:

- Count of VAT paying businesses by people employed
- Count of VAT paying businesses by urban / rural location
- New business registration rate
- Small business growth
- Count of VAT businesses by industry type and rateable value
- Count of floorspace used by bulk industry
- Proportion of Commercial and Industrial Land lying vacant
- Proportion of VAT paying businesses by employment size
- Job Density
- Proportion of employment by industry class
- Proportion of employment by occupation type
- Economic activity of residents, both economically active and inactive
- Proportion of residents self employed
- Wage Comparisons
- Planning Permissions implemented and unimplemented by use class

Please note:

- The Office for National Statistics frequently round data in order to protect confidentiality and therefore it is possible that unit counts may not equate across data sets.
- Reference is made to both Local Units and Enterprises in this chapter. A local unit is defined as a statistical unit in an enterprise, being an individual site in a geographically identifiable place. This will often take the form of a factory or a shop. An enterprise is defined as a group of local units which have a certain degree of autonomy or control and essentially this can be defined as a business, often taking the form of a head office or main operating site.
- Some data released by NOMIS prior to the period April 2005 to March 2006 has not been reweighted in line with the latest ONS estimates as these were not available at the time of this report. Consequently some historical data prior to this date has had to be removed for the purpose of this report but will subsequently be reinstated as it becomes available. All data prior to April 2005 included within this section has been reweighted and therefore trend analysis is valid. For more information please go to <https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>

#### A. Count of VAT and PAYE Based Local Units

Please note that ONS have changed the way that this information is reported. As of March 2008, size of business statistics are presented by VAT and / or PAYE-based local units

rather than by VAT-based enterprises. Historic information has been repeated separately for convenience but is not directly comparable.

**Table 68: Count of VAT and PAYE Based Local Units in Rochford March 2008**

	Rochford		East of England		England	
All VAT and/or PAYE Based Local Units	3,430	100.00%	259,055	100.00%	2,244,290	100.00%
All 0 to 4 Persons Employed	2,580	75.22%	183,370	70.78%	1,553,900	69.24%
All 5 to 9 Persons Employed	450	13.12%	34,825	13.44%	313,530	20.18%
All 10 to 19 Persons Employed	210	6.12%	19,830	7.65%	183,105	58.40%
All 20 or More Persons Employed	190	5.54%	21,030	8.12%	193,755	105.82%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- In each case, businesses which employ 0 to 4 persons are the most prevalent, at 75.22% in the District, 70.78% in the East of England and 69.24% in England.
- The District has a higher proportion of local based units which employ 0 – 4 people and a lower proportion of units which employ 20 or more persons than both the East of England and England.

**Table 69: Count of VAT Based Enterprises in Rochford 2005 – 2007**

	Rochford District			East of England			England		
	Mar-05	Mar-06	Mar-07	Mar-05	Mar-06	Mar-07	Mar-05	Mar-06	Mar-07
All VAT Registered Local Units	2,660	2,640	2,655	201,520	203,435	206,245	1,741,870	1,758,270	1,788,670
0 to 4 Persons Employed	73.87%	73.11%	74.01%	68.49%	68.66%	68.71%	66.83%	66.97%	67.12%
5 to 9 Persons Employed	13.91%	14.39%	13.75%	14.64%	14.37%	14.09%	15.20%	15.05%	14.77%
10 to 19 Persons Employed	6.39%	6.63%	6.59%	8.10%	8.12%	8.35%	8.52%	8.52%	8.76%
20 or More Persons Employed	5.83%	5.68%	5.65%	8.78%	8.85%	8.85%	9.46%	9.46%	9.35%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- Businesses which employ between 0 and 4 people have been by far the most prevalent at all geographical hierarchies during the period of study.
- Regionally and nationally there has been a decline in those employed in businesses with 5 to 9 persons across the period 2005/2007. In the East of England the percentage decreased from 14.64% to 14.09% and in England the change was from 15.20% to 14.77%.
- At 74.01% in 2007, Rochford District had a higher percentage of Local Based Units with 0 to 4 persons employed than both the region and nation with 68.71% and 67.12%. The District is relatively underrepresented in all other employment bands when compared to the regional and national average.

## B. VAT Based Units by Location

**Table 70: VAT and PAYE Based Units by Location March 2008**

	Rochford	East of England	England	Rochford	East of England	England
	Urban			Rural		
All VAT and/or PAYE Based Local Units	2,665	162,835	1,673,220	765	96,215	571,065
Agriculture	45	1,880	14,805	60	11,740	92,525
Production	225	10,570	106,875	50	6,875	37,465
Construction	480	18,655	155,380	170	12,485	63,000
Motor Trades	80	5,495	50,930	35	3,555	19,640
Wholesale	130	8,400	86,380	20	4,700	26,465
Retail	250	19,485	208,990	65	6,715	40,210
Hotels & Catering	100	9,790	111,930	45	4,795	33,135
Transport	110	5,645	51,270	35	3,285	18,620
Post & Telecommunications	20	1,870	17,715	5	980	4,410
Finance	55	4,075	46,230	5	1,170	6,780
Property & Business Services	770	50,340	528,280	175	26,980	151,765
Education	55	3,940	40,200	15	2,190	13,515
Health	110	8,880	96,425	20	3,410	20,065
Public Admin & Other Services	235	13,810	157,810	65	7,335	43,470

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

**Table 71: VAT and PAYE Based Units by Location March 2008 (percentages)**

	Rochford	East of England	England	Rochford	East of England	England
	Urban			Rural		
All VAT and/or PAYE Based Local Units	77.70%	62.86%	74.55%	22.30%	37.14%	25.45%
Agriculture	1.69%	1.15%	0.88%	7.84%	12.20%	16.20%
Production	8.44%	6.49%	6.39%	6.54%	7.15%	6.56%
Construction	18.01%	11.46%	9.29%	22.22%	12.98%	11.03%
Motor Trades	3.00%	3.37%	3.04%	4.58%	3.69%	3.44%
Wholesale	4.88%	5.16%	5.16%	2.61%	4.88%	4.63%
Retail	9.38%	11.97%	12.49%	8.50%	6.98%	7.04%
Hotels & Catering	3.75%	6.01%	6.69%	5.88%	4.98%	5.80%
Transport	4.13%	3.47%	3.06%	4.58%	3.41%	3.26%
Post & Telecommunications	0.75%	1.15%	1.06%	0.65%	1.02%	0.77%
Finance	2.06%	2.50%	2.76%	0.65%	1.22%	1.19%
Property & Business Services	28.89%	30.91%	31.57%	22.88%	28.04%	26.58%
Education	2.06%	2.42%	2.40%	1.96%	2.28%	2.37%
Health	4.13%	5.45%	5.76%	2.61%	3.54%	3.51%
Public Admin & Other Services	8.82%	8.48%	9.43%	8.50%	7.62%	7.61%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- Rochford District has a lower proportion of local units in rural locations than both the East of England and England. Within Rochford this proportion is 22.3% compared to a regional value of 37.14% and national value of 25.45%.
- The highest proportion of workers in the district can be found in the Property and Business Services sector at 28.89% of all urban local units and 22.88% of all rural based units. This sector also displays the highest proportion of workers at both regional and national level. Both the East of England and England have a greater incidence than the district of property and business services units as a proportion of total rural and urban units.

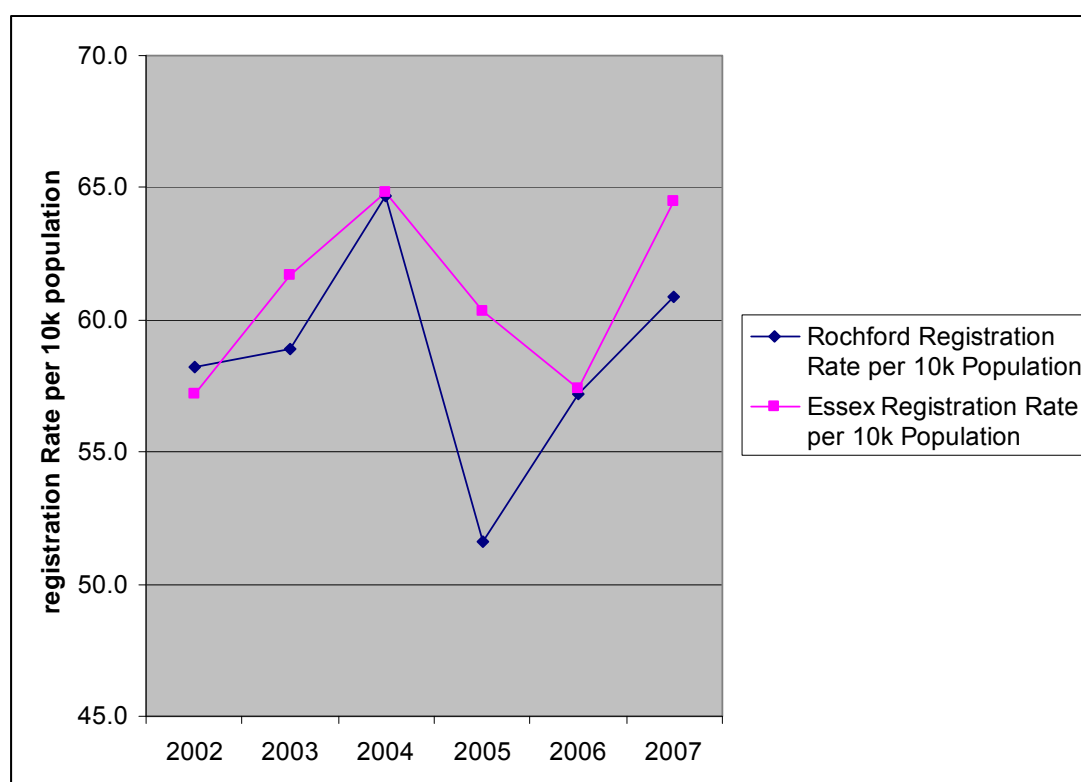
### C. New Business Registration Rate

The data within this section relates to the proportion of business registrations per 10,000 resident population aged 16 and above. The higher the outcome, the better the performance. It is beneficial for local economies to have vibrant start up markets as this creates competitiveness, increases the range of goods and services available and increases business performance.

**Table 72: New Business Registration Rate in Rochford and Essex 2002 – 2007**

Year	Business Births	Adult Population (aged 16+) / 10,000	Rochford Registration Rate per 10k Population	Essex Registration Rate per 10k Population
2002	370	6.4	58.2	57.2
2003	375	6.4	58.9	61.7
2004	415	6.4	64.7	64.8
2005	335	6.5	51.6	60.3
2006	375	6.6	57.2	57.4
2007	405	6.7	60.9	64.5

Source: Department for Business Innovation and Skills (BIS) (formerly the Department of Business, Enterprise and Regulatory Reform (BERR)) 2009 (<http://stats.berr.gov.uk>)

**Figure 50: New Business Registration Rate in Rochford and Essex 2002 – 2007**

Source: Department for Business Innovation and Skills (BIS) (formerly the Department of Business, Enterprise and Regulatory Reform (BERR)) 2009 (<http://stats.berr.gov.uk>)

- The registration rate of new businesses in Rochford per 10,000 population has been lower than that recorded in Essex since 2003.
- The business formation rate in Rochford has increased from 58.2 to 60.9 over the period of study. Within Essex the rate increased from 57.2 to 64.5. Increases have not been year-on-year at either hierarchy.
- The business formation rate per 10,000 population peaked in Rochford in 2004 at 64.7 whilst in Essex it peaked in the same year at 64.8.

### D. Small Business Growth

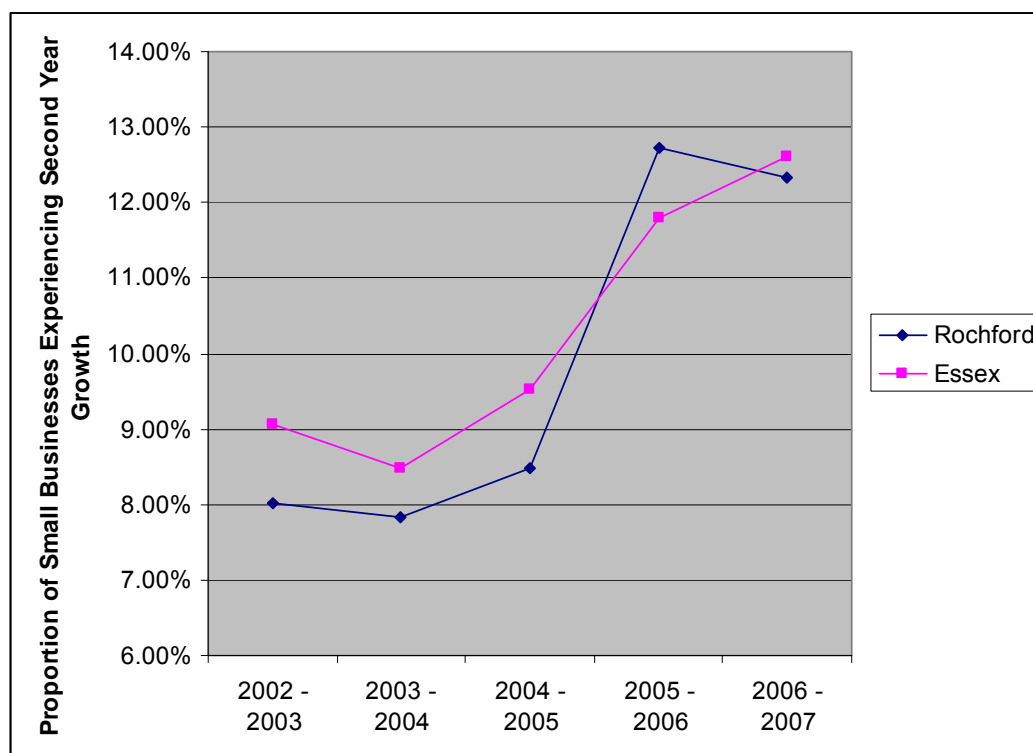
This section analyses the proportion of small businesses that show a year-on-year growth. For the purpose of this study, a small business is defined as one which employs less than 50 people.

**Table 73: Small Business Growth in Rochford and Essex 2002 – 2007**

Year	Rochford			Essex		
	Registered Enterprises with Employment <50	Number of Enterprises with an Increase in Employment in Second Year	Proportion of Small Businesses Showing Growth	Registered Enterprises with Employment <50	Number of Enterprises with an Increase in Employment in Second Year	Proportion of Small Businesses Showing Growth
2002 - 2003	2,995	240	8.01%	51,525	4,670	9.06%
2003 - 2004	3,065	240	7.83%	52,795	4,475	8.48%
2004 - 2005	3,185	270	8.48%	53,710	5,110	9.51%
2005 - 2006	3,185	405	12.72%	54,298	6,405	11.80%
2006 - 2007	3,245	400	12.33%	55,005	6,940	12.62%

Source: Department for Business Innovation and Skills (BIS) (formerly the Department of Business, Enterprise and Regulatory Reform (BERR)) 2009 (<http://stats.berr.gov.uk>)

**Figure 51: Small Business Growth in Rochford and Essex 2002 – 2007**



Source: Department for Business Innovation and Skills (BIS) (formerly the Department of Business, Enterprise and Regulatory Reform (BERR)) 2009 (<http://stats.berr.gov.uk>)

- Across the period of study, the proportion of small businesses experiencing growth has increased in both Rochford and Essex. Within Rochford the proportion

increased from 8.01% to 12.33% whilst in Essex it increased from 9.06% to 12.62%.

- Between 2005/2006 and 2006/2007, the proportion of small businesses which showed a year-on-year growth reduced from 12.72% (the highest recorded by either hierarchy) to 8.01%.
- The proportion of small businesses experiencing a year-on-year growth has typically been higher in Essex than Rochford across the period of study although this wasn't the case in 2005/2006.

#### E. Industrial and Commercial Floorspace Composition and Rateable Value

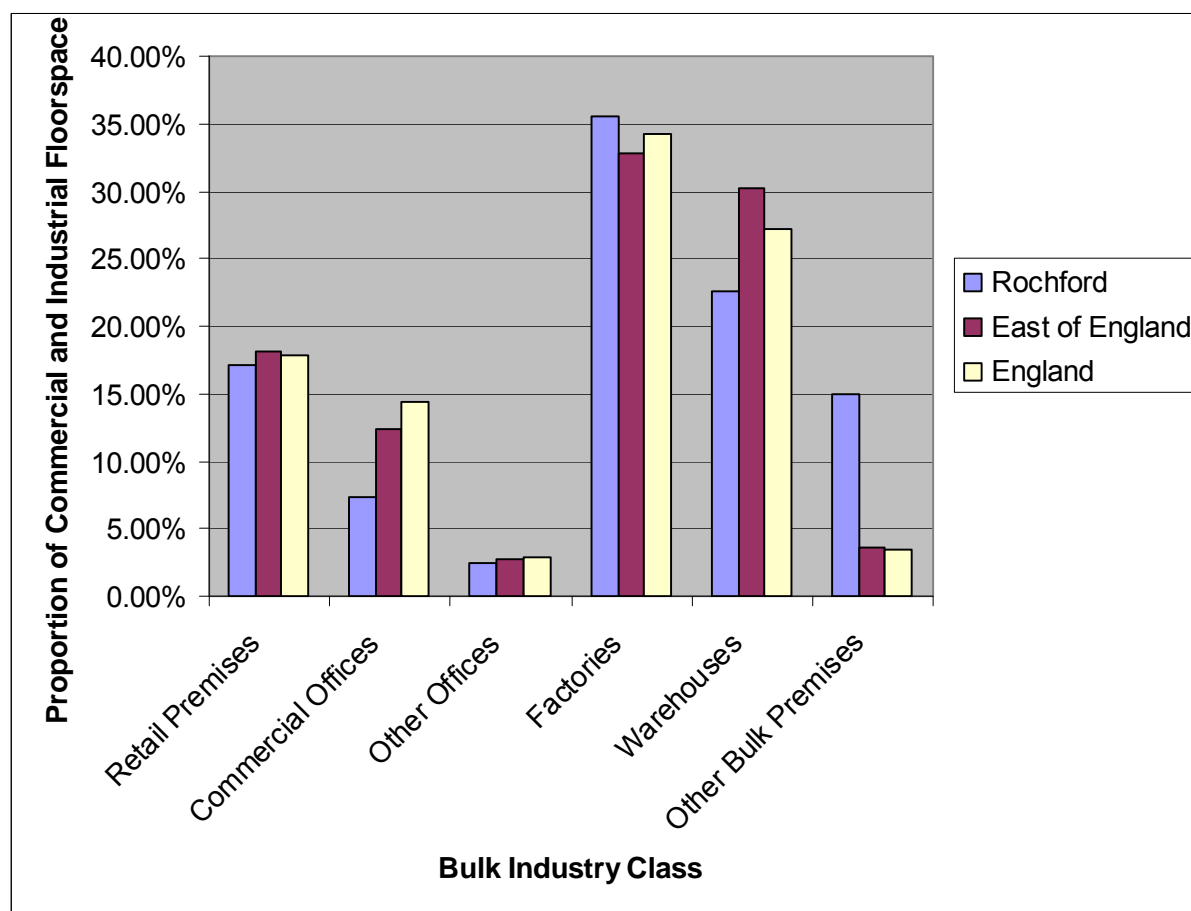
**Table 74: Industrial and Commercial Floorspace Composition by Bulk Industry Class in m<sup>2</sup> April 2008**

	Rochford		East of England		England	
All Bulk Classes	495	100.00%	56,904	100.00%	561,777	100.00%
Retail Premises	85	17.17%	10,287	18.08%	100,208	17.84%
Commercial Offices	36	7.27%	7,081	12.44%	81,203	14.45%
Other Offices	12	2.42%	1,583	2.78%	16,362	2.91%
Factories	176	35.56%	18,704	32.87%	192,322	34.23%
Warehouses	112	22.63%	17,186	30.20%	152,485	27.14%
Other Bulk Premises	74	14.95%	2,062	3.62%	19,196	3.42%

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)



**Figure 52: Industrial and Commercial Floorspace Composition by Bulk Industry Class in m<sup>2</sup> April 2008**



Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

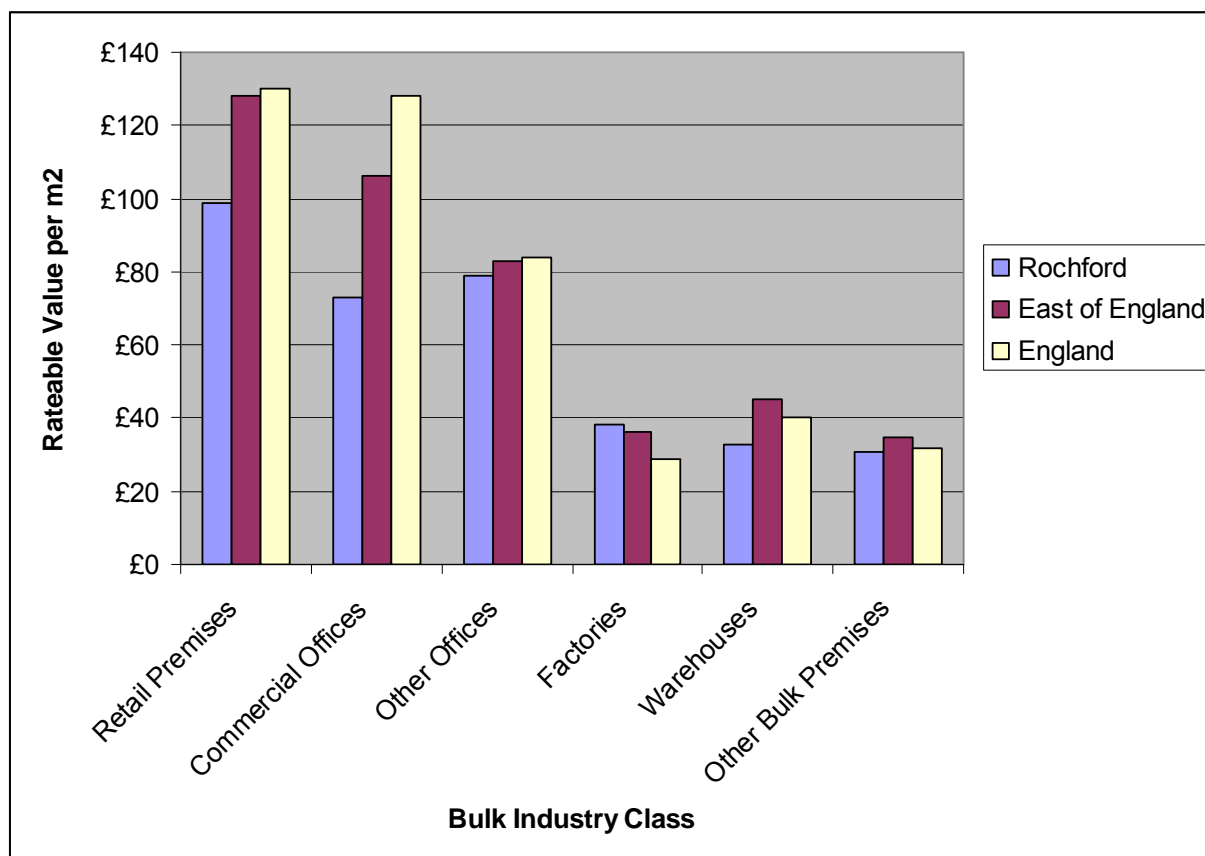
- Factories and warehouses account for the majority of industrial floorspace at all geographical hierarchies. The floorspace allocated to factories in the district, at 35.36%, is above that found in the East of England (32.87%) and England (34.23%).
- The largest relative under-representation within the district can be found within the amount of commercial and industrial floorspace being utilised by commercial offices. At 7.27% it is below that in the East of England (12.44%) and nearly half of that found in England (14.45%).
- The district also has the smallest proportion of retail, warehouse and non-commercial office floorspace across the three hierarchies.

**Table 75: Rateable Values of Commercial and Industrial Floorspace per m<sup>2</sup> April 2008**

	Rochford	East of England	England
All Bulk Classes	£50	£65	£66
Retail Premises	£99	£128	£130
Commercial Offices	£73	£106	£128
Other Offices	£79	£83	£84
Factories	£38	£36	£29
Warehouses	£33	£45	£40
Other Bulk Premises	£31	£35	£32

Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

**Figure 53: Rateable Values of Commercial and Industrial Floorspace per m<sup>2</sup> April 2008**



Source: Office for National Statistics 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- At £38 per m<sup>2</sup>, rateable values for factory floorspace are higher in the district than at any other hierarchy.
- Rateable values per m<sup>2</sup> are lower in the district for all bulk industry classes other than factories. The disparity is most pronounced in the retail premises and commercial offices classes.

## F. Commercial and Industrial Property Vacancies

**Table 76: Vacant Employment Sites within Rochford District by Ward 2008**

Ward/Parish	Address	Proposed Use Code Description	Development Plan	PDL	Site Area (h)	Permission Details	Area with Permission (h)	Vacant Land (h)
Downhall and Rawreth Ward	Adjacent Superstore, Rawreth Industrial Estate	B1, B2, B8	Y	N	0.44		0	0.44
Downhall and Rawreth Ward	Rawreth Industrial Estate. Opposite Stirling Close	B1, B2, B8	Y	N	0.09		0	0.09
Rochford Ward	Plot G, Aviation Way Industrial Estate	B1, B2, B8	Y	N	0.57		0	0.57
Rochford Ward	Plot B, Sutton Wharf	B1, B2, B8	Y	N	1.4		0	1.4
					2.5		0	2.5
Sites Granted Planning Permission 2009								
Ward/Parish	Address	Proposed Use Code Description	Development Plan	PDL	Site Area (h)	Permission Details	Area with Permission (h)	Vacant Land (h)
Rochford Ward	Plot B, Land East B1013, Aviation Way Industrial Estate	B1, B2, B8	Y	N	1.38	Now covered by ROC/0670/08 (22027) for Hotel and 2 Office Buildings (4250 sq m) on 3.03 Ha	3.03	0
Rochford Ward	Plot C, Aviation Way Industrial Estate	B1, B2, B8	Y	N	1.08	Now covered by ROC/0670/08 (22027) for Hotel and 2 Office Buildings (4250 sq m) on 3.03 Ha	as above	0
Rochford Ward	Plot H, Aviation Way Industrial Estate	B1, B2, B8	Y	N	0.57	Now covered by ROC/0670/08 (22027) for Hotel and 2 Office Buildings (4250 sq m) on 3.03 Ha	as above	0
					3.03		3.03	0

Source: Essex County Council, 2009

## G. Job Density

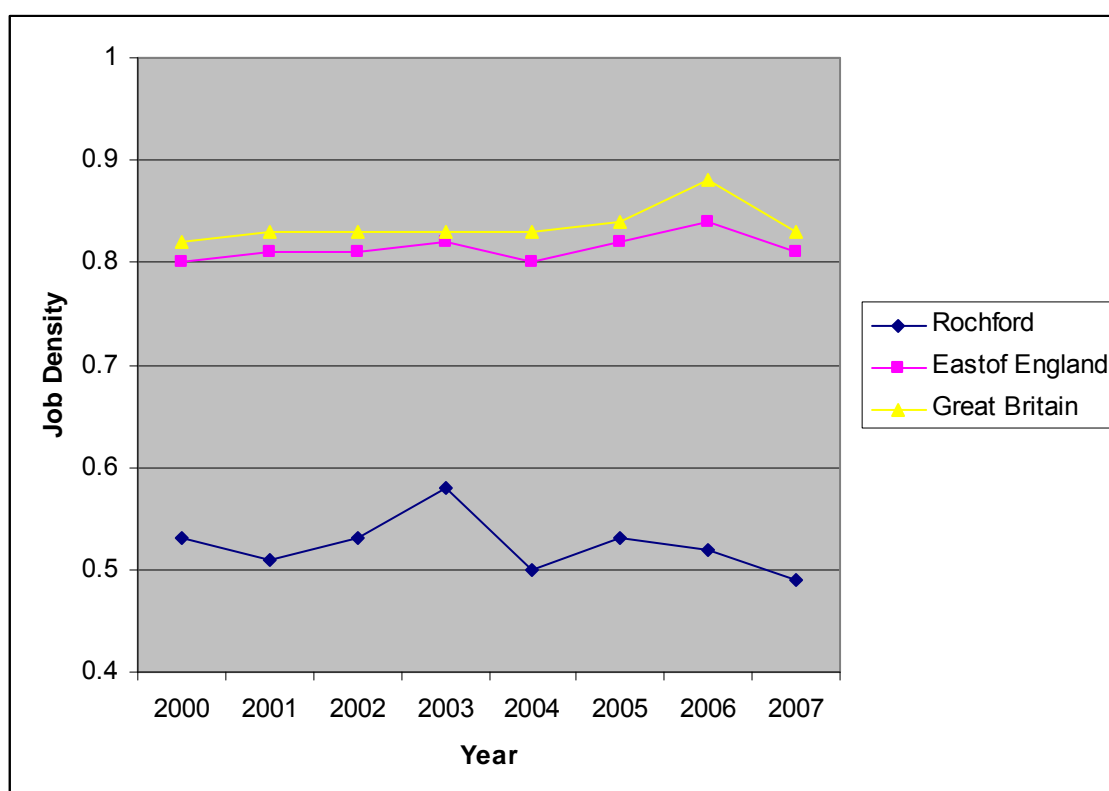
'Job density' is the term given to represent the number of jobs available for a single person of working age over a given area. For example, a job density of 1 would represent the fact that there is a single job available for every person of working age.

**Table 77: Job Density 2000 – 2007**

Year	Rochford	East of England	Great Britain
2000	0.53	0.80	0.82
2001	0.51	0.81	0.83
2002	0.53	0.81	0.83
2003	0.58	0.82	0.83
2004	0.5	0.80	0.83
2005	0.53	0.82	0.84
2006	0.52	0.84	0.88
2007	0.49	0.81	0.83

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk?>)

**Figure 54: Job Density 2000 – 2007**



Source: NOMIS 2009

([https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/jd\\_time\\_series/report.aspx?](https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/2038431775/subreports/jd_time_series/report.aspx?))

- Across the period of study, Rochford District can be seen to have a lower job density than that found in the Eastern Region or Great Britain.

- Between 2000 and 2007, job density in Rochford District has decreased from 0.53 to 0.49 whilst peaking in 2003 at 0.58. This figure is still below that seen in the Eastern Region and Great Britain across the study.
- Job Density in the Eastern Region and Great Britain has increased across the study, from 0.8 to 0.81 and 0.82 to 0.83 respectively.
- In comparison to the previous year of study, namely 2006, the job density in Rochford decreased from 0.52 to 0.49 whilst also decreasing in the East of England (0.84 to 0.81) and Great Britain (0.88 to 0.83).

## H. Employment by Industry Class

**Table 78: Employment by Industry Class 2007**

	Rochford		East of England	Great Britain
Total employee jobs	19,100	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%
Full-time	12,600	65.9%	68.3%	69.0%
Part-time	6,500	34.1%	31.7%	31.0%
<b>Employee jobs by industry</b>				
Manufacturing	2,500	13.0%	10.7%	10.6%
Construction	1,300	7.0%	5.5%	4.9%
Services	14,700	77.2%	81.8%	83.0%
- Distribution, hotels & restaurants	4,800	25.0%	24.7%	23.3%
- Transport & communications	1,100	5.5%	6.1%	5.9%
- Finance, IT, other business activities	2,900	15.1%	20.7%	21.6%
- Public admin, education & health	4,700	24.4%	25.5%	26.9%
- Other services	1,400	7.2%	4.8%	5.2%
Tourism-related <sup>†</sup>	1,800	9.4%	7.6%	8.2%

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

Notes: 1. Tourism-related includes employees also counted as part of the Services Industry Class.

2. Employee jobs excludes self employed, government supported trainees and HM Forces.

† Tourism consists of industries that are also part of the service industry

- The above table has split employment into 4 main categories, namely 'Manufacturing', 'Construction', 'Services' and 'Tourism-related'. Rochford District can be seen to have an above average proportion of people employed in the 'Manufacturing' and 'Construction' sectors and a deficit in 'Services'.
- 'Manufacturing' is the service with the biggest relative overrepresentation from the Regional and National picture, standing at 13% (13.3% in 2006) in the District, 10.7% (11% in 2006) in the Eastern Region and 10.6% (10.9% in 2006) in Great Britain.
- 77.2% of the District's workforce work within the services sector compared to 81.8% regionally and 83% nationally. The biggest relative deficit in the Services sub-group

can be seen within the 'Finance, IT and other business services' sub-group, with 15.1% (down from 15.9% in 2006) of Rochford District's workforce being employed in this sector, compared to 20.7% regionally and 21.6% nationally.

- The general proportion of full-time to part time jobs, at approximately 2:1, is in line with regional and national averages.
- The Borough can be seen to be providing a range of employment opportunities, in line with Policy E3 of the draft East of England Plan. Policy E5 of the same plan states the need to support the growth of a variety of economic sectors

#### I. Employment by Occupation

A Standard Occupational Classification (SOC) scheme has been devised in order to be able to classify workers into occupational categories. The 9 Major SOC categories are summarised in Table 13. SOC Major Categories are amalgamated into 4 distinct groups, as also shown.

**Table 79: SOC Classification**

SOC Group	Occupation
1	Managers and Senior Professionals
2	Professional Occupations
3	Associate Professional and Technical
4	Administrative and Secretarial
5	Skilled Trades Occupations
6	Personal Service Occupations
7	Sales and Customer Service Occupations
8	Process Plant and Machine Operatives
9	Elementary Occupations

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

**Table 80: Employment by Occupation January – December 2008**

	Rochford		East of England	Great Britain
<b>Soc 2000 major group 1-3</b>	18,800	48.9%	44.5%	43.4%
1 Managers and senior officials	5,900	15.3%	16.9%	15.7%
2 Professional occupations	5,800	15.1%	13.1%	13.0%
3 Associate professional & technical	7,100	18.5%	14.3%	14.5%
<b>Soc 2000 major group 4-5</b>	11,200	29.2%	22.5%	22.3%
4 Administrative & secretarial	4,500	11.7%	11.2%	11.4%
5 Skilled trades occupations	6,700	17.5%	11.3%	10.8%
<b>Soc 2000 major group 6-7</b>	4,500	11.7%	15.0%	15.8%
6 Personal service occupations	#	#	8.0%	8.2%
7 Sales and customer service occs	#	#	7.0%	7.6%
<b>Soc 2000 major group 8-9</b>	3,900	10.2%	18.0%	18.5%
8 Process plant & machine operatives	#	#	7.1%	7.1%
9 Elementary occupations	#	#	10.9%	11.4%

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

Notes: # Sample size is too small for reliable estimate

- The 'Associate professional and technical' SOC group is the group with the largest proportion of workers in Rochford at 18.5%. 'Managers and senior officials' show the highest proportion of workers in the East of England (16.9%) and Great Britain (15.7%). In Rochford this proportion is 15.3% which is the second highest proportion found in the district.
- The SOC group within Rochford which shows the most deviation from the regional and national picture is that of 'skilled trade occupations'. At 17.5%, the district has a higher proportion of people occupied in this type of role than the Eastern Region and England, who report 11.3% and 10.8% respectively.

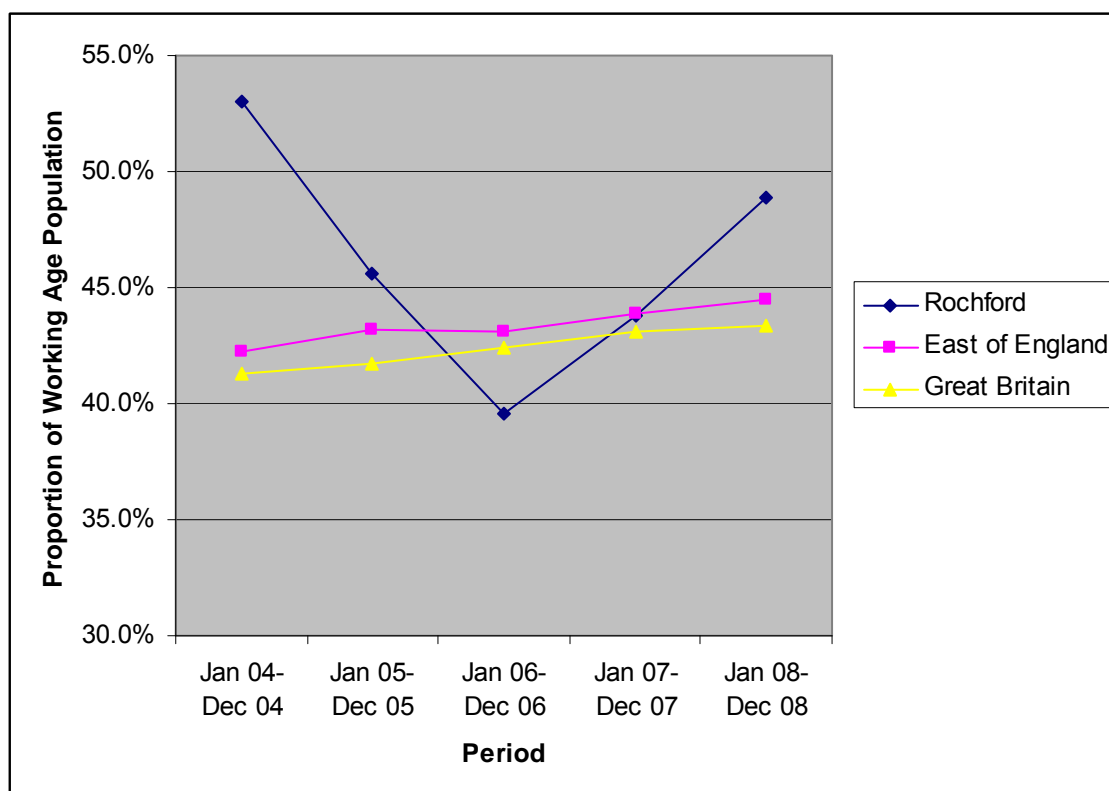
The following set of tables and figures analyse the proportion of workers in Rochford District, the East of England and Great Britain who work in each of the four Major SOC Groups over the period January 2004 to December 2008.

**Table 81: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 1 – 3 January 2004 – December 2008**

Date	Rochford		East of England	Great Britain
Jan 04-Dec 04	20,400	53.0%	42.2%	41.3%
Jan 05-Dec 05	18,600	45.6%	43.2%	41.7%
Jan 06-Dec 06	15,900	39.6%	43.1%	42.4%
Jan 07-Dec 07	17,000	43.8%	43.9%	43.1%
Jan 08-Dec 08	18,800	48.9%	44.5%	43.4%

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

**Figure 55: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 1 – 3 January 2004 – December 2008**



Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

- The proportion of Rochford District employees working in SOC Major Group 1-3 has generally been higher than that seen in the Eastern Region and Great Britain across the period of study. Other than for the period January – December 2006, the district return has been above that of the regional and national.
- Across the study, the proportion of Rochford District workers in this SOC group has decreased from 53% to 48.9%. Both the Eastern Region and Great Britain display a year on year increase, from 42.2% to 44.5% and 41.3% to 43.4% respectively.

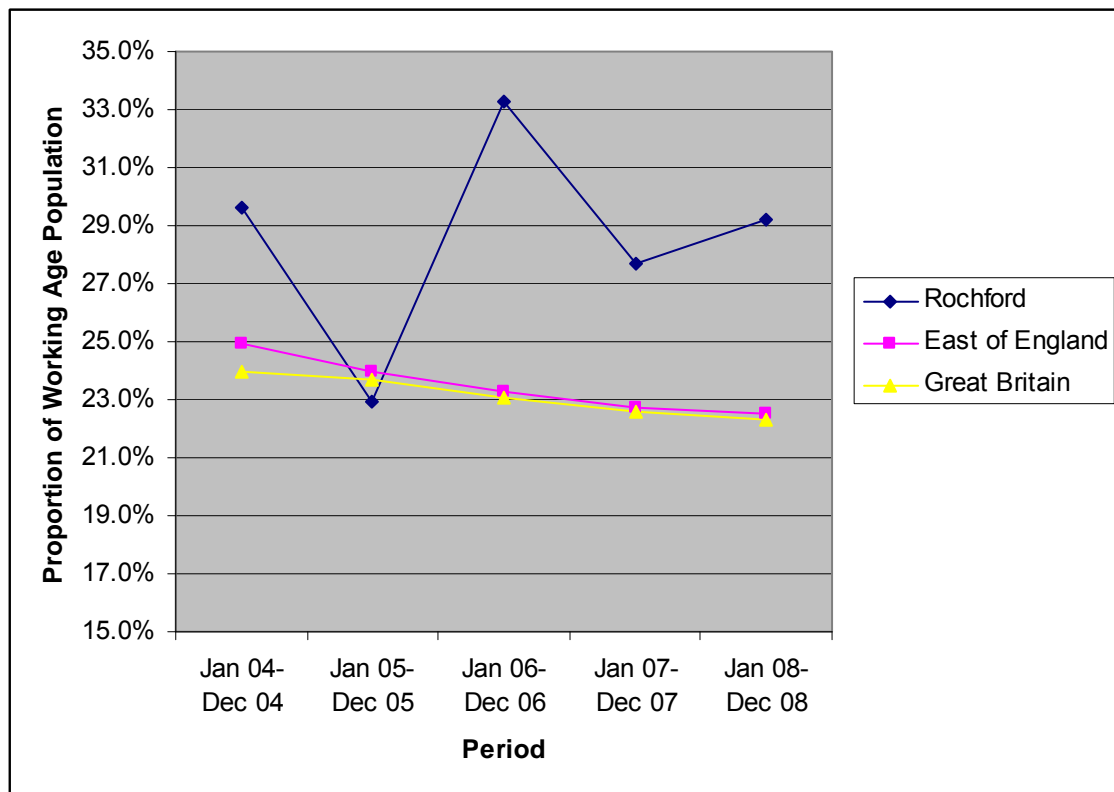
**Table 82: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 4- 5 January 2004 – December 2008**

Date	Rochford		East of England	Great Britain
Jan 04-Dec 04	11,400	29.6%	42.2%	41.3%
Jan 05-Dec 05	9,300	22.9%	43.2%	41.7%
Jan 06-Dec 06	13,400	33.3%	43.1%	42.4%
Jan 07-Dec 07	10,700	27.7%	43.9%	43.1%
Jan 08-Dec 08	11,200	29.2%	44.5%	43.4%

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)



**Figure 56: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 4 – 5 January 2004 – December 2008**



Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

- The proportion of workers in this SOC grouping has decreased in the district, Eastern Region and Great Britain across the period of study although it has been highest in the district for each year other than January – December 2005.
- There is no obvious direction of travel within the district across the period of study although between January 2004 and December 2008 the proportion of workers in this SOC Major Group has decreased from 29.6% to 29.2%.
- Both the Eastern Region and Great Britain have seen a year-on-year fall in the proportion of workers employed within this SOC group. In the Eastern Region this reduction has been from 24.9% to 22.5% whilst in England the proportion has been even lower, from 24% to 22.3%.
- Rochford District shows an opposite direction of travel to the East of England and Great Britain between January 2007 and December 2008.

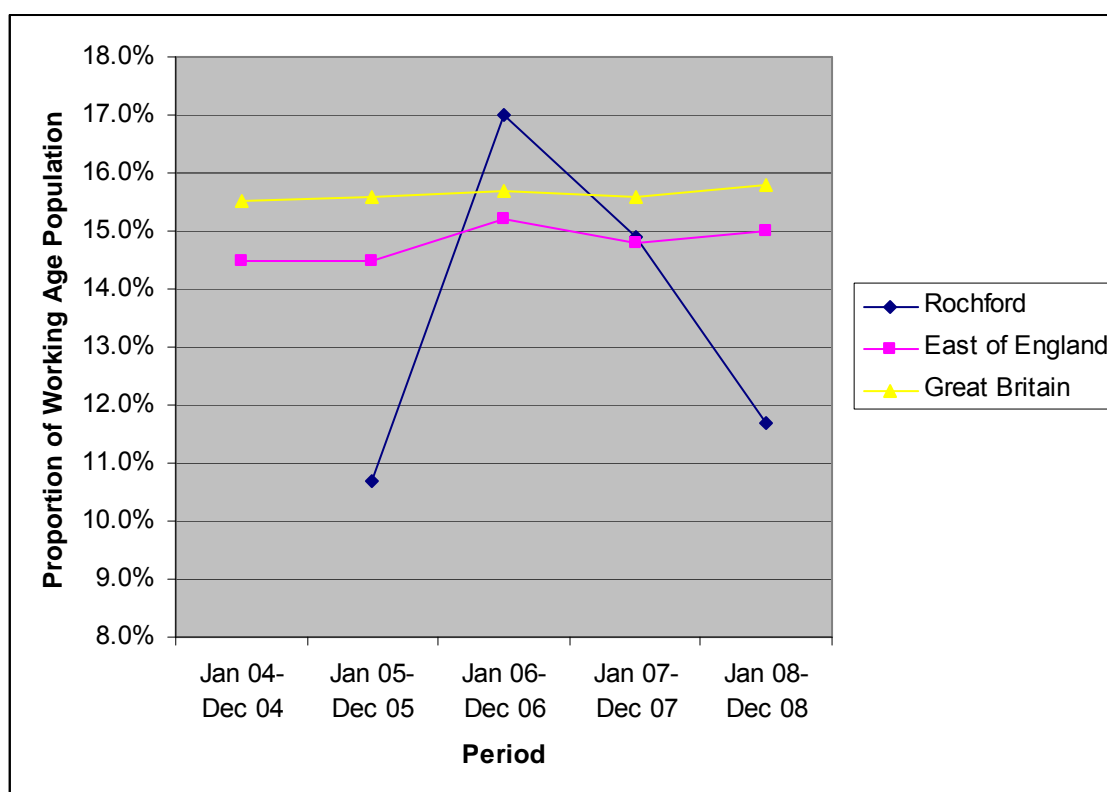
**Table 83: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 6 – 7 January 2004 – December 2008**

Date	Rochford		East of England	Great Britain
Jan 04-Dec 04	#	#	42.2%	41.3%
Jan 05-Dec 05	4,400	10.7%	43.2%	41.7%
Jan 06-Dec 06	6,800	17.0%	43.1%	42.4%
Jan 07-Dec 07	5,800	14.9%	43.9%	43.1%
Jan 08-Dec 08	4,500	11.7%	44.5%	43.4%

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

Notes: # Sample size is too small for reliable estimate

**Figure 57: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 6 – 7 January 2004 – December 2008**



Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

- The proportion of people employed within this SOC group has increased in the District, from 10.7% in January – December 2005 to 11.7% in January – December 2008. The proportion peaked in January – December 2006 at 14.9%.
- January – December 2006 was the only period in which the proportion of workers in the district employed within this SOC group was above that seen nationally and regionally. The figure of 14.9% is also the highest in any one period across the study at all hierarchies.
- The Eastern Region reported an increase in the proportions of people employed within this SOC group. Across the study, the proportion has risen from 14.5% to

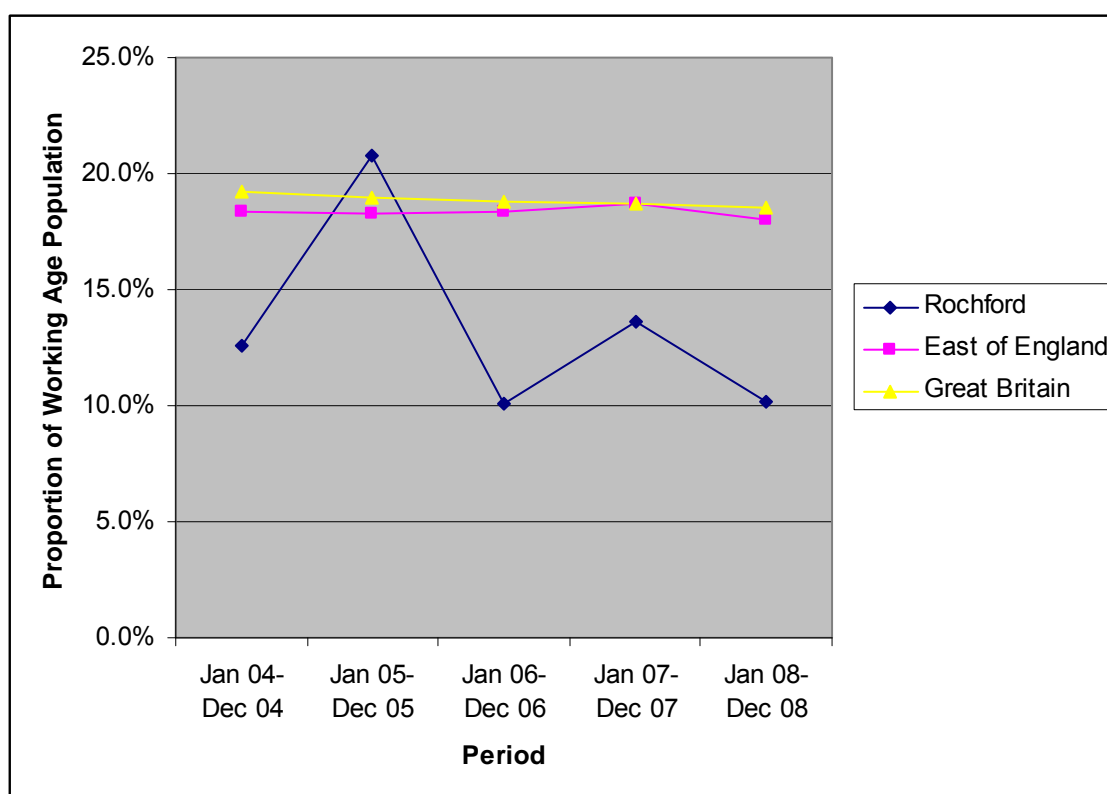
15%. Great Britain recorded a proportion of 15.5% in January – December 2004 and ended 2008 at 15.8%. However, both the region and nation show a decrease in proportion from 2007, along with Rochford District.

**Table 84: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 8 – 9 January 2004 – December 2008**

Date	Rochford		East of England	Great Britain
Jan 04-Dec 04	4,900	12.6%	42.2%	41.3%
Jan 05-Dec 05	8,500	20.8%	43.2%	41.7%
Jan 06-Dec 06	4,000	10.1%	43.1%	42.4%
Jan 07-Dec 07	5,300	13.6%	43.9%	43.1%
Jan 08-Dec 08	3,900	10.2%	44.5%	43.4%

Source: NOMIS 2009 (Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>))

**Figure 58: Proportion of Workers Present in SOC Major Group 8 – 9 January 2004 – December 2008**



Source: NOMIS 2009 (Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>))

- Across the period of study, the proportion of people employed in SOC groups 8 and 9 within the district has decreased from 12.6% to 10.2%. January – December 2005 is the only period in the above study in which the district proportion was above the proportion at the other hierarchies.
- Both the East of England and Great Britain show a decrease in this SOC Major Group over the period of study. Between January 2004 and December 2008, the East of England has reported a decrease of 18% from 18.4% and Great Britain from 19.2% to 18.5%

## J. Economic Activity of Residents

**Table 85: Economic Activity of Residents January – December 2008**

	Rochford		East of England	Great Britain
All people				
Economically active <sup>†</sup>	40,600	80.2%	81.3%	78.8%
In employment <sup>†</sup>	38,400	75.7%	77.2%	74.2%
Employees <sup>†</sup>	31,000	60.9%	66.4%	64.5%
Self employed <sup>†</sup>	7,500	14.8%	10.4%	9.2%
Unemployed (model-based) <sup>§</sup>	1,600	3.9%	4.9%	5.7%
Males				
Economically active <sup>†</sup>	21,700	83.0%	85.8%	83.2%
In employment <sup>†</sup>	20,300	77.7%	81.3%	78.0%
Employees <sup>†</sup>	14,000	53.9%	66.2%	64.7%
Self employed <sup>†</sup>	6,300	23.8%	14.7%	12.9%
Unemployed <sup>§</sup>	#	#	5.1%	6.1%
Females				
Economically active <sup>†</sup>	18,900	77.1%	76.2%	74.0%
In employment <sup>†</sup>	18,100	73.5%	72.6%	69.9%
Employees <sup>†</sup>	17,000	68.6%	66.5%	64.4%
Self employed <sup>†</sup>	#	#	5.7%	5.1%
Unemployed <sup>§</sup>	!	#	4.6%	5.3%

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

Notes: # Sample size is too small for reliable estimate

! Estimate not available as sample size is disclosive

† Numbers are those aged 16 and over, % for those of working age

§ Numbers and % for those ages 16 or over. % proportion of those economically active

- At 80.2%, the proportion of economically active working age people in the district is below that reported in the Eastern Region (81.3%) but above that in Great Britain (78.8%). The district also reports a lower percentage of people in employment (73.8%) than the East of England as well as a lower proportion being employees (63%) than both the East of England and Great Britain. Self employment, at 14.8%, is higher than the East of England (10.4%) and Great Britain (9.2%)
- 3.9% of people in Rochford are unemployed. This is a lower proportion than what is found regionally and nationally. At 5.7% Great Britain reports a higher unemployment rate than the Eastern Region which records 4.9%.
- At 83% there are proportionally less economically active males in Rochford than there is in Great Britain (83.2%) although less than in the East of England (85.8%). 77.7% of male residents are in employment, below the national proportion of 78% and Eastern Region proportion of 81.3%. There is a higher instance of male self-

employment in the district than Great Britain. The Rochford value of 23.8% is above Great Britain but below the East of England, at 12.9% and 14.7% respectively.

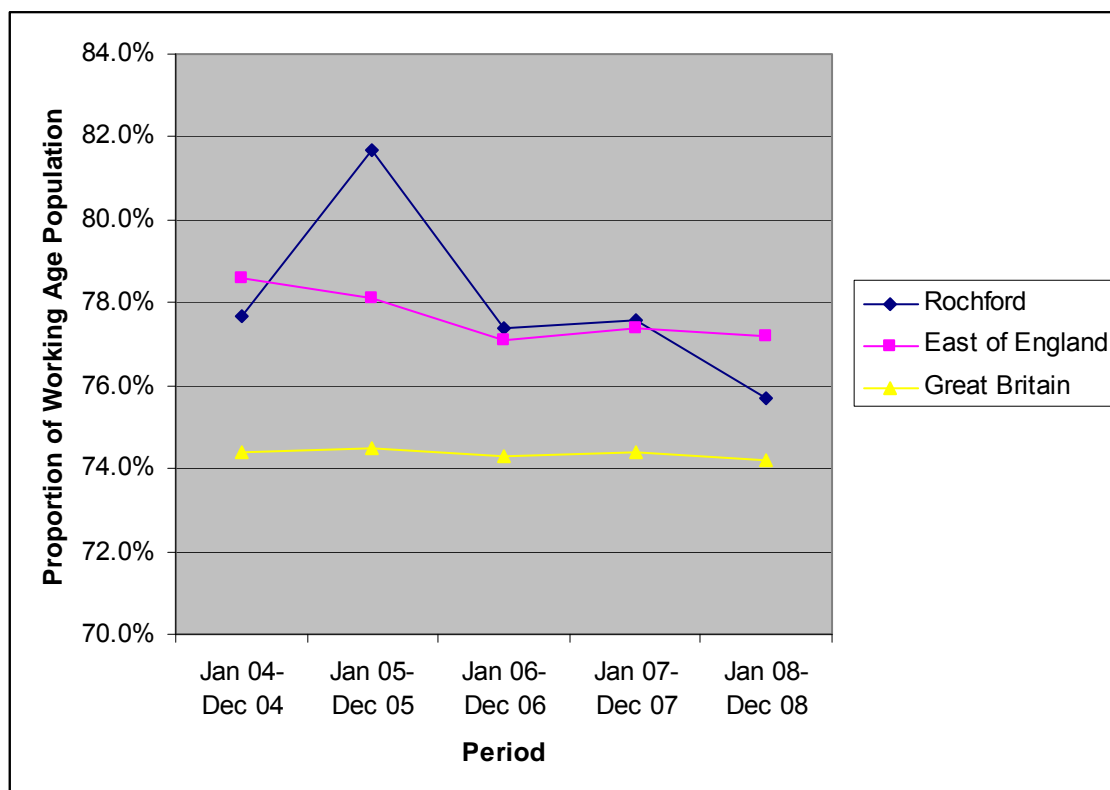
- Rochford has a higher proportion of economically active females, at 77.1%, than Great Britain (74%) and the East of England (76.2%). Rochford District also has a higher proportion of females in employment (73.5%) as well as higher proportions of those who are employees (68.6%).

**Table 86: Proportion of Working Age Population in Employment between January 2004 – December 2008**

Date		Rochford	East of England	Great Britain
Jan 04-Dec 04	38,300	77.7%	78.6%	74.4%
Jan 05-Dec 05	40,700	81.7%	78.1%	74.5%
Jan 06-Dec 06	40,100	77.4%	77.1%	74.3%
Jan 07-Dec 07	39,200	77.6%	77.4%	74.4%
Jan 08-Dec 08	38,400	75.7%	77.2%	74.2%

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

**Figure 59: Proportion of Working Age Population in Employment between January 2004 – December 2008**



Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

- Across the period of study, the proportion of working age population in employment within the district has fallen from 77.6% to 73.8%. The proportion has been reducing since January – December 2006.
- The proportion of the working age population who have been in employment in the district was above that seen in the East of England and Great Britain between

January 2005 and December 2007. The latest set of figures report that 73.8% of the working age population are in employment, a figure below the regional total of 77.2% and national figure of 74.2%. This the first year where the district total has been below that of the national.

- The proportion of working age population employed has also decreased in the region across the years of study, from 78.6% to 77.2%. Nationally the figure was recorded as 74.4% in January – December 2004, reducing to 74.2% in January – December 2008.

**Table 87: Proportion of Working Age Population who were Economically Inactive between January and December 2008**

	Rochford		East of England	Great Britain
All people				
Economically inactive	9,500	19.8%	18.7%	21.2%
Wanting a job	#	#	4.8%	5.6%
Not wanting a job	7,600	15.7%	13.9%	15.6%
Males				
Economically inactive	4,300	17.0%	14.2%	16.8%
Wanting a job	#	#	3.8%	4.7%
Not wanting a job	#	#	10.4%	12.1%
Females				
Economically inactive	5,300	22.9%	23.8%	26.0%
Wanting a job	!	#	6.0%	6.6%
Not wanting a job	4,400	19.4%	17.8%	19.4%

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

Notes: Numbers and % are for those of working age

# Sample size is too small for reliable estimate

% is a proportion of total working age population

- At 19.8% there is a higher instance of economically inactive people in Rochford District than what is reported in the Eastern Region (18.7%) although the value is lower in Great Britain (21.2%). Of those economically inactive in Rochford but wanting a job, there is too small a figure for a reliable estimate. The East of England reported a figure of 4.8% and 5.6% was reported in Great Britain.

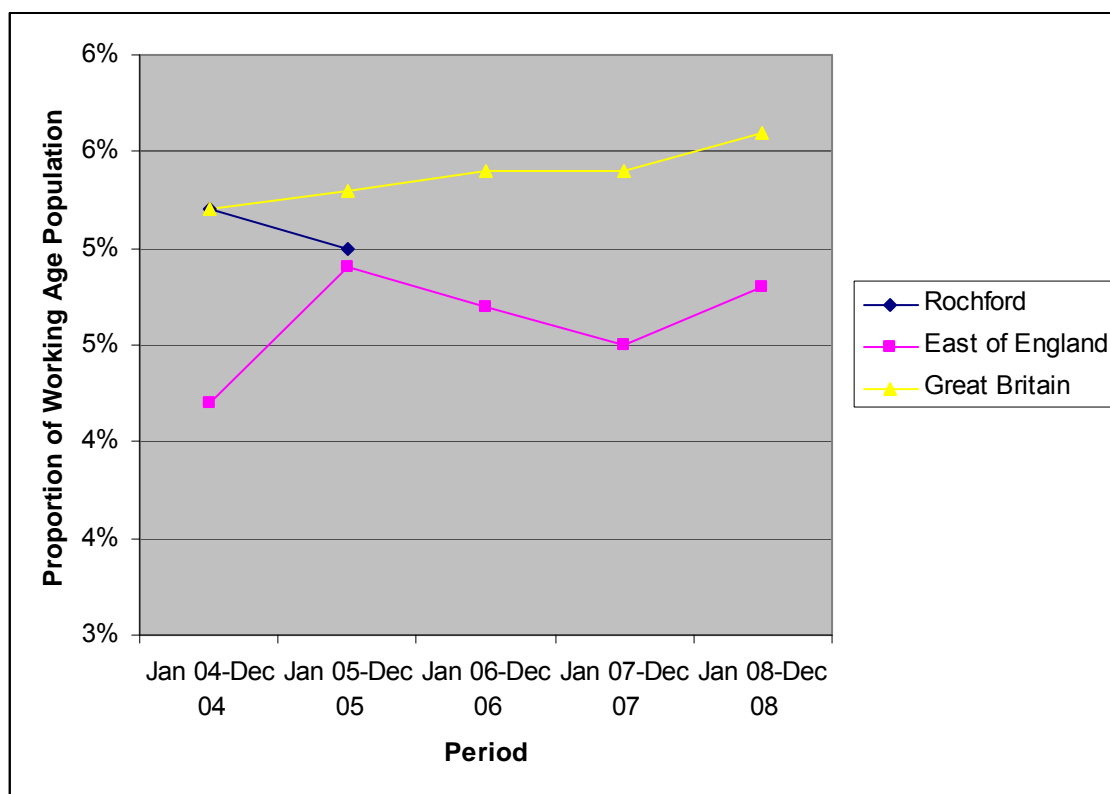
**Table 88: Proportion of Working Age Population who were Economically Inactive and Wanting a Job January 2004 – December 2008**

Date	Rochford		East of England	Great Britain
Jan 04-Dec 04	6,000	5%	4.2%	5.2%
Jan 05-Dec 05	5,500	5%	4.9%	5.3%
Jan 06-Dec 06	6,600	#	4.7%	5.4%
Jan 07-Dec 07	7,300	#	4.5%	5.4%
Jan 08-Dec 08	7,600	#	4.8%	5.6%

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

Notes: # Sample size is too small for reliable estimate

**Figure 60: Proportion of Working Age Population who were Economically Inactive and Wanting a Job January 2004 – December 2008**



Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

- The data set available for Rochford District is too small to allow for a reliable estimate.
- Both the East of England and Great Britain have reported increases in the proportion of people who are economically inactive but wanting a job, from 4.2% to 4.8%, and 5.2% to 5.6% respectively.
- The East of England reported its first upturn in this field in January – December 2008 since January – December 2005.

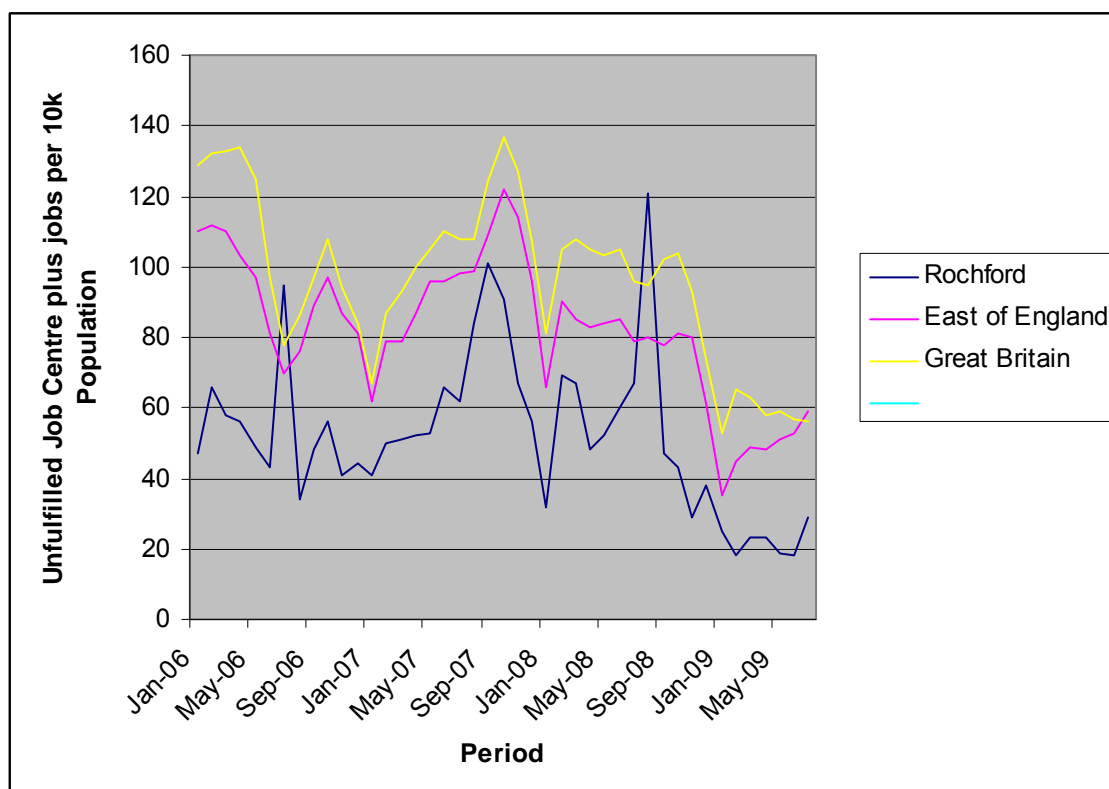
Please note that in the following table, results from January and July are shown for each year but the accompanying graph has been constructed using data reported at monthly intervals.

**Table 89: Unfilled Job Centre Plus Vacancies per 10k Working Age Population January 2006–July 2009**

Date	Rochford	East of England	Great Britain
Jan-06	47	110	129
Jul-06	95	70	78
Jan-07	41	62	67
Jul-07	62	98	108
Jan-08	32	66	81
Jul-08	67	79	96
Jan-09	25	35	53
Jul-09	29	59	56

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

**Figure 61: Unfilled Job Centre Plus Vacancies per 10k Working Age Population January 2006–July 2009**



Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

- The number of unfilled Job Centre Plus jobs per 10,000 population has decreased at all hierarchies. Across the period of study, the number of Job Centre Plus vacancies per 10k population in the district has reduced from 47 in January



2006 to 29 in July 2009. Over the same period of study, the East of England shows a reduction from 110 to 59 and Great Britain 129 to 56.

- Across the period of study, Great Britain has tended to have a higher number of Job Centre Plus vacancies per 10k population than Rochford and the East of England.

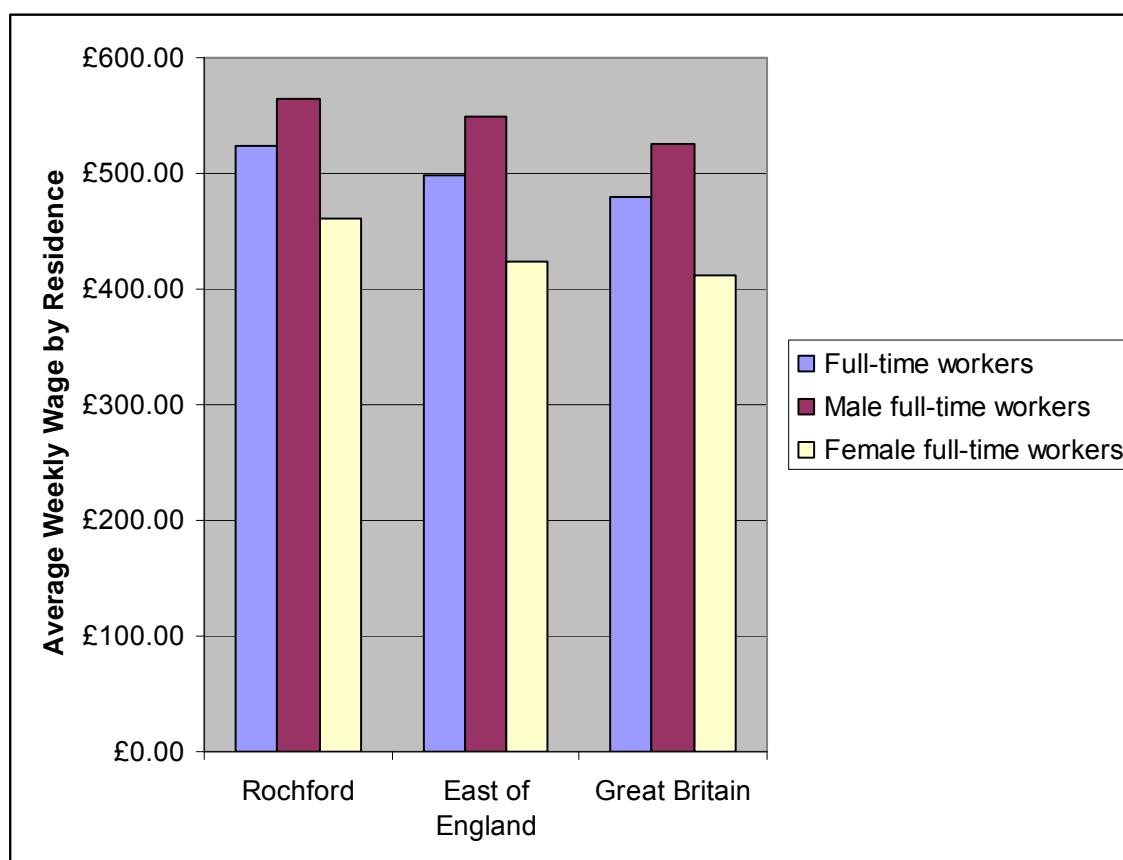
#### K. Comparison of Average Weekly Wage Earned by Residents and Workers

The Tables and Figures in this section analyse the average wage of people who reside in Rochford, the Eastern Region and Great Britain irrespective of where they are employed, and those employed in Rochford, the Eastern Region and Great Britain irrespective of where they live. Please note that in 2006 there were a number of methodological changes made to the calculations of statistics reported in this section. For more information, please go to <http://www.nomisweb.co.uk>

**Table 90: Comparison of Average Weekly Wages by Residence in 2008**

	Rochford	East of England	Great Britain
<b>Gross weekly pay</b>			
Full-time workers	£524.00	£498.70	£479.30
Male full-time workers	£565.20	£550.00	£525.00
Female full-time workers	£461.50	£423.70	£412.70
<b>Hourly pay</b>			
Full-time workers	£12.97	£12.44	£12.01
Male full-time workers	£13.03	£13.27	£12.72
Female full-time workers	£12.31	£11.26	£10.96

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

**Figure 62: Comparison of Average Wages by Residence in 2008**

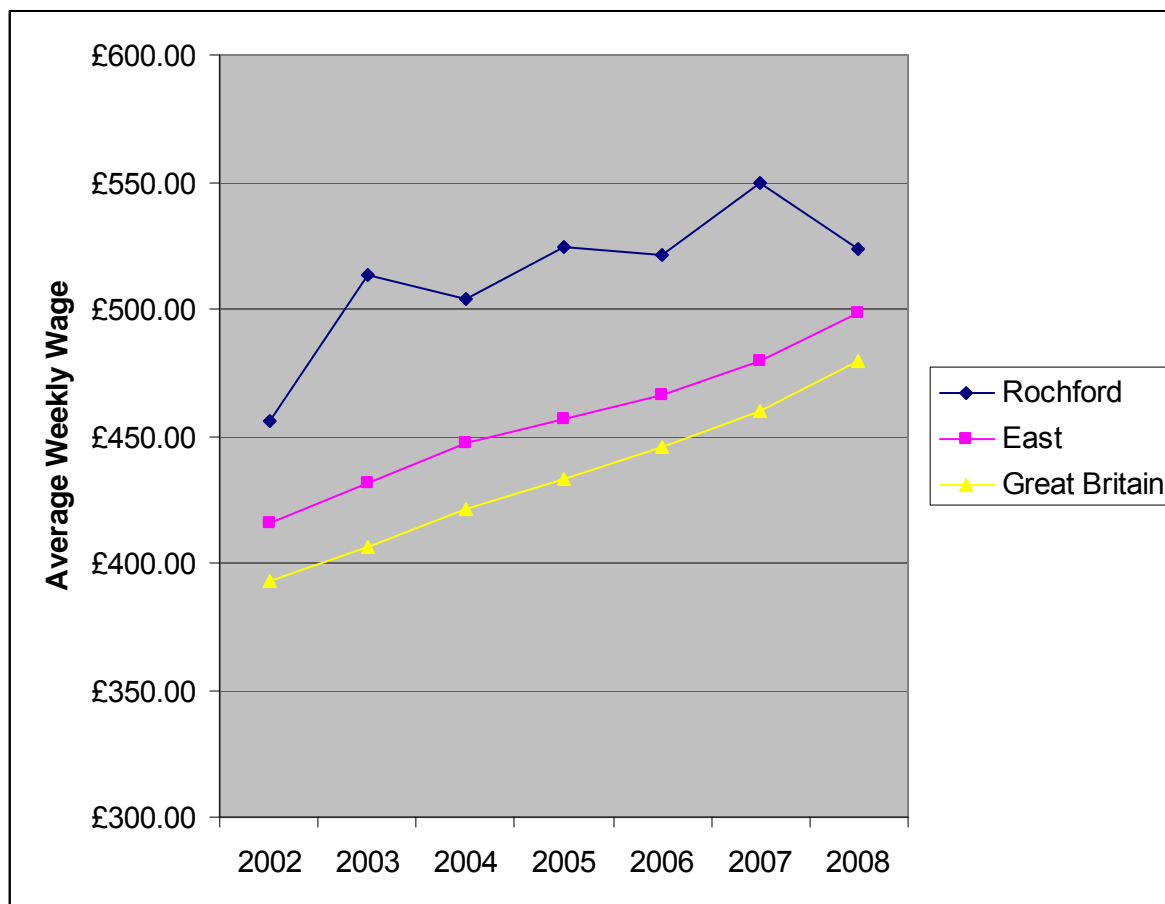
Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

- Average gross weekly pay for people residing in Rochford District stood at £524.00 in 2008. This is £25.30 above that received by workers in the Eastern Region and £44.70 above that seen in Great Britain as a whole.
- Average weekly male wages in Rochford District are £565.20. This is above the regional amount of £550 and the national value of £525.
- Average female wages in the District are recorded as £461.50 per week. This is above both regional and national values, standing at £423.70 regionally and £412.70 nationally.

**Table 91: Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Residence 2002–2008**

Year	Rochford	East of England	Great Britain
2002	£456.10	£415.90	£392.70
2003	£513.50	£431.70	£406.20
2004	£504.00	£447.60	£421.30
2005	£524.60	£456.70	£432.80
2006	£521.20	£466.00	£445.90
2007	£549.50	£479.90	£460.00
2008	£524.00	£498.70	£479.30

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

**Figure 63: Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Residence 2002–2008**

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

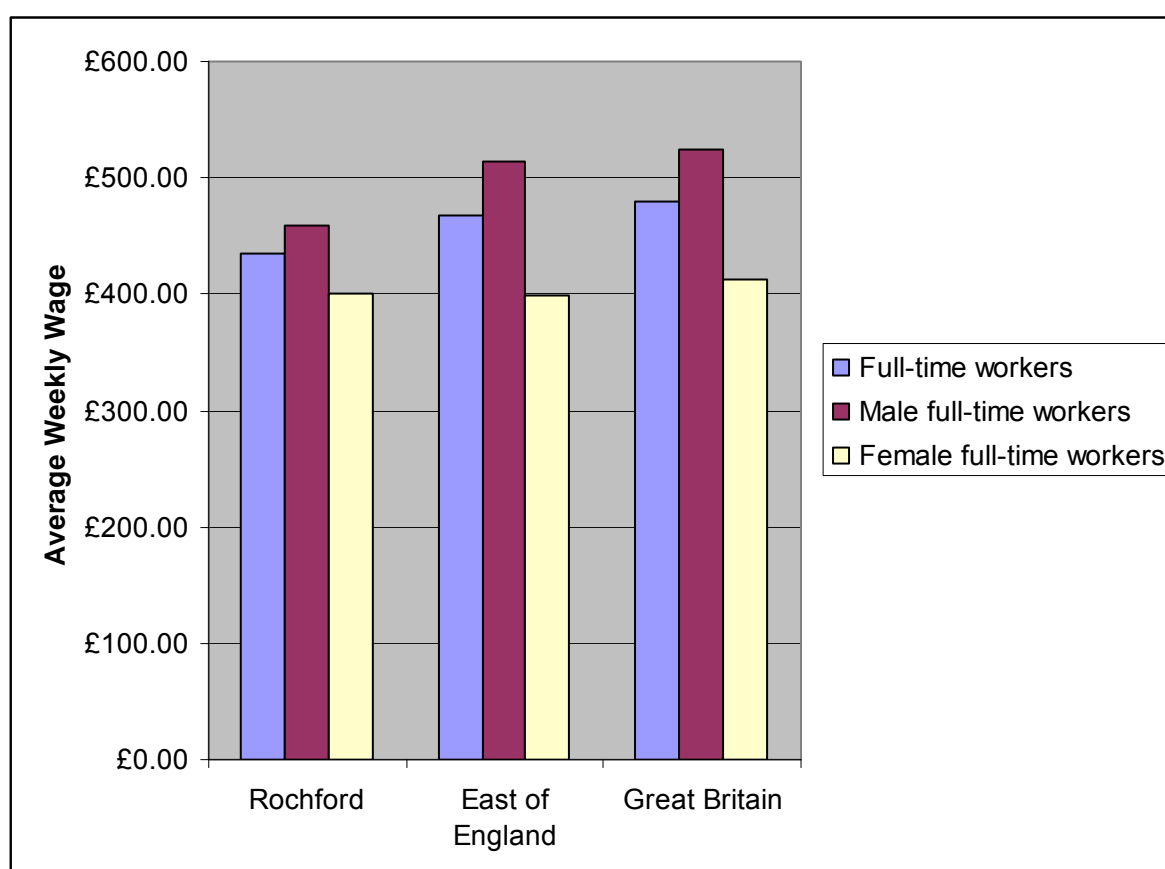
- Between 2002 and 2008, the Rochford average weekly wage has been above that of the Eastern Region and Great Britain across the 7 year period covered by the above analysis.
- The average weekly wage paid in the Eastern Region has been above that found in Great Britain across the study although the 2008 figures show the smallest disparity between the two averaged weekly wages.
- The average weekly wage across all hierarchies shows an annual increase between 2002 and 2008. Within Rochford District, this increase has been from £456.10 in 2002 to £524 in 2008. The district last witnessed a drop in average weekly wage between 2007 and 2008. Average weekly wage by residence peaked in Rochford at £549.50 in 2007.

**Table 92: Comparison of Average Weekly Wage by Place of Work in 2008**

	Rochford	East of England	Great Britain
<b>Gross weekly pay</b>			
Full-time workers	£434.30	£468.10	£479.10
Male full-time workers	£458.70	£513.80	£523.50
Female full-time workers	£400.90	£398.50	£412.40
<b>Hourly pay</b>			
Full-time workers	£10.57	£11.62	£12.00
Male full-time workers	£10.89	£12.33	£12.69
Female full-time workers	#	£10.43	£10.95

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

Notes: # Sample size is too small for reliable estimate

**Figure 64: Comparison of Average Weekly Wage by Place of Work in 2008**

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

- The average weekly wage on offer within Rochford District is below that in the East of England and Great Britain. The district value of £434.30 compares to £468.10 regionally and £479.10 nationally.
- Males who work in Rochford District earn less on average than their counterparts in the Eastern Region and Great Britain. Male wages, with the average district wage

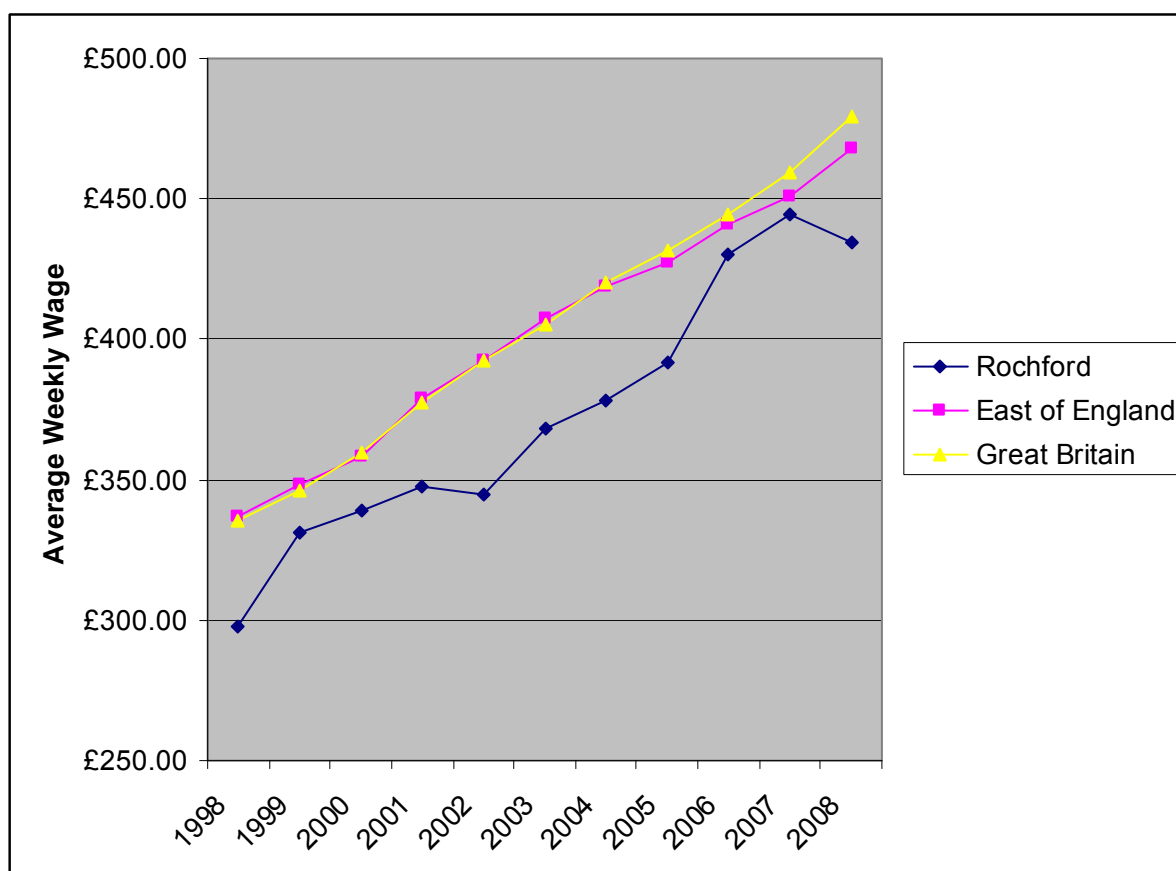
being £458.70, is £55.10 less than the Eastern Region and £64.80 below the national average.

**Table 93: Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Place of Work 1998 – 2008**

Year	Rochford	East of England	Great Britain
1998	£297.80	£337.00	£335.80
1999	£331.40	£348.30	£346.30
2000	£339.20	£358.10	£360.00
2001	£347.90	£379.10	£377.40
2002	£344.50	£392.60	£392.20
2003	£368.10	£407.60	£405.20
2004	£378.40	£419.10	£420.30
2005	£391.50	£427.70	£431.70
2006	£430.10	£440.60	£444.80
2007	£444.50	£450.50	£459.30
2008	£434.30	£468.10	£479.10

Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

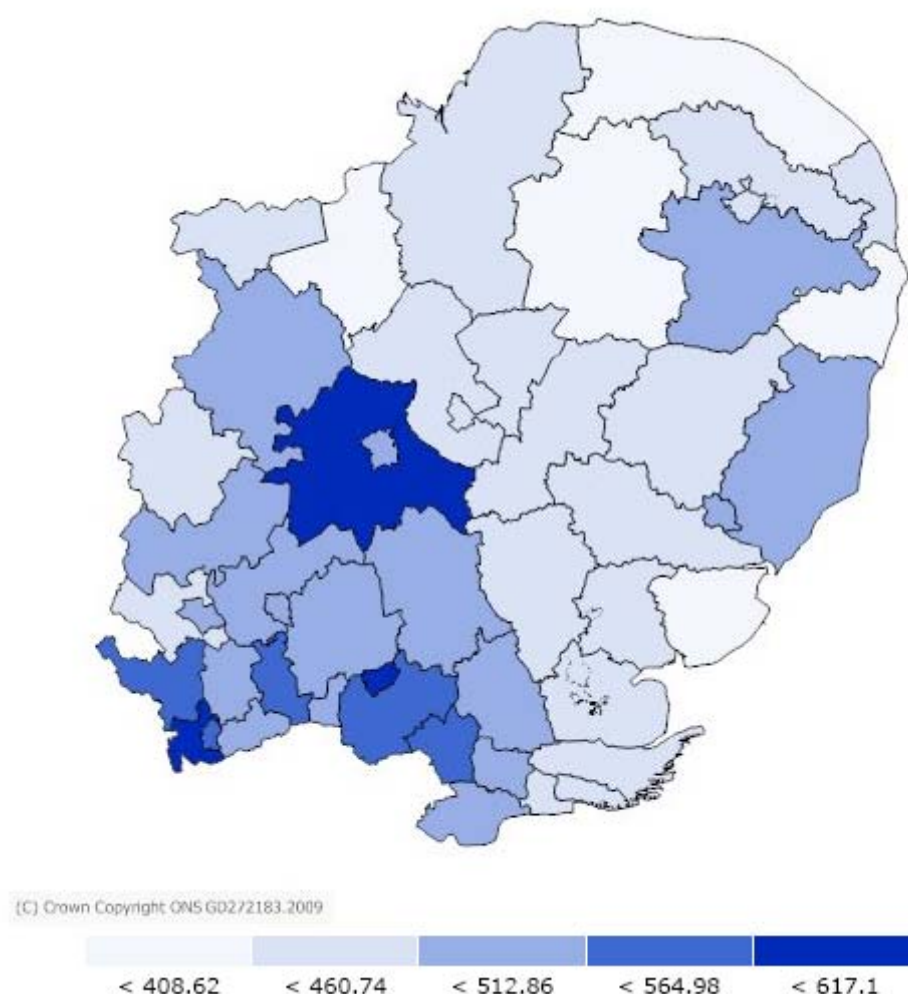
**Figure 65: Trend Analysis of Average Weekly Wage by Place of Work 1998 – 2008**



Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

- The average weekly wage available within Rochford District has been below that seen in the Eastern Region and Great Britain between 1998 and 2008.
- The average wage offered within Rochford District in 2008, at £434.30, is below that found in 2007 where average wages were recorded at £444.50. 2007 and 2008 were the highest wages were reported across the period of study.
- Between 2006 and 2007, the wages on offer within Rochford showed the least disparity between themselves and those on offer in the East of England and Great Britain.
- Since 2004, averages wages in Great Britain have exceeded those on offer from jobs located within the Eastern Region.

**Figure 66: Average Weekly Wage by Workplace across the Eastern Region 2008**



Source: NOMIS 2009 (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk>)

- At £434.30, Rochford District offers the 32<sup>nd</sup> highest wage of the 48 local authorities covered in this analysis. Harlow houses the highest paid jobs with an average weekly wage of £617.10 with North Norfolk the least at £356.50.
- The overriding pattern in weekly earnings by workplace is that of an increase in earnings being witnessed as the proximity of the Local Authority to London increases.

## L. Planning Permissions Implemented and Outstanding

The following tables detail planning permissions that have been implemented over the period April 2008 to March 2009 as well as those which are currently outstanding at the end of March 2009. Retail (A1 and A2), Offices (B1) and General Industry (B1 – B8) are covered in this section.

Please note that there were no completed A1 – A2 planning permissions in Rochford District over the period April 2008 – March 2009.

**Table 94: Outstanding Planning Permissions for A1 – A2 Use as of March 2009**

Ward	Outstanding A1 - A2 Floorspace (Gross m2)	Potential Floorspace Loss (m2)	Outstanding A1 - A2 Floorspace (Net m2)	To be completed on PDL (m2)	To be completed on Greenfield (m2)
Rochford CP	382	0	382	382	0
Downhall & Rawreth	870	0	870	0	870
TOTAL	1,252	0	1,252	382	870

Source: Essex County Council 2009

- There are outstanding permissions equating to 1252m<sup>2</sup> net A1 – A2 floorspace spread over 2 wards. 870m<sup>2</sup> (69.49%) of this is intended to be completed on Greenfield land within the Ward of Downhall and Rawreth.

Please note that there were no completed B1 planning permissions in Rochford District over the period April 2008 – March 2009.

**Table 95: Outstanding Planning Permissions for B1 Use as of April 2008–March 2009**

Ward	Outstanding B1 Floorspace (Gross m2)	Potential Floorspace Loss (m2)	Outstanding B1 Floorspace (Net m2)	To be completed on PDL (m2)	To be completed on Greenfield (m2)
Rochford CP	8,219	0	8,219	3,969	4,250

Source: Essex County Council 2009

- There are outstanding permissions equating to 8219m<sup>2</sup> net B1 floorspace within Rochford Civil Parish. 4250m<sup>2</sup> (51.71%) of this is intended to be completed on Greenfield land.

**Table 96: Implemented Planning Permissions for B1 – B8 between April 2008–March 2009**

Ward	Completed B1 - B8 Floorspace (Gross m2)	Potential Floorspace Loss (m2)	Completed B1 - B8 Floorspace (Net m2)	To be completed on PDL (m2)	To be completed on Greenfield (m2)
Hawkwell West	1,472	1,472	0	1,472	0
Hockley Central	0	2,900	-2,900	0	0
Downhall & Rawreth	181	0	181	181	0
TOTAL	1,653	4,372	-2,719	1,653	0

Source: Essex County Council 2009

- Implemented planning permissions for B1 – B8 use amounted to the creation of 1653m<sup>2</sup> of B1 – B8 floorspace although this resulted in a net loss of 2719m<sup>2</sup> of B1 – B8 land.
- All gross floorspace completions occurred on previously developed land.
- Hockley Central lost 2900m<sup>2</sup> of B1 – B8 land between April 2008 – 2009 to non-residential uses.

**Table 97: Outstanding Planning Permissions for B1 – B8 Use as of April 2008–March 2009**

Ward	Outstanding B1 - B8 Floorspace (Gross m2)	Potential Floorspace Loss (m2)	Outstanding B1 - B8 Floorspace (Net m2)	To be completed on PDL (m2)	To be completed on Greenfield (m2)
Hockley Central	1,184	350	834	1,184	0
Rochford CP	4,867	0	4,867	140	4,727
Downhall & Rawreth	1,785	1,032	753	1,785	0
Whitehouse Ward	616	331	285	616	0
TOTAL	8,452	1,713	6,739	3,725	4,727

Source: Essex County Council 2009

- Outstanding planning permissions for B1 – B8 totalled 8452m<sup>2</sup> gross in April 2008 – March 2009, equating to 6739m<sup>2</sup> of potential net gain.
- Rochford Central Parish is set to receive the highest proportion at 4867m<sup>2</sup> (55.93%). This is all earmarked for Greenfield land, and equates to the total outstanding permissions for Greenfield B1 – B8 development in the district.
- Downhall and Rawreth Ward is set to lose the biggest amount of B1 – B8 land following planning implementations, equating to 1032m<sup>2</sup>, or 60.25% of the total potential loss.

### 12.3 Economy Summary

- Businesses which employ 0 – 4 people are the most prevalent in Rochford (75.22%), the East of England (70.78%) and England (69.24%).



- Rochford District has a lower proportion of local units in rural locations than both the East of England and England. Within Rochford this proportion is 22.3% compared to a regional value of 37.14% and national value of 25.45%.
- The registration rate of new businesses per 10k population has been higher in Rochford than Essex between 2002 and 2007. The business formation rate in Rochford has increased from 58.2 to 60.9 over the period of study. Within Essex the rate increased from 57.2 to 64.5.
- Between 2002/2003 and 2006/2007, the proportion of small businesses experiencing growth has increased in both Rochford and Essex. Within Rochford the proportion increased from 8.01% to 12.33% whilst in Essex it increased from 9.06% to 12.62%.
- Factories and warehouses account for the majority of industrial floorspace at all geographical hierarchies. The floorspace allocated to factories in the District, at 35.36%, is above that found in the East of England (32.87%) and England (34.23%).
- Between 2000 and 2007, job density in Rochford District decreased from 0.53 to 0.49. In 2007, the East of England reported a value of 0.81 whilst Great Britain reported the highest job density at 0.83.
- The highest proportion of people at all hierarchies work in the Services industry. The proportion is the lowest in Rochford at 77.2%, compared to 81.8% in the East of England and 83% in Great Britain.
- The 'Associate professional and technical' SOC group is the group with the largest proportion of workers in Rochford at 18.5%. 'Managers and senior officials' show the highest proportion of workers in the East of England (16.9%) and Great Britain (15.7%). In Rochford this proportion is 15.3% which is the second highest proportion found in the district.
- At 80.2%, the proportion of economically active working age people in the district is below that reported in the Eastern Region (81.3%) but above that in Great Britain (78.8%).
- Between January 2004 and December 2008, the proportion of working age population in employment within the district has fallen from 77.6% to 73.8%. The proportion has been reducing since January – December 2006.
- Both the East of England and Great Britain have reported increases in the proportion of people who are economically inactive but wanting a job, from 4.2% to 4.8%, and 5.2% to 5.6% respectively. The data set in Rochford District is too small to allow for a reliable estimate.
- Across the period of study, the number of Job Centre Plus vacancies per 10k population in the district has reduced from 47 in January 2006 to 29 in July 2009. Over the same period of study, the East of England shows a reduction from 110 to 59 and Great Britain 129 to 56.
- Average gross weekly pay for people residing in Rochford District stood at £524.00 in 2008, an increase from the £456.10 in 2002. In 2008, the East of England recorded £498.70 and Great Britain £479.30.
- The average weekly wage on offer within Rochford District was below that in the East of England and Great Britain in 2008. The district value of £434.30 compares to £468.10 regionally and £479.10 nationally.
- The average wage offered within Rochford District in 2008, at £434.30, is below that found in 2007 where average wages were recorded at £444.50.
- At £434.40, Rochford District offers the 39<sup>th</sup> highest wage of the 48 local authorities in the East of England. Harlow houses the highest paid jobs with an average weekly wage of £617.10 with North Norfolk the least at £356.50.

## 13 HOUSING

### 13.1 Introduction

The provision of decent, affordable housing is a key priority for achieving sustainable communities. Not only should there be sufficient housing to meet the rising demand of an increasing population, there should also be suitable housing to meet a wide range of needs and reduce the proportion of homelessness.

### 13.2 Baseline Information

#### A. Housing Completions and Housing Trajectory

Local Planning Authorities are required to monitor housing completions on a regular and frequent basis. Regional Spatial Strategies set the level of overall housing provision, broadly illustrating a housing delivery trajectory for a period of at least 15 years.

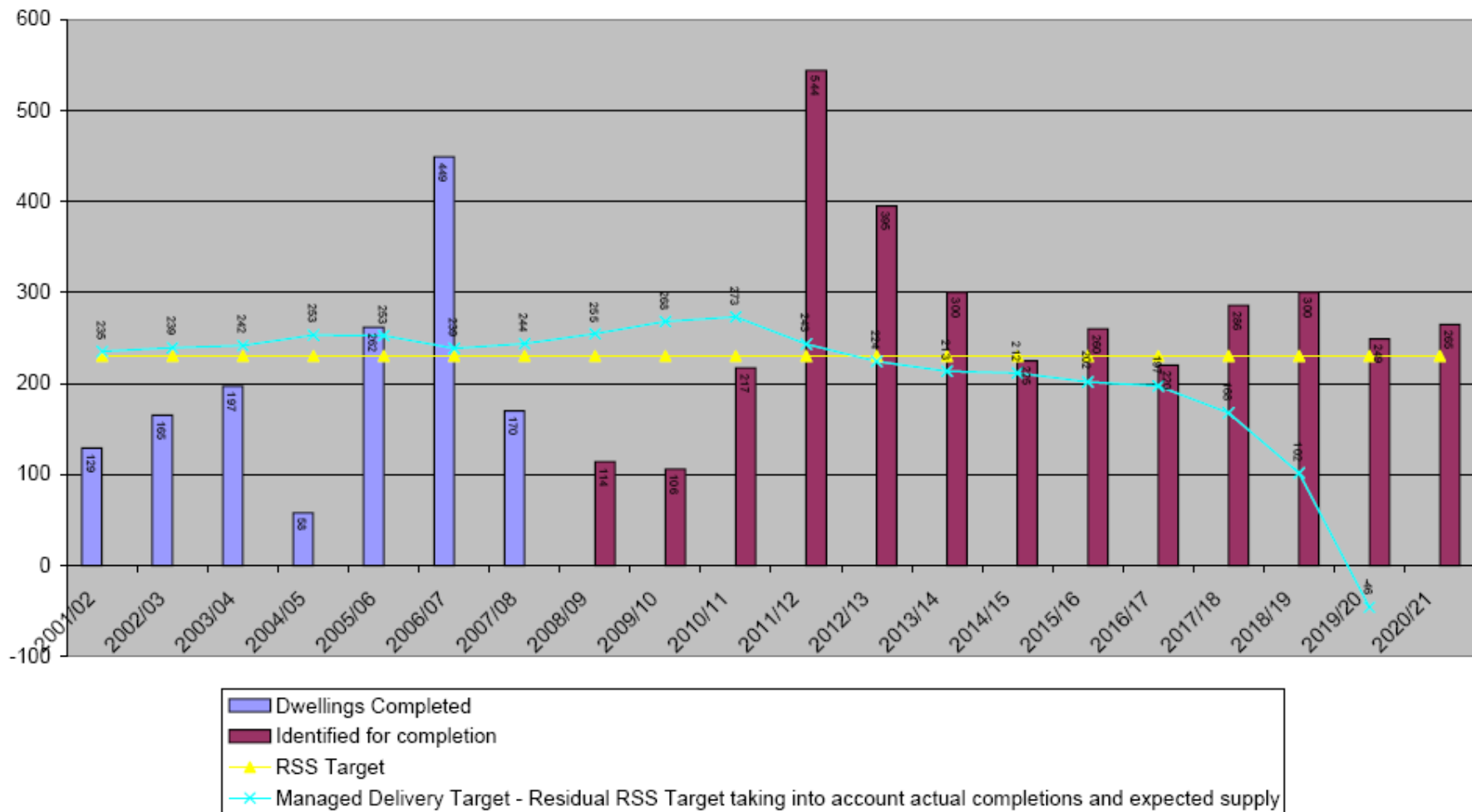
**Table 98: Housing Completions in Rochford District**

	Gross Dwelling Completions (units)	Net Dwelling Completions (units)
2004/2005	84	58
2005/2006	276	262
2006/2007	473	449
2007/2008	201	169
2008/2009	135	102

Source: Essex County Council, 2009

In 2008/2009 there were 135 dwelling completions which equated to 102 net additional dwellings (taking into account losses/demolitions) in Rochford District. There has been a significant drop in the number of dwelling completions since 2006/2007 to 2008/2009.

168 **Figure 67: Housing Trajectory in Rochford District**



Source: East of England Annual Monitoring Report 2007/2008 (March 2009) (<http://www.eera.gov.uk>)

- The annual numbers of net completed dwellings between 2001/02 and 2007/08 have fluctuated considerably with only two years exceeding the annual RSS target of 230. In 2004/2005 Rochford District was significantly below the target with only 58 completed dwellings.
- The total RSS minimum target for Rochford District is 4,600 new dwellings by 2021. To achieve this, the number of dwellings identified for completion for each year between 2008/2009 and 2020/2021 varies considerably. The minimum number is 106 dwellings in 2009/2010 whilst the highest number is 544 dwellings in 2011/2012 which is significantly above the yearly RSS target.

## B. Housing Completions on Previously Developed Land

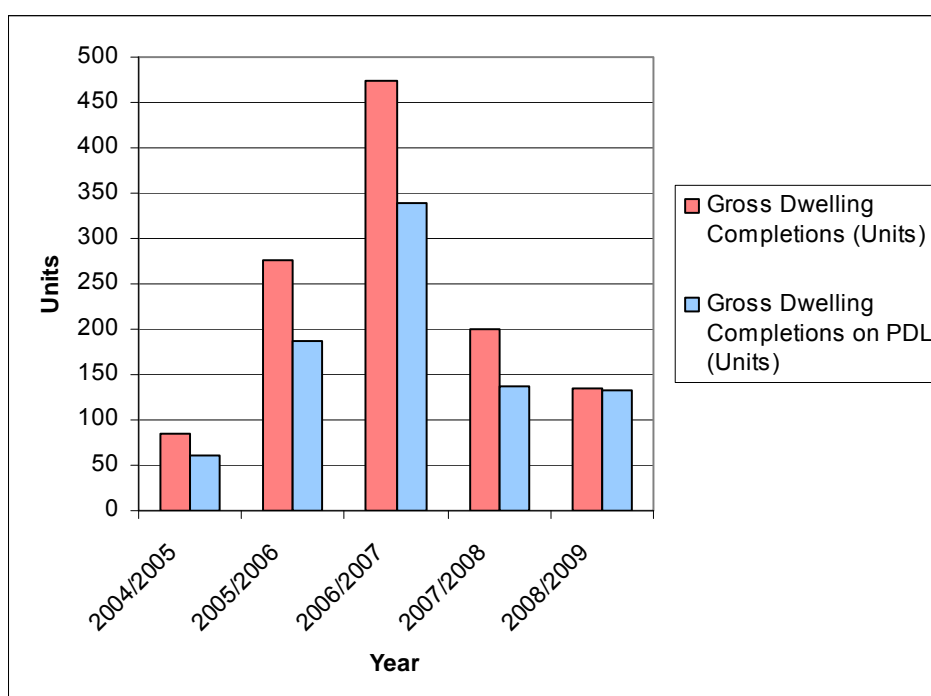
PPS3 defines Previously Developed Land (PDL) as land which is or was occupied by a permanent structure, including the curtilage of the developed land and any associated fixed surface infrastructure.

**Table 99: Proportion of Housing Completions on Previously Developed Land in Rochford District**

	Gross Dwelling Completions on PDL (units)	Proportion of Gross Dwelling Completions on PDL (%)
2004/2005	61	72.62
2005/2006	188	68.12
2006/2007	339	71.67
2007/2008	136	67.66
2008/2009	132	97.80

Source: Essex County Council, 2009

**Figure 68: Housing Completions on Previously Developed Land in Rochford District**



Source: Essex County Council, 2009

- The number of gross dwelling completions on previously developed land (PDL) within Rochford District has declined since 2006/2007 from 339 units to 132 units in 2008/2009.
- The most recent period, 2008/2009 recorded the second lowest number of dwellings completed on PDL during the study period. However, when considered proportionately to the total number of dwelling completions per year, the 132 dwellings completed on PDL in 2008/2009 accounted for 97.8% which is the highest proportion in the period of study.

### C. Affordable Housing Supply

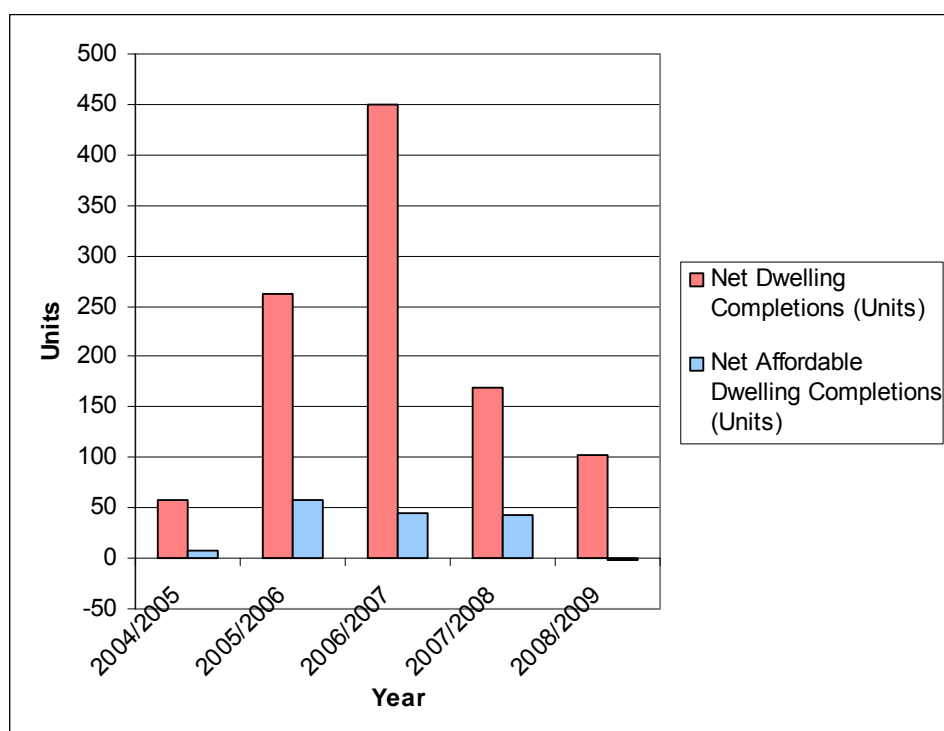
PPS3 provides the definition for affordable housing as including social rented and intermediate housing provided to specified eligible households whose needs are not met by the market.

**Table 100: Proportion of Net Affordable Housing Completions in Rochford District**

	Net Affordable Dwelling Completions (units)	Proportion of Net Affordable Dwelling Completions (%)
2004/2005	7	12.07
2005/2006	57	21.76
2006/2007	44	9.80
2007/2008	43	25.44
2008/2009	-1	-0.90

Source: Essex County Council, 2009

**Figure 69: Net Affordable Housing Completions in Rochford District**



Source: Essex County Council, 2009

- The number of net dwelling completions classified as affordable peaked in the period of study at 57 units in 2005/2006. After this date the number of affordable dwelling completions fell annually.
- In 2008/2009 there was a loss in the number of net completed affordable dwellings by 1 unit. This resulted in affordable dwelling completions accounting for a negative proportion of the total number of dwellings completed in 2008/2009. In contrast affordable dwelling completions accounted for 25.44% of the total number of dwelling completions in the previous year, 2007/2008.

#### D. Dwelling Prices and Property Sales

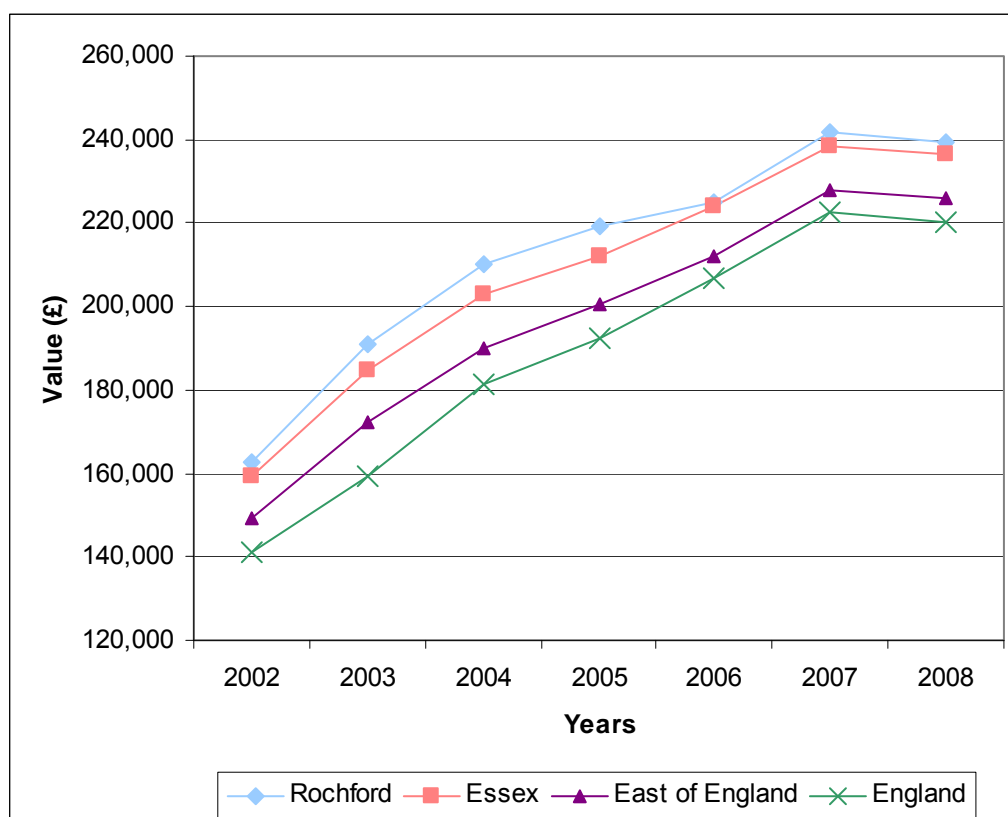
When determining housing provision Local Planning Authorities and Regional Planning Bodies should take into account relevant information such as long term house prices.

**Table 101: Mean Dwelling Prices Based on Land Registry Data in Pounds Sterling**

	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008
Rochford	162,500	190,956	209,911	219,172	224,839	241,841	239,440
Essex	159,327	184,960	202,812	212,094	224,038	238,311	236,656
East of England	149,299	172,257	190,218	200,501	212,186	227,766	225,967
England	141,108	159,357	181,330	192,247	206,715	222,619	220,310

Source: Communities and Local Government 2009 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

**Figure 70: Mean Dwelling Prices Based on Land Registry Data in Pounds Sterling**



Source: Communities and Local Government 2009 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

- In 2008 Rochford District had a comparatively higher mean dwelling price of £239,196 than the county, regional and national values of £236,656, £225,967 and

£220,310 respectively. Since 2002 the mean dwelling prices in Rochford District have been consistently above that of county, regional and national values.

- The mean annual dwelling prices in Rochford District follow the same trend as county, regional and national dwelling prices with an increase during the period of 2002 to 2007 followed by a decrease in 2008.

**Table 102: Property Sales Based on Land Registry Data**

	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008
Rochford	1,837	1,643	1,664	1,401	1,896	1,971	974
Essex	35,305	31,437	33,112	27,179	34,286	34,061	16,871
East of England	148,074	131,460	136,449	114,582	144,583	140,515	70,729
England	1,261,536	1,148,600	1,170,327	974,340	1,223,129	1,190,311	609,840

Source: Communities and Local Government 2009 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

The annual number of property sales between 2002 and 2008 has fluctuated for all geographical area showing a similar pattern with peaks in 2004 and 2006. After 2006 the number of property sales declined with a significant decrease occurring between 2007 and 2008. In Rochford District this accounted for 997 fewer sales with only 974 property sales taking place in 2008.

### **E. Dwelling Stock by Tenure and Condition**

Planning for housing policy objectives should ensure that there is a mix of housing types and tenures.

**Table 103: Dwelling Stock by Tenure and Condition 2008**

	Rochford		Essex		East of England		England	
	Count	%	Count	%	Count	%	Count	%
Total Dwelling Stock	34,195	100.0	590,897	100.0	2,464,469	100.0	22,493,857	100.0
LA Dwelling Stock	1	0.0	45,056	7.6	164,316	6.7	1,870,365	8.3
RSL Dwelling Stock	2,789	8.2	41,812	7.1	223,273	9.1	2,142,297	9.5
Other Public Sector Dwelling Stock	170	0.5	6,102	1.0	13,025	0.5	74,134	0.3
Owner Occupied and Private Rented Dwelling Stock	31,235	91.3	497,927	84.3	2,063,855	83.7	18,407,061	81.8
Energy Efficiency of Private Sector Housing: Average SAP Rating	56	..	55	..	..	..	..	..
LA Dwellings that Fall Below the 'Decent Home Standard'	..	..	..	13.7	..	17.0	..	26.2
LA Dwellings Requiring Investment	..	..	13,593	30	45,518	27.7	892,369	47.7
Total Cost of Investment Required (,000s)	..	..	230,959	..	527,546	..	8,435,249	..

Source: Office for National Statistics (original source Communities and Local Government) March 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

Note: .. information not available

- Owner occupied and private rented dwellings accounted for 91.3% of the total dwelling stock within Rochford District in 2008 while 8.2% of dwelling stock in the district was Registered Social Landlord (RSL) dwellings and 0.5% was other public sector dwellings.
- There are no Local Authority (LA) owned dwellings in the district At county, regional and national level there are 7.6%, 6.7% and 8.3% respectively
- There were no results given as to the percentage of LA dwellings falling below the 'decent home standard' and the LA dwellings requiring investment for Rochford District. On a countywide level 13.7% of LA dwelling didn't meet the 'decent home standard' which is below that of regional and national figures and 30% of LA dwellings in Essex required investment.



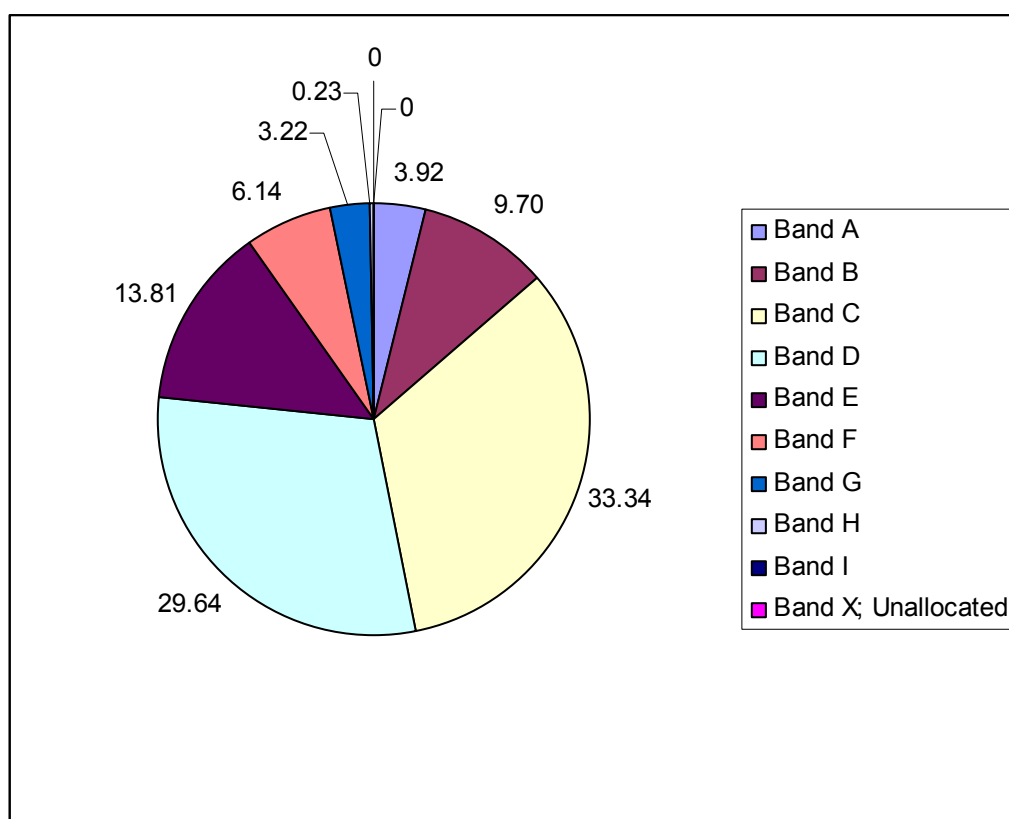
## F. Dwelling Stock by Council Tax Band

**Table 104: Dwelling Stock by Council Tax Band 2007**

	Rochford		East of England		England	
	Count	%	Count	%	Count	%
Total	34,057	100.00	2,442,884	100.00	22,289,256	100.00
Band A	1,334	3.92	349,781	14.32	5,608,566	25.16
Band B	3,305	9.70	517,383	21.18	4,314,757	19.36
Band C	11,354	33.34	641,731	26.27	4,825,402	21.65
Band D	10,093	29.64	426,478	17.46	3,393,630	15.23
Band E	4,704	13.81	259,065	10.60	2,112,189	9.48
Band F	2,091	6.14	140,976	5.77	1,116,768	5.01
Band G	1,098	3.22	95,905	3.93	793,269	3.56
Band H	78	0.23	11,565	0.47	124,667	0.56
Band I	0	0.00	0	0.00	8	0.00
Band X; Unallocated	0	0.00	0	0.00	0	0.00

Source: Office for National Statistics (original source Communities for Local Government) January 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

**Figure 71: Dwelling Stock by Council Tax Band in 2007**



Source: Office for National Statistics (original source Communities for Local Government) January 2009 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- In 2007 tax band C had the largest proportion of dwelling stock within Rochford District and the East of England region with 33.34% and 26.27% respectively. In England as a whole the largest proportion of dwelling stock was in tax band A. Tax band D had the next largest proportion of the dwelling stock within the district at 29.64%.

### G. Homelessness

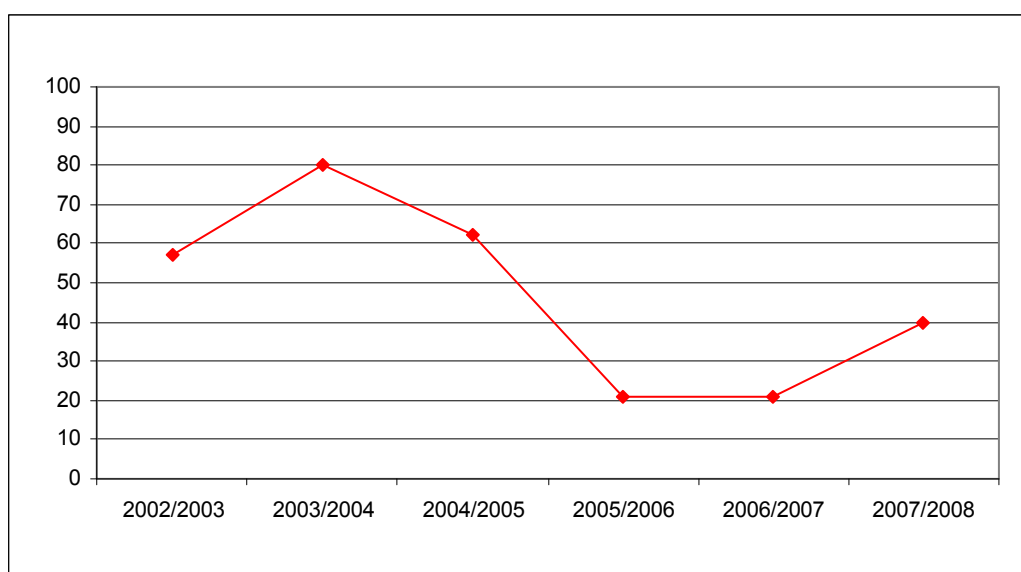
Part of the policy process is identifying the accommodation requirements of specific groups such as the homeless.

**Table 105: Total Number of Homeless Acceptances in Priority Need**

	Rochford	East of England	England
2002/2003	57	11,060	129,700
2003/2004	80	11,230	137,000
2004/2005	62	10,150	120,860
2005/2006	21	16,700	213,290
2006/2007	21	6,890	73,360
2007/2008	40	5,900	63,170

Source: Communities and Local Government 2009 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

**Figure 72: Total Number of Homeless Acceptances in Priority Need in Rochford District**



Source: Communities and Local Government 2009 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

- Between 2002/2003 and 2007/2008 the district, regional and national levels have all experienced fluctuations in numbers of homeless acceptances in priority need.
- In 2005/2006 both the East of England region and England as a whole reported the highest levels of homeless acceptances in priority need with 16,700 and 213,290 people respectively. Rochford District recorded the highest level of homeless acceptances in priority need in 2003/2004 with 80 people.
- The number of homeless acceptance in priority need in Rochford District increased in the most recent year from 21 people in 2006/2007 to 40 people in 2007/2008. In

contrast, the numbers have fallen during the same time period at regional and national levels.

**Table 106: Ethnicity of Homeless Acceptances in Priority Need 2007/2008**

	Rochford		Essex		East of England	
	Count	%	Count	%	Count	%
Total	40	100.00	1,746	100.00	5,900	100.00
White	38	95.00	1,632	93.47	5,130	86.95
African Caribbean	1	2.50	51	2.92	240	4.07
Indian/ Pakistani/ Bangladesh	0	0.00	14	0.80	210	3.56
Other Ethnic Origin	1	2.50	25	1.43	150	2.54
Ethnic Origin (Not Known)	0	0.00	24	1.37	200	3.39

Source: Communities and Local Government 2009 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

- In Rochford District there were 40 people accepted as being homeless and in priority need in 2007/2008, and similar to county and regional levels the higher proportion of homeless acceptances were of white ethnicity.
- In the district, one homeless acceptance in priority need was of African Caribbean ethnicity, one was categorised as 'other ethnic origin' whilst there were no homeless acceptances of Indian/Pakistani/ Bangladeshi ethnicity.

**Table 107: Homeless Households Accommodated by the Authority in Rochford District 2007/2008**

	Total	%
Temporary Accommodation	37	100.00
Bed and Breakfast Accommodation	13	35.14
Hostels (including women's refuges)	6	16.22
Local Authority/ Housing Association Dwelling	17	45.95
Private Sector Lease	0	0.00
Other Accommodation	1	2.70

Source: Communities and Local Government 2009 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

- There were 37 homeless households accommodated by the authority in Rochford District during 2007/2008. Of those, 17 households were accommodated in local authority/housing association dwellings, 13 were placed in bed and breakfast accommodation, six in hostels which included womens refuges and one household stayed in 'other' accommodation.
- The number of people "homeless at home" awaiting accommodation at end of March 2009 in Rochford District was two compared to 26 in Braintree District which was the highest number of all administrative areas in Essex.

## H. Gypsy and Traveller Sites

Circular 01/2006 sets out planning guidance for gypsy and traveller sites; it outlines the Governments commitment to ensure an adequate supply of land.

**Table 108: Count of Gypsy and Traveller Caravans 21st January 2008**

		Authorised sites (with planning permission)		Unauthorised sites (without planning permission)				Total All Caravans
		No. of Caravans Socially Rented	No. of Caravans Private	No. of Caravans on Sites on Gypsies own land		No. of Caravans on Sites on land not owned by Gypsies		
Region	Count			"Tolerated"	"Not tolerated"	"Tolerated"	"Not tolerated"	
Rochford	Jan 2009	0	7	0	14	0	2	23
	Jul 2008	0	7	0	15	0	0	22
	Jan 2008	0	5	0	16	0	5	26
	Jul 2007	0	6	0	15	0	5	26
	Jan 2007	0	3	0	16	0	6	25
Essex	Jan 2009	225	549	53	264	3	8	1,102
	Jul 2008	228	497	54	194	2	16	991
	Jan 2008	183	498	51	296	2	9	1,039
	Jul 2007	222	434	61	199	6	16	938
	Jan 2007	239	411	43	269	2	13	977
East of England	Jan 2009	1,415	1,990	360	404	144	65	4,378
	Jul 2008	1,373	2,032	277	312	160	168	4,322
	Jan 2008	1,333	2,126	237	491	97	105	4,389
	Jul 2007	1,410	1,879	259	396	109	176	4,229
	Jan 2007	1,419	1,750	228	571	62	133	4,163

Source: Communities and Local Government 2009 (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

- In January 2009 there were a total of 23 caravans sited within the district, of which 7 were located on authorised sites and 16 on unauthorised sites. All caravans on unauthorised sites were not tolerated with 14 caravans situated on land owned by gypsies and the remaining 2 caravans were sited on land not owned by gypsies. All 7 caravans on authorised sites were privately owned.
- The total number of caravans has fluctuated over the last 5 counts since January 2007 for the district, county and region with an increase in numbers between the most recent counts of July 2008 and January 2009.
- There were no gypsy and traveller sites provided by the local authority and RSLs in Rochford District as of January 2009. In Essex as a whole there were 169 pitches in use in January 2009, of which 168 were residential and one was transit.

### 13.3 Housing Summary

- There were 135 dwelling completions in Rochford District in 2008/2009, which equated to 102 net additional dwellings (taking into account losses/demolitions).
- The annual numbers of net completed dwellings between 2001/02 and 2007/08 have fluctuated considerably with only two years being above the annual RSS target of 230. The total RSS minimum target for Rochford District is 4,600 new dwellings by 2021.
- The number of gross dwelling completions on previously developed land (PDL) within Rochford District has declined since 2006/2007 from 339 units to 132 units in 2008/2009. However, when considered proportionately to the total number of dwelling completions, the 132 dwellings completed on PDL in 2008/2009 accounted for 97.8% which is the highest proportion in the period of study.
- After 2006/2007 the number of dwelling completions classified as affordable fell annually in Rochford District and in 2008/2009 there was a net loss in the number of completed affordable dwellings by 1 unit.
- The mean dwelling prices in Rochford District have been consistently above that of county, regional and national values. In 2008 the district had a comparatively higher mean dwelling price of £239,196. This compares to the county, regional and national values of £236,656, £225,967 and £220,310 respectively.
- The number of property sales has declined annually since 2006 with a significant decrease occurring between 2007 and 2008. In Rochford District this accounted for 997 fewer sales with only 974 property sales taking place in 2008.
- Owner occupied and private rented dwellings accounted for 91.3% of the total dwelling stock within Rochford District in 2008 while 8.2% of dwelling stock was Registered Social Landlord (RSL) dwellings and 0.5% was other public sector dwellings. There was no Local Authority (LA) owned dwellings in the district compared to county, regional and national proportions of 7.6%, 6.7% and 8.3% respectively.
- The number of homeless acceptances in priority need in Rochford District increased in the most recent year from 21 people in 2006/2007 to 40 people in 2007/2008. In contrast, the numbers have fallen during the same time period at regional and national levels.
- The majority of homeless acceptances in priority need in Rochford District in 2007/2008 were of white ethnicity.
- There were 37 homeless households accommodated by the authority in Rochford District during 2007/2008. Of those, 17 households were accommodated in local authority/housing association dwellings, 13 were placed in bed and breakfast accommodation, six in hostels which included womens refuges and one household stayed in 'other' accommodation.

- In January 2009 there were a total of 23 caravans sited within the district, of which 7 were located on authorised sites and 16 were 'not tolerated' on unauthorised sites.
- There were no gypsy and traveller sites provided by the local authority and RSLs in Rochford District as of January 2009.

This page is left intentionally blank

## 14 TRANSPORT

### 14.1 Introduction

Essex is located in the East of England and lies to the north east of London, the nation's capital and major employment centre. As a result of its proximity to London, there is a large commuter population. Essex has a large rural area, similar in size to Suffolk, whilst also being the site of key international gateways such as Stansted, Harwich, Shell Haven, and Tilbury. The county also has major national routes including the M25 and the M11 running through it. As a result the transport demands faced by the county are uniquely complex.

### 14.2 Baseline Information

The chapter begins with an examination of vehicle ownership and use within the district followed by a series of maps showing accessibility to a number of services in the district. Areas of congestion on the road network within Essex are detailed and an analysis of both travel to work and travel to school is provided. The chapter concludes with an examination of road safety in the district.

#### A. Vehicle Use



**Table 109: Car Ownership within Essex County 2001**

*per household*

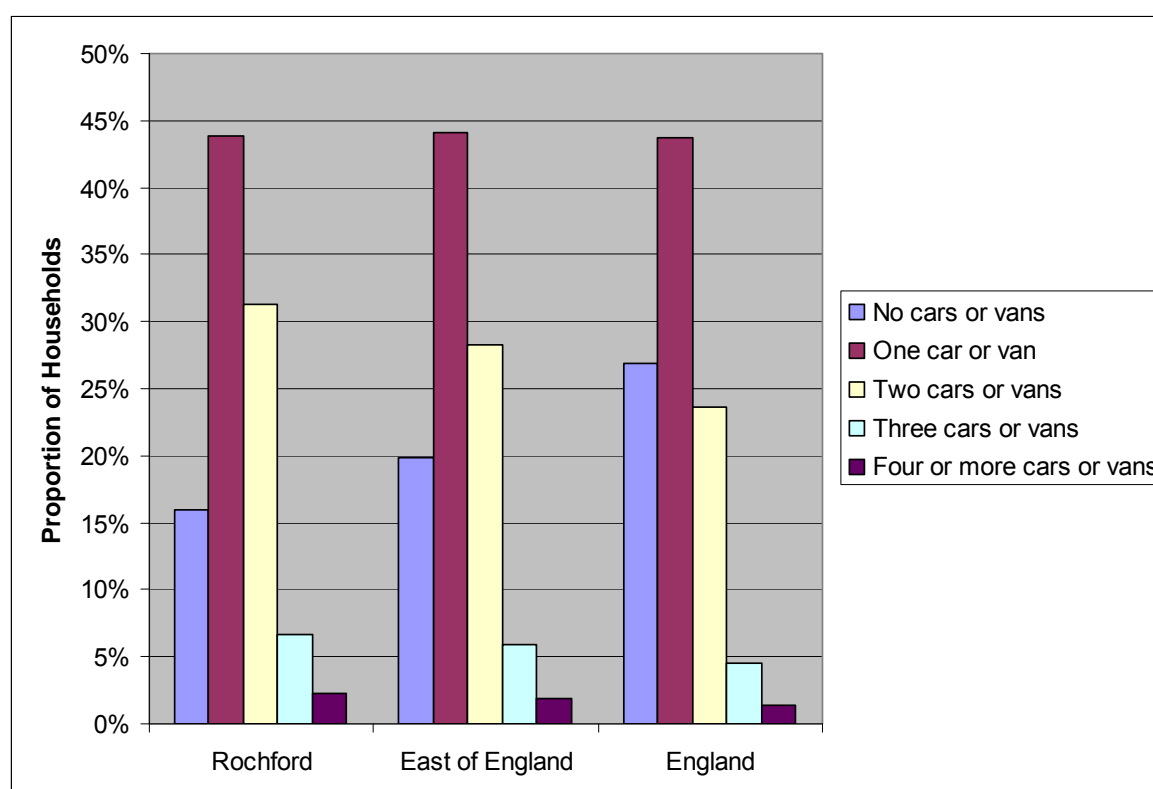
	All Households	No car or van	1 car or van	2 cars or vans	3 cars or vans	4 or more cars or vans	Total cars or vans
Basildon	69,207	23.18%	44.91%	25.33%	5.05%	1.53%	81,269
Braintree	54,332	17.56%	41.74%	31.15%	7.05%	2.49%	74,065
Brentwood	28,767	15.97%	43.85%	31.26%	6.67%	2.25%	39,199
Castle Point	35,280	17.69%	42.77%	30.07%	7.15%	2.32%	47,487
Chelmsford	64,564	16.18%	43.38%	31.29%	6.81%	2.33%	88,287
Colchester	63,706	21.09%	44.91%	26.71%	5.55%	1.75%	78,229
Epping Forest	50,590	16.99%	42.20%	30.72%	7.37%	2.73%	69,757
Harlow	33,183	25.07%	45.65%	23.56%	4.45%	1.27%	37,023
Maldon	24,190	13.82%	38.95%	34.76%	8.86%	3.61%	36,611
Rochford	31,952	16.40%	42.18%	31.56%	7.27%	2.59%	44,291
Tendring	61,409	26.08%	46.16%	21.60%	4.63%	1.54%	67,694
Uttlesford	27,519	12.17%	36.55%	37.70%	9.58%	3.99%	43,670
Essex	544,699	19.31%	43.30%	28.78%	6.40%	2.21%	707,582
East of England	2,231,974	19.80%	44.10%	28.31%	5.86%	1.93%	2,831,718
England	20,451,427	26.84%	43.69%	23.56%	4.52%	1.39%	22,607,629

Source: National Statistics 2009, Census 2001 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

**Table 110: Census of Car Ownership in Rochford 2001**

	Rochford		East of England		England	
	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage
All Households	31,952	100.00%	2,231,974	100.00%	20,451,427	100.00%
Households with no cars or vans	5,240	16.40%	441,915	19.80%	5,488,386	26.84%
Households with one car or van	13,476	42.18%	984,244	44.10%	8,935,718	43.69%
Households with two cars or vans	10,085	31.56%	631,976	28.31%	4,818,581	23.56%
Households with three cars or vans	2,324	7.27%	130,736	5.86%	924,289	4.52%
Households with four or more cars or vans	827	2.59%	43,103	1.93%	284,453	1.39%
All cars or vans in the area	44,291	N/A	2,831,718	N/A	22,607,629	N/A

Source: National Statistics 2009, Census 2001 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

**Figure 73: Census of Car Ownership in Rochford 2001**

Source: National Statistics 2009, Census 2001 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- 16.4% of the residents of Rochford do not own a car or van. This is considerably lower than the national figure of 26.84% and slightly lower than the regional figure of 19.8%.
- 42.18% of the households in Rochford own 1 car or van, which is slightly lower than in the East of England (44.10%) and England (43.69%).

- A higher percentage (31.56%) of households within Rochford own 2 cars or vans than can be seen in the East of England and England, which are 28.31% and 23.56%.
- More households in Rochford District (9.86%) own 3 or more cars or vans than regionally (7.79%) and nationally (5.91%).
- In general, Rochford District has a higher number of cars or vans per household compared to regional and national levels.

**Table 111: Bus Statistics for Essex 2006 – 2008**

LTP2 Indicators for Public Transport	2006/2007	2007/2008	2007/2008 LTP2 target
The total number of passenger journey made annually on all local buses within Essex	39.47m	43.28m	39.5m
Overall number of bus passengers on selected journeys	4.05	4.14	4.01
Number of passenger journeys by Community Transport	531,899	536,710	500,000

Source: Essex Transport Monitoring Report 2007

- The total number of passenger journeys made annually on all local buses in Essex increased from 39,470,000 to 43,280,000 over the period studied. This represents a 9.6% increase. The number of journeys recorded in 2007/2008 satisfies the LTP2 target of 38,500,000 for that year.
- Both the number of passengers on selected journeys and the number of passenger journeys by Community Transport saw an increase in 2007/2008 over those values recorded in 2006/2007. These two indicator returns both satisfied their respective target in the LTP2.

**Table 112: Satisfaction with Public Transport Provision in Essex 2006 – 2008**

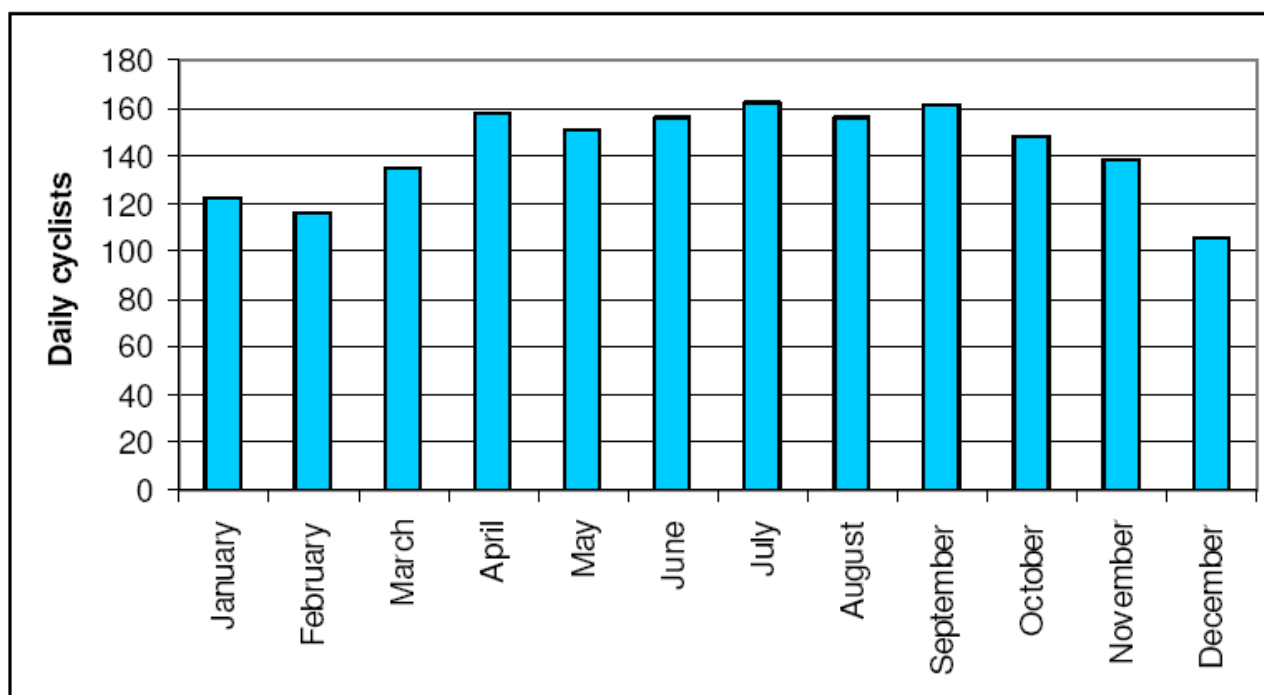
LTP2 Indicator for Passenger Satisfaction	2006/2007	2007/2008	2007/2008 LTP2 target
Percentage of users satisfied with the local bus service	73%	76%	75%
Percentage of users satisfied with the provision of public transport information	75%	73%	75%

Source: Essex Transport Monitoring Report 2007

- The percentage of users satisfied with the local bus service increased from 73% in 2006/2007 to 76% in 2007/2008. The 2007/2008 return satisfied the 2007/2008 LTP2 target of 75%.
- The percentage of users satisfied with the provision of public transport information decreased from 75% in 2006/2007 to 73% in 2007/2008. The 2007/2008 return failed to reach the LTP2 target of 75%.

## B. Cycling

**Figure 74: Seasonal Variation in Cycle Flows within Essex 2007**



Source: Essex Transport Monitoring Report 2007

- There is a clear seasonal pattern with higher volumes of cyclists in Essex during the summer months and lower volumes during the winter.
- August flows are affected by the summer holiday period and are slightly lower than adjacent months.

## C. Accessibility

This section includes 5 A4 maps, found overleaf. The accessibility maps detail the minimum amount of time it takes to access primary schools, secondary schools, retail centres, GPs and employment sites by walking or public transport. Travel times were calculated on Mondays either between 7am and 9am or 9:30am – 5pm as stated. Further aspects of accessibility conclude the chapter.

Figure 75: Accessibility of Primary Schools in Rochford District Monday 0700 – 0900 July 2009

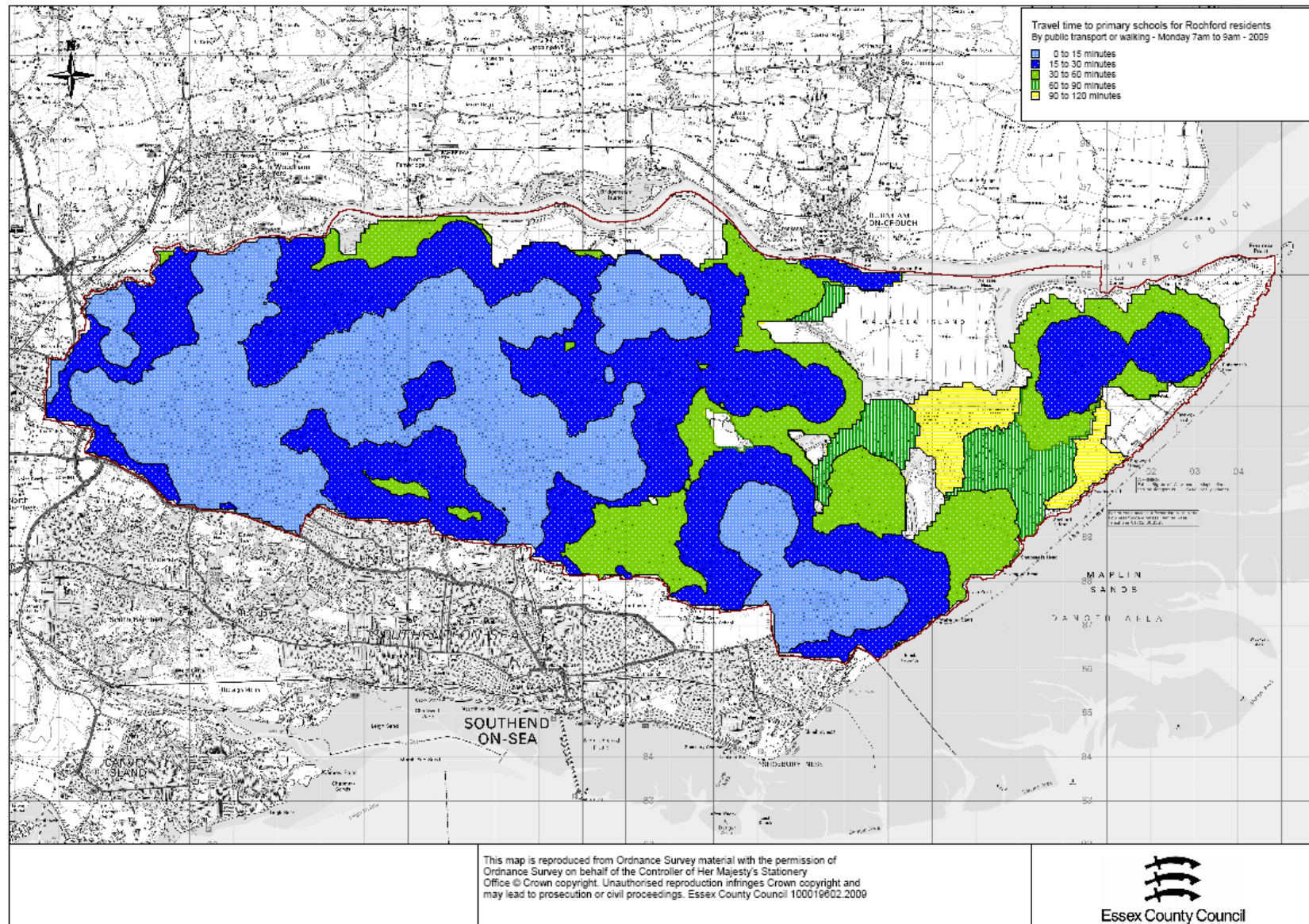




Figure 76: Accessibility of Secondary Schools in Rochford District Monday 0700 – 0900 July 2009

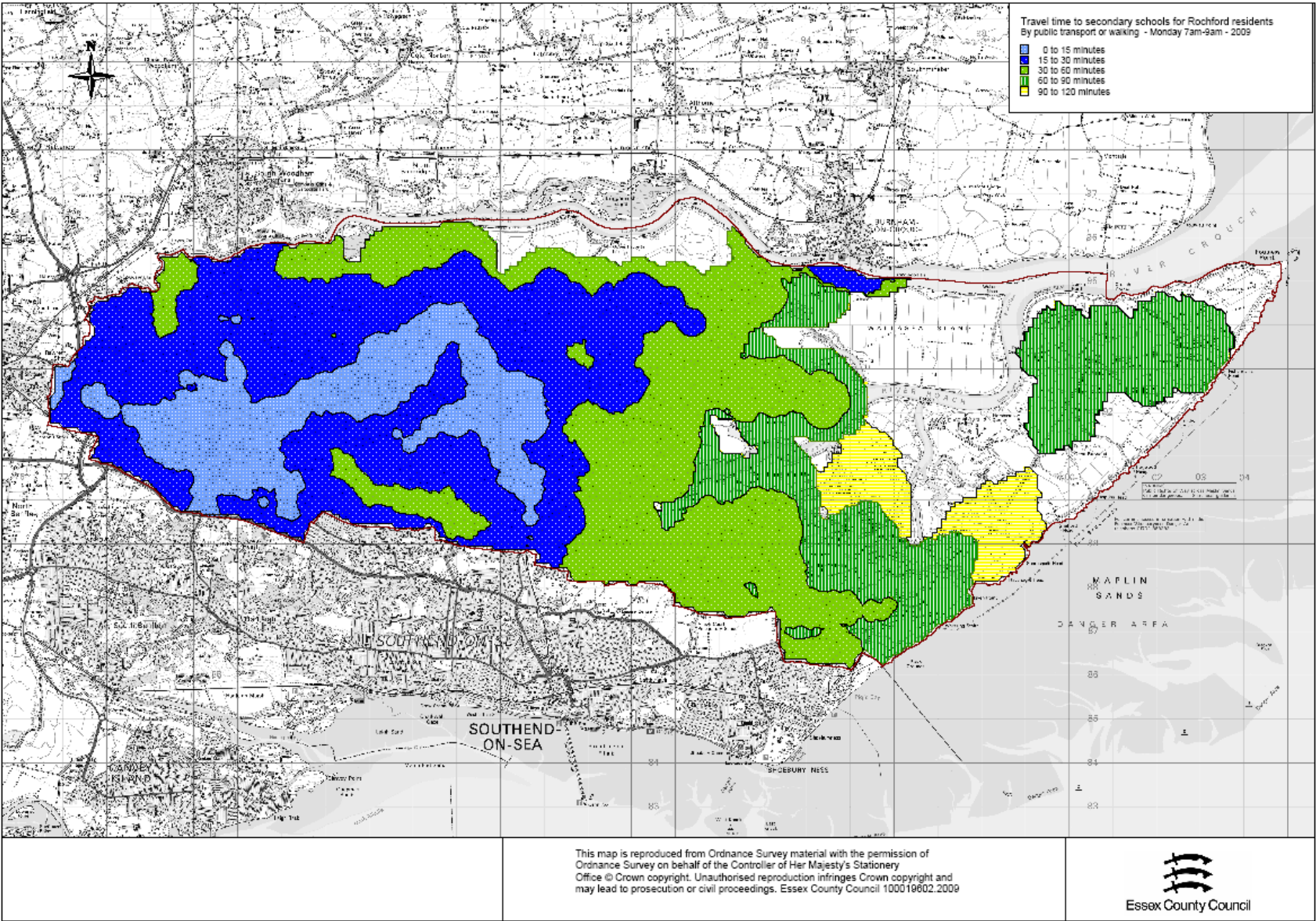


Figure 77: Accessibility of Retail Centres in Rochford District Monday 0930 – 1700 July 2009

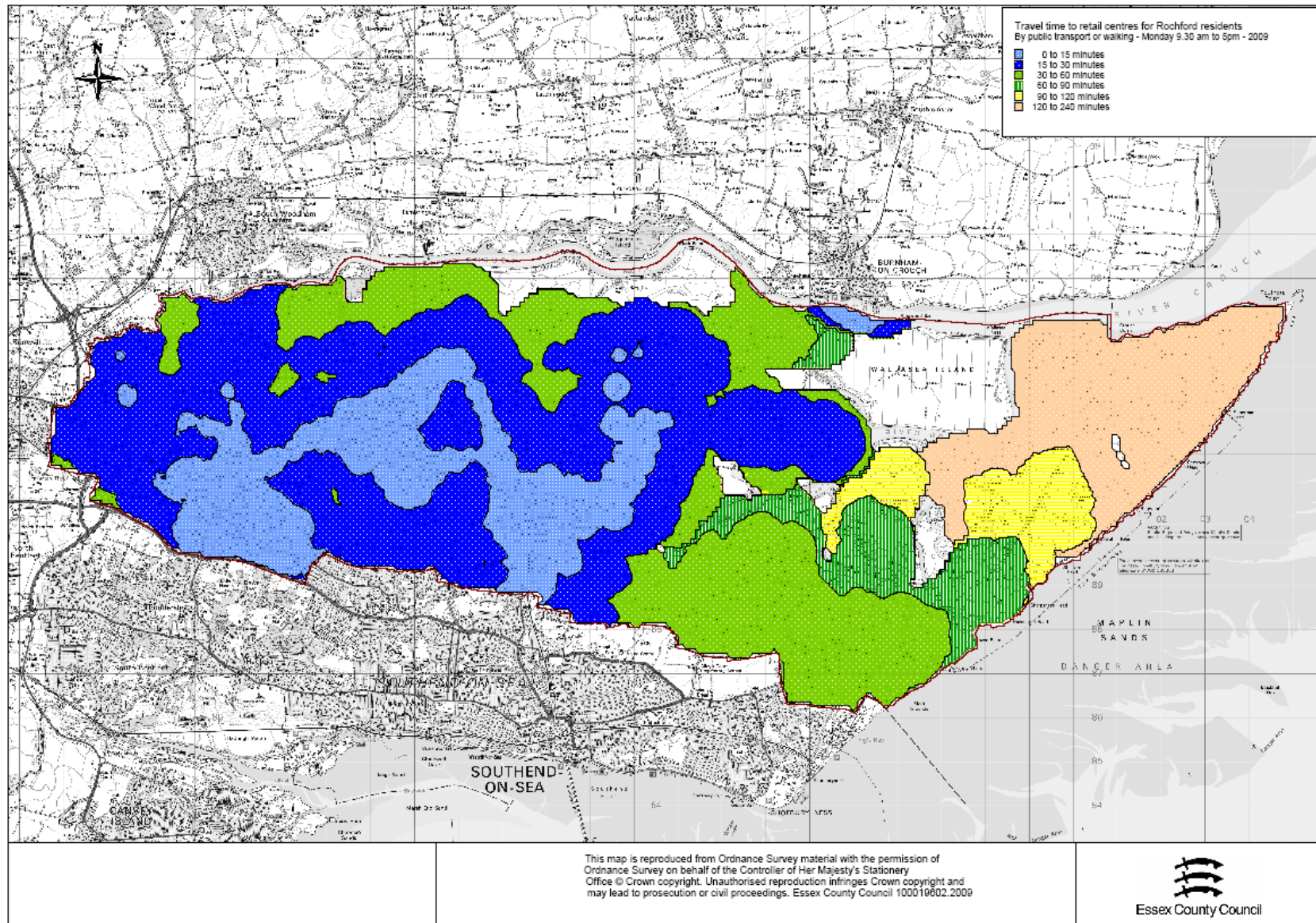
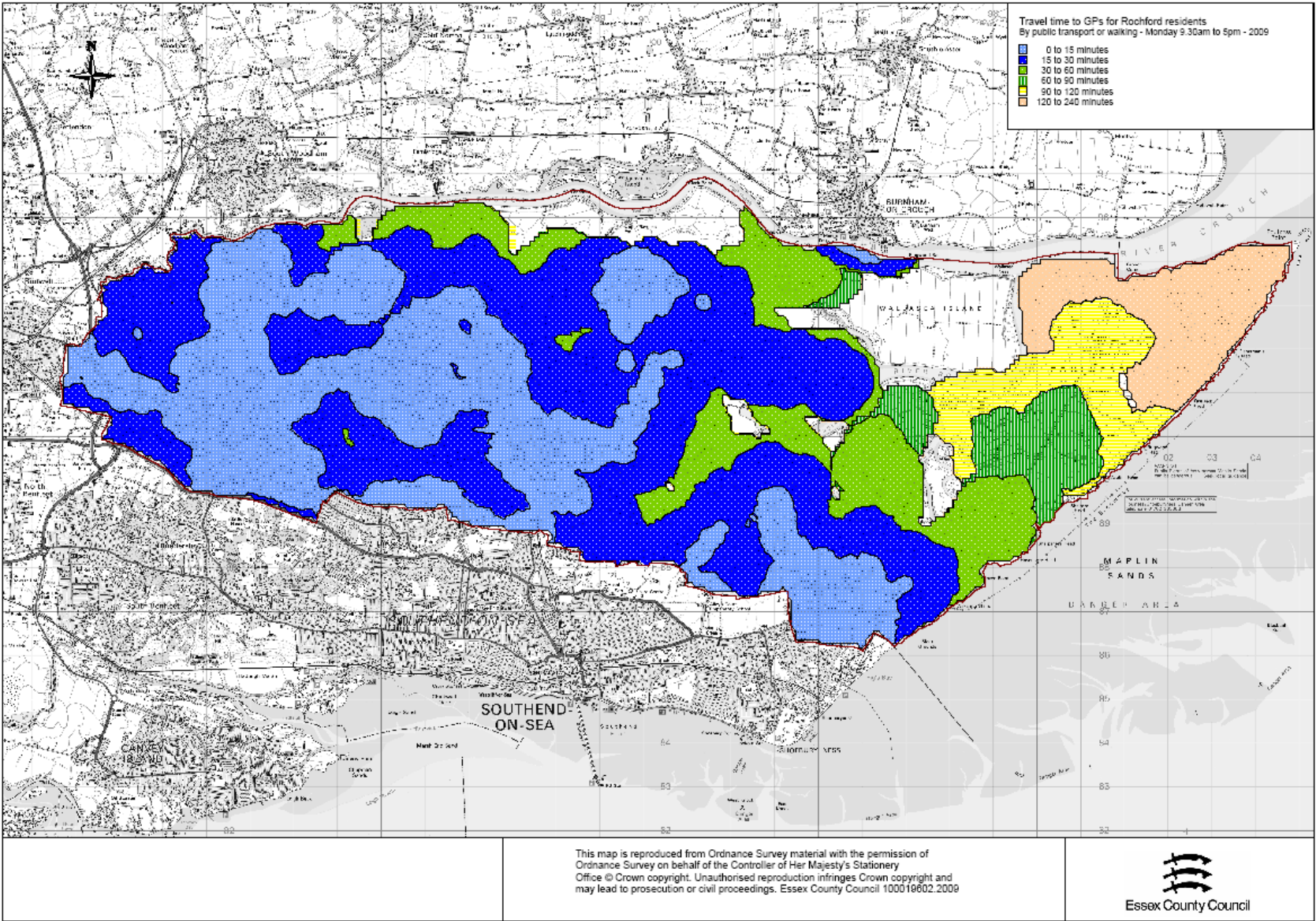


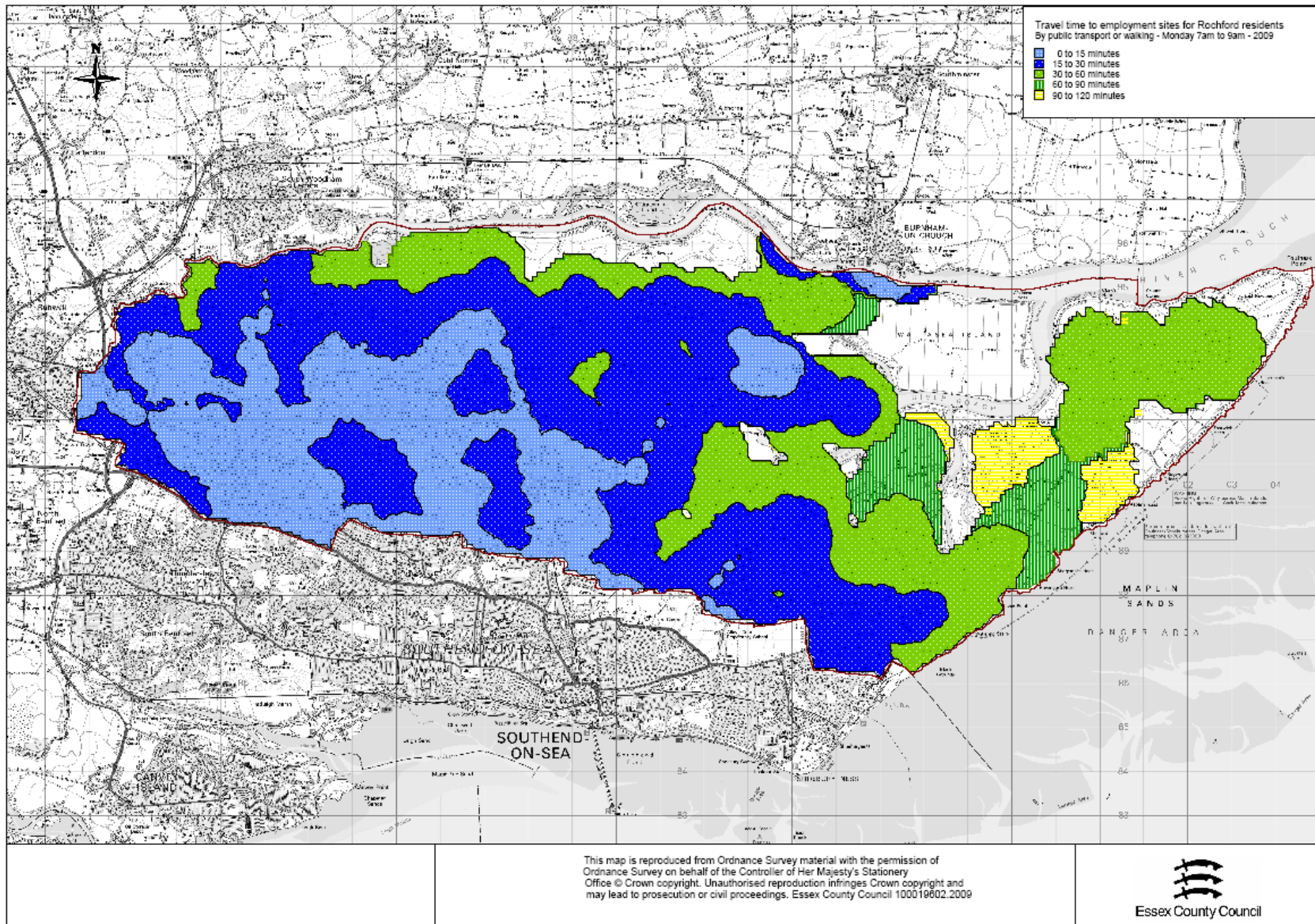


Figure 78: Accessibility of GP Surgeries in Rochford District Monday 0930 – 1700 July 2009





**Figure 79: Accessibility of Employment Centres in Rochford District Monday 0930 – 1700 July 2009**



**Table 113: Proportion of Rochford Residents with Access to Services within 15 minutes and 30 minutes July 2009**

Service	Proportion of resident population with access to service within 15 minutes	Proportion of resident population with access to service within 30 minutes
Primary school	90%	98%
Secondary school	62%	88%
Employment site	70%	97%
Retail centre	65%	89%
GP	90%	98%

Source: Essex County Council 2009

- Over four fifths of the population of Rochford District live within 30 minutes of each of the 5 highlighted services.
- 90% of the population of Rochford District live within 15 minutes access of a primary school and GP. This proportion drops when accessibility to the remaining four services are analysed.

#### D. Congestion

The Congestion Reference Flow (CRF) of a link is an estimate of the Annual Average Daily Traffic (AADT) flow at which the carriageway is likely to be congested at peak periods on an average day.

For the purposes of calculating the CRF, 'congestion' is defined as the situation where the hourly traffic demand exceeds the maximum sustainable hourly throughput of the link. At this point the effect on traffic is likely to be one or more of the following:

- flow breaks down with speeds varying considerably,
- average speeds drop significantly,
- the sustainable throughput is reduced and queues are likely to form

This critical flow level can vary significantly from day to day and from site to site and it is important that this is considered as an average.

The ratio of AADT to CRF is defined as the level of 'stress' and provides an indication of the level of congestion and reliability for a particular link. Any ratio equal to or greater than 1 indicates that the CRF has been reached or exceeded. Those link roads with an AADT / CRF ratio above 1 are shown in the following table.

**Table 114: Road Links with an Annual Average Daily Traffic / Congestion Reference Flow Ratio Greater than One in 2007**

Road Link	Borough / District	2007 AADT to CRF Ratio
A12 Junction 17-18	Chelmsford	1.05
A12 Junction 20a-21	Chelmsford	1.03
A12 Junction 24-25	Braintree / Colchester	1.14
A127 Childerditch	Brentwood	1.02
A127 East of Fairglen Roundabout	Rochford	1.09
A127 Daws Heath	Castle Point	1.01
A130 Canvey Way	Castle Point	1.21
A414 Hastingwood Harlow	Harlow	1.15
A414 West of Danbury	Chelmsford	1.00
A132 South Woodham Ferrers	Chelmsford	1.35
A132 Wickford	Basildon	1.12
A1168 Chigwell	Epping Forest	1.02

Source: Essex Transport Monitoring Report 2007

- 12 road links were assessed as having exceeded their Congestion Reference Flow in 2007. Of these, one can be found in Rochford District. This is the A127 east of Fairglen Roundabout.

## E. Travel to Work

**Table 115: Travel to Work Flows for Rochford District**

	Work in Rochford		Live in Rochford		Net Flow
	Count	Percentage	Count	Percentage	
Rochford	13,596	59.5%	13,596	36.0%	0
Greater London	334	1.5%	6,743	17.9%	-6,409
Southend	4,336	19.0%	8,620	22.8%	-4,284
Basildon	1,107	4.8%	3,638	9.6%	-2,531
Castle Point	1,684	7.4%	1,373	3.6%	311
Chelmsford	605	2.6%	1,076	2.8%	-471
Sub-Total	21,662	94.7%	35,046	92.8%	-13,384
Other Areas	1,201	5.3%	2,725	7.2%	-1,524
TOTAL	22,863	100.0%	37,771	100.0%	-14,908

Source: Census 2001

- The District of Rochford was recorded in the 2001 National Census as having 37,771 residents in employment, of which only 13,596 lived and worked within the district. There were 22,863 recorded jobs in the district and therefore more residents than there were jobs. This results in people travelling out of the district to work.

- The percentage of Rochford jobs that are filled by residents in Rochford District is 59.5%.
- The major employment destination outside of the district for Rochford residents was Southend, with 8,620, or 22.8% of Rochford District residents travelling to that destination for work. Greater London also attracts significant numbers of Rochford District residents, with 6,743 people commuting there to work (17.9%).
- The next most popular destinations for employment were the adjoining Essex authorities of Basildon (3,638 or 9.6%), Castle Point (1,373 or 3.6%), and Chelmsford (1,076 or 2.8%).
- The geographic origin of those working in Rochford District shows a broadly similar pattern, though with some variation in detail. The largest flows of people travelling to the district to work come from Southend (4,336 or 19.0%), Castle Point (1,684 or 7.4%) and Basildon (1,107 or 4.8%). In total these three external sources provided workers for 7,127, or 31.2%, of jobs in Rochford. Together with those who live and work in the district, these areas met 90.7% of the employee needs of Rochford businesses.
- In net terms, there were 6,409 more Rochford residents working in Greater London than residents of London working in the district. Similarly, there is also a significant net outflow of Rochford residents working in the neighbouring sub-regional centres of Southend (4,284) and Basildon (2,531). Generally, Rochford supplied more workers than it attracted from all other areas. The only significant exception is a net inflow of 311 workers to Rochford from Castle Point.

**Table 116: Travel to Work Methods for the Residential Population of Rochford District**

	Rochford		East of England		England	
	Count	%	Count	%	Count	%
All People	56,720	100.00%	3,884,104	100.00%	35,532,091	100.00%
Works mainly at or from home	3,355	5.92%	243,485	6.27%	2,055,224	5.78%
Underground, metro, light rail or tram	64	0.11%	21,688	0.56%	709,386	2.00%
Train	5,755	10.15%	156,054	4.02%	950,023	2.67%
Bus, minibus or coach	1,454	2.56%	102,838	2.65%	1,685,361	4.74%
Taxi or minicab	139	0.25%	11,693	0.30%	116,503	0.33%
Driving a car or van	22,104	38.97%	1,518,613	39.10%	12,324,166	34.68%
Passenger in a car or van	1,845	3.25%	150,642	3.88%	1,370,685	3.86%
Motorcycle, scooter or moped	399	0.70%	28,637	0.74%	249,456	0.70%
Bicycle	505	0.89%	100,193	2.58%	634,588	1.79%
On foot	2,055	3.62%	233,737	6.02%	2,241,901	6.31%
Other	117	0.21%	11,798	0.30%	104,205	0.29%
Not currently working	18,928	33.37%	1,304,726	33.59%	13,090,593	36.84%

Source: National Statistics 2009, Census 2001 (<http://neighbourhood.statistics.gov.uk>)

- Rochford District has a similar proportion of the number of residents driving either by car or van to work when compared to regional levels, Rochford recorded 38.97% while the East of England region recorded 39.10%.



- Rochford District residents' use of public transport compares well to both the East of England and the national level. Rochford District had a significantly higher proportion of residents travelling to work by train with 10.15% compared to both regional and national levels of 4.02% and 2.67% respectively. Also a similar proportion of Rochford residents travel to work by bus, minibus or coach (2.56%) than within the East of England region as a whole (2.65%).
- Fewer people travel to work on foot within the district than at the regional and national levels, and an even smaller proportion cycle.

It is difficult to draw conclusions from direct comparison between data for the district, the region and nationally as many factors will influence these figures, such as the geographic location, ease of access, and supply of public transport.

## F. Road Safety

This section includes an analysis of those Killed or Seriously Injured Casualties (KSI) on the District's roads. The section includes a table of KSIs across Essex for 2007, followed by an examination of both all KSIs and Child KSIs from 1994 to 2007. In the data tables which accompany this, a distinction is made between KSIs reported both before and after the Public Service Agreement (PSA) which was entered into in 2004. This PSA stated that a 40% reduction of the 1994 – 1998 baseline was needed in KSI casualties by 2010, and a 50% reduction in child casualties by the same year.

**Table 117: Killed or Seriously Injured Casualties across Essex in 2008**

	Population	All	Drink Drive	Motorcycles	Speeding	Young Drivers	KSI per 100,000 population
Basildon	168,600	63	4	19	8	12	37.37
Braintree	139,700	66	5	15	13	18	47.24
Brentwood	70,900	39	0	7	4	12	55.01
Castle Point	88,600	41	2	8	3	11	46.28
Chelmsford	162,800	76	5	24	10	16	46.68
Colchester	170,800	94	4	30	19	20	55.04
Epping Forest	122,900	113	7	27	22	21	91.94
Harlow	78,100	16	1	4	1	3	20.49
Maldon	61,700	37	4	7	6	9	59.97
Rochford	81,100	22	4	6	3	7	27.13
Tendring	144,600	80	6	19	7	13	55.33
Uttlesford	71,400	57	2	12	14	13	82.63
Essex	1,361,200	706	44	178	110	155	51.87

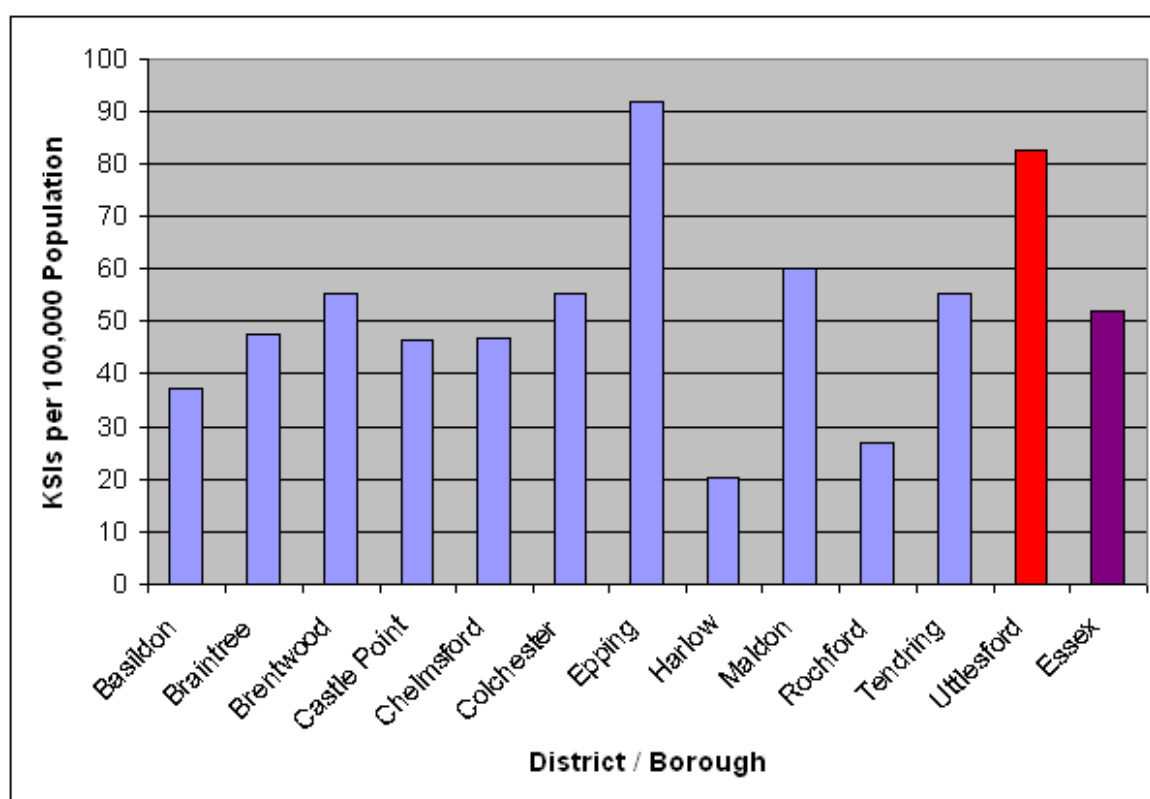
Source: Essex County Council 2009

Note: The 4 causes of KSIs in the table above is not an exhaustive list and a KSI can be accounted for in more than one column. As such these columns are not intended to be totalled and simply represent the most common reasons for a KSI incident.

Speeding refers to any KSI casualties resulting from a collision where a vehicle has been deemed to be travelling too fast for the conditions or being careless, reckless or in a hurry.

A KSI recorded under the Young Drivers column relates to an incident involving a 17 – 25 year old car driver in Vehicle 1 (defined as the driver most likely to be at fault)

**Figure 80: Killed or Seriously Injured Casualties per 100,000 Population across Essex in 2008**



Source: Essex County Council 2009

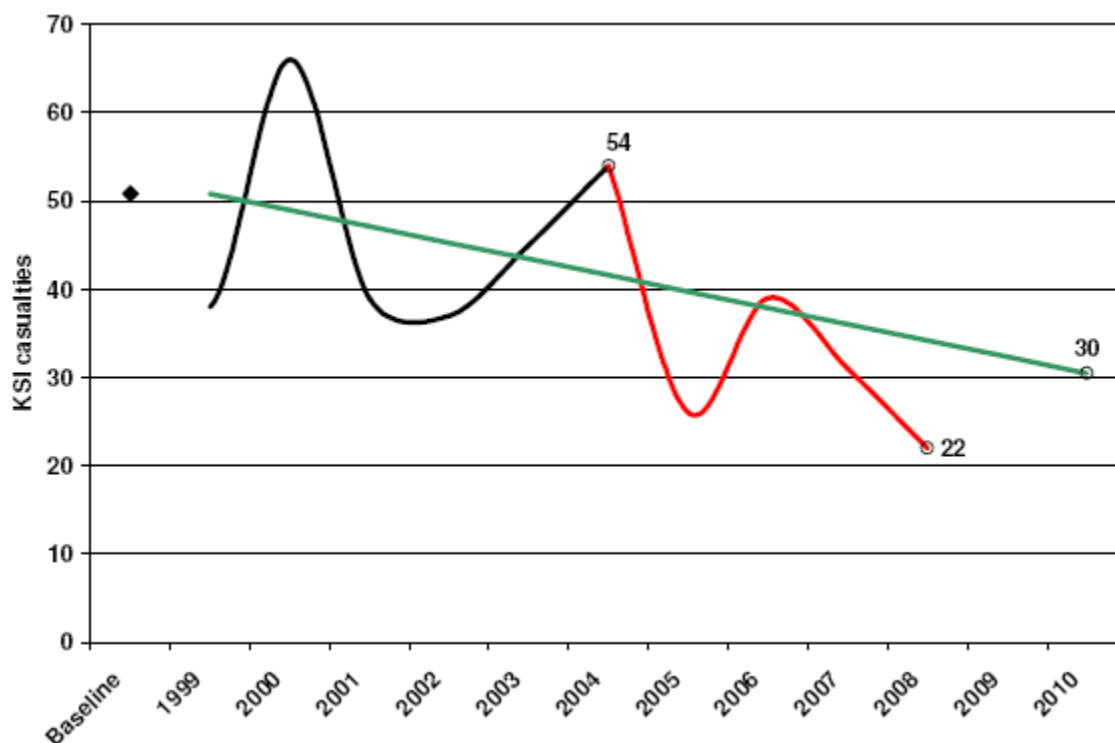
- At 27.13 KSIs per 100,000 population, Rochford District has the lowest KSI rate in Essex and is therefore below the Essex average of 51.87 KSIs per 100,000 population. Epping Forest has the highest total of KSIs per 100,000 population at 91.94 KSIs.
- Accidents involving young drivers were responsible for the highest proportion of KSIs within Rochford District with 7 KSIs recorded. The second most common reason was that of motorcyclists, resulting in 6 incidents.
- Young drivers and motorcycle riders were the two highest contributors to KSIs in 9 of the 12 districts and boroughs in the county.

**Table 118: All Killed or Seriously Injured Casualties in Rochford District 1994–2008**

Year	Pre PSA	PSA	Indicator	Interim Indicator
1994	52	N/A	N/A	N/A
1995	41	N/A	N/A	N/A
1996	45	N/A	N/A	N/A
1997	54	N/A	N/A	N/A
1998	62	N/A	N/A	N/A
Baseline	50.8	N/A	N/A	N/A
1999	38	N/A	51	51
2000	66	N/A	N/A	49
2001	39	N/A	N/A	47
2002	37	N/A	N/A	45
2003	45	N/A	N/A	43
2004	54	54	N/A	42
2005	N/A	26	N/A	40
2006	N/A	39	N/A	38
2007	N/A	31	N/A	36
2008	N/A	22	N/A	34
2009	N/A	N/A	N/A	32
2010	N/A	N/A	30	30

Source: Essex County Council 2009

In the following graph, the black line denotes recorded KSIs before the PSA was entered into, the red line charts KSIs following the PSA whilst the green line represents a linear yearly indicator from the 1994 – 1998 baseline to a 40% reduction of this baseline in 2010 as stipulated by the PSA.

**Figure 81: All Killed or Seriously Injured Casualties in Rochford District 1994–2008**

Source: Driving Casualties Down 2009 (<http://www.drivingcasualtiesdown.org>)

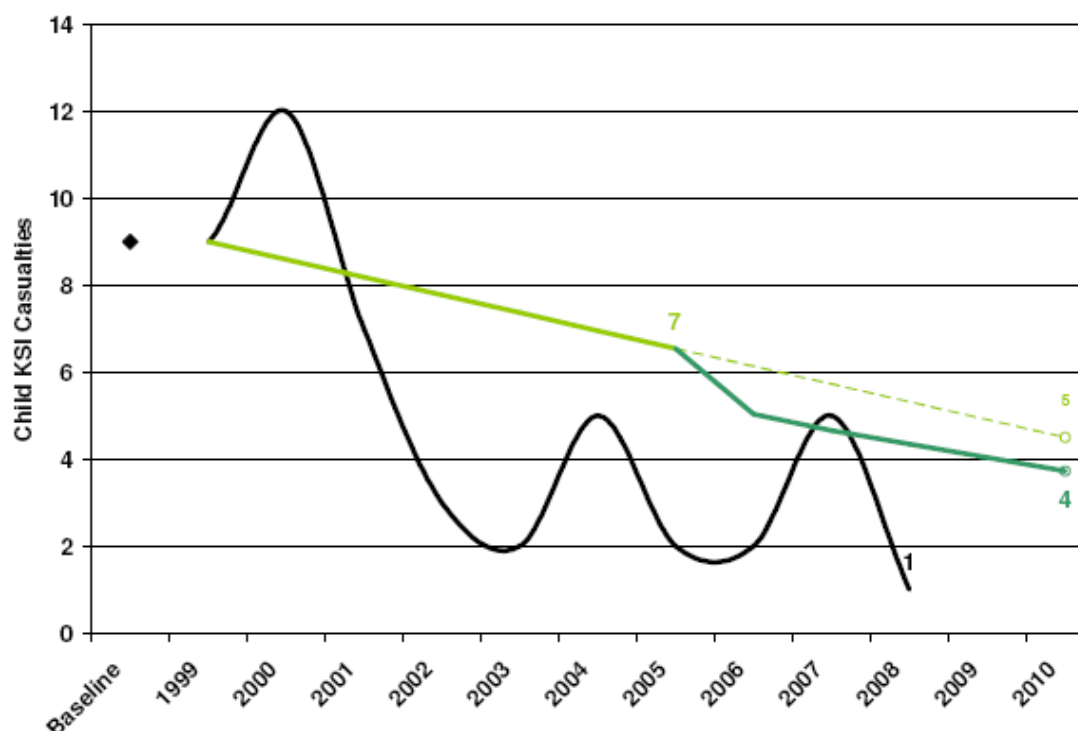
- KSIs peaked in the District at 66 in 2000. Since the introduction of the PSA agreement in 2004, KSIs have reduced from 54 in 2004 to 22 in 2008 although there was a period of increase between 2005 (26) and 2006 (39)
- Current performance satisfies the 2008 interim indicator of 34. Current performance also satisfies the 2010 indicator.



**Table 119: Killed or Seriously Injured Child Casualties - Rochford District 1994–2008**

Year	Child KSIs	DFT target	Interim DFT Target	LTP2 target
1994	8	N/A	N/A	N/A
1995	7	N/A	N/A	N/A
1996	12	N/A	N/A	N/A
1997	8	N/A	N/A	N/A
1998	10	N/A	N/A	N/A
Baseline	9	N/A	N/A	N/A
1999	9	9	9.00	N/A
2000	12	N/A	8.59	N/A
2001	7	N/A	8.18	N/A
2002	3	N/A	7.77	N/A
2003	2	N/A	7.36	N/A
2004	5	N/A	6.95	N/A
2005	2	N/A	6.55	N/A
2006	2	N/A	6.14	5.03
2007	5	N/A	5.73	4.66
2008	5	N/A	5.32	4.34
2009	N/A	N/A	4.91	4.03
2010	N/A	4.5	4.50	3.72

Source: Essex County Council 2009

**Figure 82: Killed or Seriously Injured Child Casualties - Rochford District 1994–2008**

Source: Driving Casualties Down 2009 (<http://www.drivingcasualtiesdown.org>)

- Between 1994 and 2008, the number of reported child KSIs has reduced from 8 to 5 in Rochford District.
- The 2008 performance both satisfies the DfT indicator of 5.32 but exceeds the LTP2 indicator of 4.34.
- Current performance exceeds both the DfT and LTP2 indicators for 2010.

### 14.3 Transport Summary

- 16.4% of the residents of Rochford do not own a car or van. This is considerably lower than the national figure of 26.84% and slightly lower than the regional figure of 19.8%.
- 42.18% of the households in Rochford own 1 car or van, which is slightly lower than in the East of England (44.10%) and England (43.69%).
- The total number of passenger journeys made annually on all local buses in Essex increased from 39,470,000 to 43,280,000 between 2006/2007 and 2007/2008. This represents a 9.6% increase. The number of journeys recorded in 2007/2008 satisfies the LTP2 target of 38,500,000 for that year.
- The percentage of users satisfied with the local bus service in Essex increased from 73% in 2006/2007 to 76% in 2007/2008. The 2007/2008 return satisfied the 2007/2008 LTP2 target of 75%.
- There is a clear seasonal pattern with higher volumes of cyclists in Essex during the summer months and lower volumes during the winter.
- Over four fifths of the population of Rochford District live within 30 minutes of a primary school, secondary school, retail centre, GP surgery and / or employment centre.
- 12 road links were assessed as having exceeded their Congestion Reference Flow in 2007. Of these, one can be found in Rochford District. This is the A127 east of Fairglens Roundabout.

- The district of Rochford was recorded in the 2001 National Census as having 37,771 residents in employment, of which only 13,596 lived and worked within the district. There were 22,863 recorded jobs in the district and therefore more residents than there were jobs. This results in people travelling out of the district to work.
- Rochford District has a similar proportion in the number of residents driving either by car or van to work when compared to regional levels, Rochford had 39.97% while the East of England region had 39.10%.
- Rochford District residents' use of public transport compares well to both the East of England and the national level. Rochford District had a significantly higher proportion of residents travelling to work by train with 10.15% compared to both regional and national levels of 4.02% and 2.67% respectively. Also a similar proportion of Rochford residents travel to work by bus, minibus or coach (2.56%) than within the East of England region as a whole (2.65%).
- At 27.13 per 100,000 population, Rochford District has the lowest KSI rate in Essex and therefore below the Essex average of 51.87 per 100,000 population. Epping Forest has the highest total of KSIs per 100,000 population at 91.94.
- Motorcyclists and young drivers were the top 2 causes of KSIs in all the districts and boroughs in Essex
- Since the introduction of the PSA agreement in 2004, KSIs have reduced from 54 in 2004 to 22 in 2008. Current performance satisfies the 2008 interim indicators of 34. Current performance also satisfies the 2010 indicator.
- Between 1994 and 2008, the number of reported child KSIs has reduced from 8 to 5 in Rochford District. The 2008 performance both satisfies the DfT indicator of 5.32 but exceeds the LTP2 indicator of 4.34.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Please note that all the web links listed below were accessed in October 2009 and the information and statistics obtained were published between 2003 and 2009. In the event that a weblink is absent from a data source, please contact the source directly as the information is not hosted on a website.

### INTRODUCTION

- Planning Advisory Service (PAS), Sustainability Appraisal 2009 (<http://www.pas.gov.uk>)
- The European Directive (2001/42/EC) (<http://ec.europa.eu>)
- The Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes Regulations, 2004 (SI 2004 No. 1633 Environmental Protection) (<http://www.opsi.gov.uk>)

### PART I: NATURAL ENVIRONMENT

#### i) BIODIVERSITY, FLORA AND FAUNA

- A Nature Conservation Review' edited by D.A Ratcliffe, Cambridge University Press, 1977
- Defra Wild Bird Population Indicators for the English Regions: 1994 – 2007 (May 2009) (<http://www.defra.gov.uk>)
- Essex Biodiversity Action Plan (<http://www.ukbap.org.uk>)
- Essex Biodiversity Project (<http://www.essexbiodiversity.org.uk/>)
- Essex County Council
- Essex Wildlife Trust (<http://www.essexwt.org.uk>)
- Natural England (<http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/>)
- Joint Nature Conservation Committee (<http://www.jncc.gov.uk/>)
- The Ramsar Convention on Wetlands (<http://www.ramsar.org>)

#### ii) LANDSCAPE

- Essex County Council
- Essex Landscape Character Assessment 2003, Chris Bland Associates (Essex County Council <http://www.essexcc.gov.uk>)
- English Heritage (<http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/>)

#### iii) AIR QUALITY

- The Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland (Volume 1) 2007 (<http://www.official-documents.gov.uk>)
- DEFRA (<http://www.defra.gov.uk/>)
- Essex County Council ([www.essexcc.gov.uk](http://www.essexcc.gov.uk))
- Rochford District Council Local Air Quality Management Progress Report April 2008
- Third Round Updating and Screening Assessment for Rochford District Council May 2006 (<http://microsites.essexcc.gov.uk>)
- UK National Air Quality Archive (<http://www.airquality.co.uk>)

#### iv) CLIMATIC FACTORS

- Department of Energy and Climate Change (<http://www.decc.gov.uk>)

#### v) WATER QUALITY

- The Combined Essex Catchment Abstraction Management Strategy February 2007 (<http://publications.environment-agency.gov.uk>)

- The Combined Essex Catchment Abstraction Management Strategy Annual Update March 2008 (<http://publications.environment-agency.gov.uk>)
- Environment Agency (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/>)
- Essex County Council ([www.essexcc.gov.uk](http://www.essexcc.gov.uk))
- PPS 23: Planning and Pollution Control – Annex 1: Pollution Control, Air and Water Quality (<http://www.communities.gov.uk/>)
- River Basin Management Plan – Anglian River Basin District (submission for approval) 2009 (<http://wfdconsultation.environment-agency.gov.uk>)

#### vi) FLOODING

- Environment Agency (<http://www.environment-agency.gov.uk/>)
- Essex County Council
- PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk (Communities and Local Government <http://www.communities.gov.uk/publications/planningandbuilding/pps25floodrisk>)
- South Essex Strategic Flood Risk Assessment: Thames Gateway South Essex Appendix D – Rochford District Council (<http://floodrisk.tgessex.co.uk>)

#### vii) SOILS MINERALS AND WASTE

- Agricultural Land Classification, DEFRA
- Essex County Council
- Our Environment, Our Future: The Regional Environment Strategy for the East of England. East of England Regional Assembly and East of England Environment Forum, July 2003 (EERA <http://www.eera.gov.uk>)
- PPS 7: Sustainable Development in Rural Areas (Communities and Local Government <http://www.communities.gov.uk>)
- Waste Strategy for England 2007 (<http://www.defra.gov.uk>)
- WasteDataFlow (<http://www.wastedataflow.org/>)

### PART II: BUILT ENVIRONMENT

#### viii) CULTURAL HERITAGE AND TOWNSCAPE

- Ancient Monuments and Archaeological Areas Act (1979) (<http://www.opsi.gov.uk>)
- Buildings at Risk Register 2009
- English Heritage (<http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/>)
- Essex County Council
- Essex Records Office (<http://seax.essexcc.gov.uk/>)
- Listed Buildings and Conservations Areas Act (1990) (<http://www.opsi.gov.uk>)
- Office of Public Sector Information (<http://www.opsi.gov.uk/>)
- Rochford District Council Conservation Area Appraisals ([www.rochford.gov.uk](http://www.rochford.gov.uk))

#### ix) HEALTH

- Active People Survey 2006, Sport England (<http://www.webreport.se>)
- Audit Commission (<http://www.areaprofiles.audit-commission.gov.uk>)
- National Centre for Health Outcomes Development (NCHOD) Clinical and Health Outcomes Knowledge Base (<http://www.nchod.nhs.uk/>)
- Essex County Council
- Office for National Statistics (ONS) (<http://www.statistics.gov.uk/>)
- Sport England Active People Survey 3 2009 (<http://www.sportengland.org>)

**x) POPULATION AND SOCIAL**

- Communities and Local Government (<http://www.communities.gov.uk/corporate/>)
- East of England Regional Assembly (EERA) (<http://www.eera.gov.uk/>)
- The Home Office (<http://www.homeoffice.gov.uk>)
- Office for National Statistics (ONS) (<http://www.statistics.gov.uk/>)
- The Essex School Organisational Plan 2008-2013, Essex County Council (<http://www.essexcc.gov.uk>)

**xi) ECONOMY**

- East of England Plan (Government Office for the East of England) (<http://www.gos.gov.uk>)
- Essex County Council
- NOMIS (<https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/>)
- Office for National Statistics (ONS) (<http://www.statistics.gov.uk/>)

**xii) HOUSING**

- Communities and Local Government (<http://www.communities.gov.uk/corporate/>)
- East of England Annual Monitoring Report 2007/2008 (March 2009) (<http://www.eera.gov.uk>)
- Essex County Council
- Office for National Statistics (ONS) (<http://www.statistics.gov.uk/>)
- PPS 3: Housing (<http://www.communities.gov.uk>)

**xiii) TRANSPORT**

- Essex County Council
- Essex Transport Monitoring Report 2007
- Office for National Statistics (ONS) (<http://www.statistics.gov.uk/>)
- Driving Casualties Down 2009 (<http://www.drivingcasualtiesdown.org/>)

**This document is issued by Essex County Council  
Environment, Sustainability and Highways**

**You can contact us at:**

Spatial Planning  
Planning and Transportation  
Environment, Sustainability and Highways  
Essex County Council  
County Hall  
CHELMSFORD  
Essex CM1 1QH

Or by e-mail at:  
[spatial.planning@essex.gov.uk](mailto:spatial.planning@essex.gov.uk)

**Essex County Council – making Essex a better place to live and work**

Published 2009  
© Essex County Council